



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



*The poetical works of  
John Skelton*

John Skelton, Alexander Dyce



*Henry Boucher.*





27976 e. 214

---

= A. S. 4332





THE  
POETICAL WORKS  
OF  
JOHN SKELTON:

WITH NOTES,  
AND  
SOME ACCOUNT OF THE AUTHOR AND HIS WRITINGS,

BY THE  
REV. ALEXANDER DYCE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:  
THOMAS RODD, GREAT NEWPORT STREET.

MDCCCXLIII.



# THE POETICAL WORKS

OF

## JOHN SKELTON.

### SPEKE, PARROT.<sup>1</sup>

THE BOKE<sup>2</sup> COMPILED BY MAISTER SKELTON, POET LAUREAT,  
CALLED SPEAKE, PARROT.

[*Lectoribus auctor recipit*<sup>3</sup> *opusculi hujus auxesim.*

*Crescet in immensum me vivo pagina præsens ;  
Hinc mea dicetur Skeltonidis aurea fama.*

*Parot.]*

My name is Parrot, a byrd of paradyse,  
By nature deuysed of a wonderous<sup>4</sup> kynde,  
Dyentely dyeted with dyuers dylycate spyce,  
Tyl Euphrates, that flode, dryueth me into Inde ;  
Where men of that countrey by fortune me fynd,

Lucanus.<sup>5</sup> Ti-  
gris et Euphra-  
tes uno se fonte  
resolvunt.

<sup>1</sup> *Speke, Parrot*] From the ed. by Lant of *Certayne bokes compyled by mayster Skelton*, &c., n. d., collated with the same work ed. Kynge and Marche, n. d., and ed. Day, n. d. ; with Marshe's ed. of Skelton's *Workes*, 1568 ; and with a MS. in the Harleian Collection, 2252. fol. 133, which has supplied much not given in the printed copies, and placed between brackets in the present edition. The marginal notes are found only in MS.

<sup>2</sup> *The boke*, &c. . . . *Speake, Parrot*] So Marshe's ed. Not in other eds.

<sup>3</sup> *recipit*] MS. "*recepit*." The next two lines are given very inaccurately here in MS., but are repeated (with a slight variation) more correctly at the end of the poem. The Latin portions of the MS. are generally of ludicrous incorrectness, the transcriber evidently not having understood that language.

<sup>4</sup> *wonderous*] So other eds. Lant's ed. "*wonderuos*."

<sup>5</sup> *Lucanus*] See *Phar.* iii. 256. But the line here quoted is from Boethii *Consol. Phil.* lib. v. met. 1.



And send me to greate ladyes<sup>1</sup> of estate :  
Then Parot must haue an almon or a date ;

Topographia,  
quam habet  
hæc avicula in  
deliciis.

A cage curiously caruen, with syluer pyn, 10  
Properly paynted, to be my couertowre ;  
A myrrour of glasse, that I may toote therin ;  
These maidens ful mekely with many a diuers<sup>2</sup> flowre  
Freshly they dresse, and make swete my bowre,  
With, Speke, Parrot, I pray you, full curtesly they say ;  
Parrot is a goodly byrd, a<sup>3</sup> prety popagey :

Delectatur in  
factura sua,  
tamen res est  
forma fugax.

With my becke bent, my<sup>4</sup> lyttyl wanton eye,  
My fedders freshe as is the emrawde grene,  
About my neck a cyrculet lyke the ryche rubye,  
My lyttyll leggyes, my feet both fete and clene, 20  
I am a mynyon to wayt vppon a<sup>5</sup> quene ;  
My proper Parrot, my lyttyl prety foole ;  
With ladyes I lerne, and go with them to scole.

Hagh, ha, ha, Parrot, ye can laugh pretyly !

Parrot hath not dyned of al this<sup>6</sup> long day :

Lyke your<sup>7</sup> pus cate, Parrot can mute and cry

In Lattyn, in Ebrew, Araby, and Caldey ;<sup>8</sup>

In Greke tong Parrot can bothe speke and say,

As Percyus, that poet, doth reporte of me,

*Quis expedit psittaco suum chaire ?* 30

Psittacus a vo-  
bis aliorum no-  
mina disco :  
Hoc per me  
didici dicere,<sup>9</sup>  
Cæsar, ave.

<sup>1</sup> *to greate ladyes*] MS. " *to grece to lordes.*"

<sup>2</sup> *ful mekely with many a diuers*] MS. " *full meryly with many dyuors.*"

<sup>3</sup> *a*] MS. " *and a.*"

<sup>4</sup> *my*] MS. " *and my.*"

<sup>5</sup> *a*] So MS. Eds. " *the.*"

<sup>6</sup> *this*] Ed. of Kynge and Marche, " *thie.*"

<sup>7</sup> *your*] MS. " *ower.*"—In this line a friend would read " *muie*;" but MS. has " *mewte.*"

<sup>8</sup> *Ebrew, Araby, and Caldey*] MS. " *Ebrue and in Caldee.*"

<sup>9</sup> *dicere*] MS. (which alone has these marginal notes) " *dictorem*:" the whole runs in Martial thus :

" *Psittacus a vobis aliorum nomina discam :*

*Hoc didici per me dicere, Cæsar, ave.*"

xiv. 73.

Dowse<sup>1</sup> French of Parryse Parrot can lerne,  
 Pronounsynge my purpose after my properte,  
 With, *Perliez byen*, Parrot, *ou perlez rien*;  
 With Douch, with Spanysh, my tong can agre;  
 In Englysh to God Parrot can supple,<sup>2</sup>  
 Cryst saue Kyng Henry<sup>3</sup> the viii., our royall kyng,  
 The red rose in honour to florysh and sprynge!

Docibilem se  
 pandit in omni  
 idiomate.

Polichronitudo  
 Basileos.

With Kateryne incomparable, our ryall<sup>4</sup> quene also,  
 That pereles pomegarnet, Chryst saue her noble  
 grace!

Parrot, *saves*<sup>5</sup> *habler Castiliano*,  
 With *fidasso de cosso*<sup>6</sup> in Turkey and in Trace;  
*Vis consilii expers*,<sup>7</sup> as techith me Horace,  
*Mole ruit sua*, whose dictes ar<sup>8</sup> prenaunte,  
*Souentez foyes*,<sup>9</sup> Parrot, *en souenaunte*.

40

Katerina uni-  
 versalia viti  
 ruina, Græcum  
 est. Fidasso de  
 cosso, i. habeto  
 fidem in temet  
 ipso. Auctori-  
 tate[m] incon-  
 sultam taxat  
 hic. Lege Flac-  
 cum, et observa  
 plantatum dia-  
 bolum.

My lady maystres,<sup>10</sup> dame Philology,  
 Gaue me a gyfte in my nest whan I<sup>11</sup> laye,  
 To lerne all language, and it to spake aptely:

Sæpenumero  
 hæc pensitans  
 psittacus ego  
 pronuntio.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Dowse*] Other eds. "Howse." MS. "Dowche."

<sup>2</sup> *can supple*] MS. "can shewe propyrlye."

<sup>3</sup> *Henry*] MS. "herry."

<sup>4</sup> *ryall*] Other eds. and MS. (with various spelling) "roial."

<sup>5</sup> *saves*] So MS. Eds. "*sauies*:"—"habler" ought to be "*hablar*;" but throughout this work I have not altered the spelling of quotations in modern languages, because probably Skelton wrote them inaccurately.

<sup>6</sup> *fidasso de cosso*] So MS. Eds. of Lant, and of Kynge and Marche, "*sidasso de cosso*." Eds. of Day, and of Marshe, "*sidasso de costo*." See notes.

<sup>7</sup> *expers*] Not in MS.

<sup>8</sup> *dictes ar*] Other eds. "dices at."

<sup>9</sup> *Souentez foyes*, &c.] This line found only in Lant's ed. and MS. The latter has "*Souentem*," (or "*Sonentem*,") &c.

<sup>10</sup> *maystres*] Other eds. "maysters" and "maisters."

<sup>11</sup> *I*] MS. "he."

<sup>12</sup> *pronuntio*] Probably not the right reading. The MS. seems to have either "pō sio" or "pō fio."

Aphorismo,  
quia parono-  
masia certe in-  
comprehensi-  
bilis.

Aptius hic lo-  
quitur animus  
quam lingua.

Notum adagi-  
um et exaspe-  
rans.

Now *pandez mory*,<sup>1</sup> wax frantycke, some men<sup>2</sup> saye ;  
Phroneses for<sup>3</sup> Freneses may not holde her way.  
An almon now for Parrot, dilycatly drest ; 50  
In *Salve festa dies*, *toto* theyr doth<sup>4</sup> best.

*Moderata juvant*, but *toto* doth excede ;  
Dyscreesson is moder of noble vertues all ;  
*Myden*<sup>5</sup> *agan* in Greke<sup>6</sup> tonge we rede ;  
But reason and wyt wantyth theyr prouyncyall  
When wylfulnes is vycar generall.  
*Hæc res acu tangitur*, Parrot, *par ma foy* :  
*Ticez vous*, Parrot, *tenez vous coye*.

Besy, besy,<sup>7</sup> besy, and besynes agayne !  
*Que pensez voz*, Parrot? what meneth this besynes? 60  
*Vitulus* in Oreb troubled Arons brayne,  
Melchisedeck mercyfull made Moloc mercyles ;  
To wyse is no vertue, to medlyng, to restles ;  
In mesure is tresure, *cum sensu maturato* ;<sup>8</sup>  
*Ne tropo sanno*,<sup>9</sup> *ne tropo mato*.

Aram was fyred with Caldies fyre called Ur ;  
Iobab<sup>10</sup> was brought vp in the lande of Hus ;<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *mory*] MS. "mery:" but the context seems to confirm the other reading.

<sup>2</sup> *men*] MS. "mad."

<sup>3</sup> *for*] Other eds. "sor" and "or."

<sup>4</sup> *theyr doth*] MS. "ys the."

<sup>5</sup> *Myden*] So MS. Eds. "*Niden*."

<sup>6</sup> *Greke*] MS. "grekys."

<sup>7</sup> *Besy, besy, &c.*] Instead of this stanza, MS. has,—

*Besy, besy, besy, and Besynes agayne*

*Thus parott dothe pray yow with herte moste tentyr,*" &c.

omitting what occurs between the first of these lines and the second (p. 11) in eds.

<sup>8</sup> *maturato*] Other eds. "*marturato*."

<sup>9</sup> *sanno*] Marshe's ed. "*saung*."

<sup>10</sup> *Iobab*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "Iob." See notes.

<sup>11</sup> *Hus*] Ed. of Kynge and Marche, "Pus."

The lynage of Lot toke supporte of Assur ;  
 Iereboseth is Ebrue, who lyst the cause<sup>1</sup> dyscus.  
 Peace, Parrot, ye prate, as ye were *ebrius* : 70  
 Howst thé, *lyuer god van hemrik, ic seg* ;  
 In Popering<sup>2</sup> grew peres, whan Parrot was an eg.

What is this to purpose ? Ouer in a whynnymeg !<sup>3</sup>  
 Hop Lobyn of Lowdeon wald haue e<sup>4</sup> byt of bred ;  
 The iebet of Baldock was made for Jack Leg ;  
 An arrow vnfethered and without an hed,  
 A bagpype<sup>5</sup> without blowynge standeth in no sted :  
 Some run to far before, some run to far behynde,  
 Some be to churlysshe, and some be to kynde.

*Ic dien* serueth for the<sup>6</sup> erstrych<sup>7</sup> fether, 80  
*Ic dien* is the language of the land of Beme ;  
 In Affryc tongue *byrsa* is a thonge of lether ;  
 In Palestina there is Ierusalem.  
*Colostrum* now for Parot, whyte bred and swete creme !  
 Our Thomasen<sup>8</sup> she doth trip, our Ienet she doth shayle :  
 Parrot hath a blacke beard and a fayre grene taylor.

Moryshe myne owne shelve, the costermonger sayth ;<sup>9</sup>  
 Fate, fate, fate, ye Irysh<sup>10</sup> waterlag ;  
 In flattrying fables men fynde but lyttyl fayth :

<sup>1</sup> *cause*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "law."

<sup>2</sup> *Popering*] Other eds. "popeting."

<sup>3</sup> *whynnymeg*] Other eds. (with various spelling) "whynnymeg."

<sup>4</sup> *wald haue e*] Other eds. "would (and "wold") *haue* a:" but the reading of Lant's ed. seems to have been intended for Scotch.

<sup>5</sup> *bagpype*] So other eds. (with various spelling). Lant's ed. "Bagbyte."

<sup>6</sup> *the*] Not in other eds.

<sup>7</sup> *erstrych*] So other eds. Lant's ed. "exstrych."

<sup>8</sup> *Thomasen*] Marshe's ed. "thomase."

<sup>9</sup> *sayth*] Other eds. "say."

<sup>10</sup> *Irysh*] Marshe's ed. "trysh."

But *moveatur terra*, let the world wag ; 90  
 Let syr Wrigwrag<sup>1</sup> wrastell with syr Delarag ;<sup>2</sup>  
 Euery man after his maner of wayes,  
*Pawbe une aruer*, so the Welche man sayes.

Suche shredis of sentence, strowed in the shop  
 Of auneyent Aristippus and such other mo,  
 I gader togyther and close in my crop,<sup>3</sup>  
 Of my wanton conseyt, *unde depromo*  
*Dilemmata docta in pædagogio*  
*Sacro vatum*, whereof to you I breke :  
 I pray you, let Parot haue lyberte to speke. 100

But ware the cat, Parot, ware the fals cat !  
 With, Who is there ? a mayd ? nay, nay, I trow :  
 Ware ryat, Parrot, ware ryot, ware that !  
 Mete, mete for Parrot, mete, I say, how !  
 Thus dyuers of language by lernyng I grow :  
 With, Bas me, swete Parrot, bas me, swete swete ;  
 To dwell amonge ladyes Parrot is mete.

Parrot, Parrot, Parrot, praty popigay !  
 With my beke I can pyke my lyttel praty too ;  
 My delyght is solas, pleasure, dysporte, and pley ; 110  
 Lyke a wanton, whan I wyll, I rele to and froo :  
 Parot can say, *Cæsar, ave*, also ;  
 But Parrot hath no fauour to Esebon :  
 Aboue all other byrdis, set Parrot alone.

*Uhula*, Esebon, for Ieromy doth wepe !  
 Sion is in sadnes, Rachell ruly doth loke ;  
 Madionita Ietro, our Moyses kepyth his shepe ;

<sup>1</sup> *Wrigwrag*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "*wrig wag*."

<sup>2</sup> *Delarag*] Other eds. "*declarag*."

<sup>3</sup> *crop*] Other eds. "*cryp*" and "*crip*."

Gedeon is gon, that Zalmane vndertoke,  
 Oreb *et* Zeb, of *Judicum* rede the boke;  
 Now Geball, Amon, and Amaloch,—harke, harke! 120  
 Parrot pretendith to be a bybyll clarke.

O Esebon, Esebon! to thé is cum agayne  
 Seon, the regent *Amorræorum*,  
 And Og, that fat hog of<sup>1</sup> Basan, doth retayne,  
 The crafty *coistronus Cananæorum*; <sup>2</sup>  
 And *asylum*, whilom *refugium miserorum*,  
*Non fanum, sed profanum*, standyth in lyttyll sted:  
*Ulula*, Esebon, for Iepte is starke ded!

Esebon, Marybon, Wheston next Barnet;  
 A trym tram for an horse myll it were a nyse thyng; 130  
 Deyntes for dammoysels, chaffer far fet:  
 Bo ho doth bark wel, but Hough ho he rulyth<sup>3</sup> the  
 ring;  
 From Scarparry to Tartary renoun therin doth spryng,  
 With, He sayd, and we said, ich wot now what ich wot,  
*Quod magnus est dominus Judas Scarioth.*

Tholomye and Haly were cunnyng and wyse  
 In the volvell, in the quadrant, and in the astroloby,  
 To pronostycate trully the chaunce of fortunys dyse;  
 Som trete of theyr tirykis, som of astrology,  
 Som *pseudo-propheta* with chiromancy:<sup>4</sup> 140  
 Yf fortune be frendly, and grace be the guyde,  
 Honowre with renowne wyll ren on<sup>5</sup> that syde.

<sup>1</sup> *Og, that fat hog of*] Other eds. "hog *that fat hog* or."

<sup>2</sup> *Cananæorum*] Eds. "canaueorum."

<sup>3</sup> *Hough ho he rulyth*] Day's ed. "*hough he ruleth*." Marshe's ed.  
 "*hough ho ruleth*."

<sup>4</sup> *chiromancy*] So Marshe's ed. Other eds. "ciromancy."

<sup>5</sup> *on*] Other eds. "of."



*Monon calon agaton,  
Quod Parato  
In Græco.*

Let Parrot, I pray you, haue lyberte to prate,  
For *aurea lingua Græca* ought to be magnyfyed,  
Yf it were cond perfytely, and after the rate,  
As *lingua Latina*, in scole matter occupied;  
But our Grekis theyr Greke so well haue applyed, 150  
That they cannot say in Greke, rydyng by the way,  
How, hosteler, fetch me my hors a botell of hay!

Neyther frame a silogisme in *phrisesomorum*,  
Formaliter et Græce, cum medio termino;  
Our Grekys ye walow in the washbol *Argolicorum*;  
For though ye can tell in Greke what is *phormio*,  
Yet ye seke out your Greke in *Capricornio*;  
For they<sup>1</sup> scrape<sup>2</sup> out good scripture, and set in a gall,  
Ye go about to amende, and ye mare all.

Some argue *secundum quid ad simpliciter*, 160  
And yet he wolde be rekenyd *pro Areopagita*;  
And some make distinctions *multipliciter*,  
Whether *ita* were before *non*, or *non*<sup>3</sup> before *ita*,  
Nether wise nor wel lernid, but like *hermaphrodita*:  
Set *sophia* asyde, for euery Jack Raker  
And euery mad medler must now be a maker.

*In Academia* Parrot dare no probleme kepe;  
For *Græce fari*<sup>4</sup> so occupyeth the chayre,  
That *Latinum fari* may fall to rest and slepe,

<sup>1</sup> *they*] Qy. "ye" here—or "they" in the three preceding lines?

<sup>2</sup> *scrape*] Eds. of Kynge and Marche, and of Day, "scape."

<sup>3</sup> *non, or non*] Lant's ed. "non or uou." Other eds. "uou or uou."

<sup>4</sup> *Græce fari*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "grecisari."

And *sylogisari* was drowned at Sturbrydge fayre; 170  
 Tryuyals<sup>1</sup> and quatryuyals so sore now they appayre,  
 That Parrot the<sup>2</sup> popagay hath pytye to beholde  
 How the rest of good lernyng is roufled<sup>3</sup> vp and trolde.

*Albertus de modo significandi,*

And *Donatus* be dryuen out of scole;  
 Prisians hed broken now handy dandy,  
 And *Inter didascolos* is rekened for a fole;  
 Alexander, a gander of Menanders<sup>4</sup> pole,  
 With *Da Cansales*, is cast out of the gate,  
 And *Da Racionales* dare not shew his pate. 180

*Plauti*<sup>5</sup> in his comedies a chyld shall now reherse,  
 And medyll with Quintylyan in his Declamacyons,<sup>6</sup>  
 That Pety Caton can scantly construe a verse,  
 With *Aueto in Græco*, and such solempne salutacyons,  
 Can skantly the tensis of his coniugacyons;  
 Settynge theyr myndys so moche of eloquens,  
 That of theyr scole maters lost is the hole sentens.

Now a nutmeg, a nutmeg, *cum gariopholo*,<sup>7</sup>  
 For Parrot to pyke vpon, his brayne for to stable,  
 Swete synamum styckis and *pleris cum musco*!<sup>8</sup> 190  
 In Paradyce, that place of pleasure perdurable,  
 The progeny of Parrottis were fayre and fauorable;

<sup>1</sup> *Tryuyals*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "Triuiale."

<sup>2</sup> *the*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "that."

<sup>3</sup> *roufled*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "roulled."

<sup>4</sup> *Menanders*] See notes.

<sup>5</sup> *Plauti*] Lant's ed. "Plauti." Other eds. "Plaut si."

<sup>6</sup> *Declamacyons*] Eds. (with various spelling) "declaracyons." See *ante* p. 374, note 5.

<sup>7</sup> *gariopholo*] See notes.

<sup>8</sup> *pleris cum musco*] Ed. of Kynge and Marche, "*pleris com musco*." Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "*pleris commusco*." Instead of "*pleris*," the Rev. J. Mitford proposes "flarnis" (*species placentæ*).

Nowe *in valle* Ebron Parrot is fayne to fede :  
 Cristecrosse and saynt Nycholas, Parrot, be your good  
 spede !

The myrrour that I tote in, *quasi diaphanum*,  
*Vel quasi speculum, in enigmate*,  
*Elencticum*,<sup>1</sup> or ells *enthymematicum*,<sup>2</sup>  
 For logicions to loke on, somewhat *sophistice* :  
 Retoricyons<sup>3</sup> and oratours in freshe humanyte,  
 Support Parrot, I pray you, with your suffrage ormate, 200  
 Of *confuse tantum* auoydnye the chekmate.

But of that supposicyon that callyd is arte  
*Confuse distributive*, as Parrot hath deuysed,  
 Let euery man after his merit take his parte,  
 For in this processe Parrot nothing hath surmysed,  
 No matter pretendyd, nor nothyng enterprysed,  
 But that *metaphora*, *allegoria* with all,  
 Shall be his protectyon, his pauys, and his wall.

For Parot is no churlish chowgh, nor no flekyd pye,  
 Parrot is no pendugum, that men call a carlyng, 210  
 Parrot is no woodecocke, nor no butterfly,  
 Parrot is no stameryng stare, that men call a starlyng;  
 But Parot is my<sup>4</sup> owne dere harte and my dere<sup>5</sup> derling;  
 Melpomene, that fayre mayde, she burneshed his beke :  
 I pray you, let Parrot haue lyberte to speke.

Parrot is a fayre byrd for a lady ;  
 God of his goodnes him framed and wrought ;  
 When Parrot is ded, she dothe not putrefy :

<sup>1</sup> *Elencticum*] Eds. "*Elencum*."

<sup>2</sup> *enthymematicum*] Eds. "*Emtimematicum*" and "*Emtimaticum*."

<sup>3</sup> *Retoricyons*] Other eds. "*Retorcions*."

<sup>4</sup> *my*] Other eds. "myne" and "mine."

<sup>5</sup> *dere*] Not in eds. of Day, and Marshe.

Ye, all thyng mortall shall torne vnto nought,  
 Except mannes soule, that Chryst so dere bought; 220  
 That neuer may dye, nor neuer dye shall :  
 Make moche of Parrot, the<sup>1</sup> popegay ryall.<sup>2</sup>

For that pereles prynce that Parrot dyd create,  
 He made you of nothyng by his magistye :  
 Poynt well this problem that Parrot doth prate,  
 And remembre amonge how Parrot and ye  
 Shall lepe from this lyfe, as mery as we be ;  
 Pompe, pryde, honour, ryches, and worldly lust,  
 Parrot sayth playnly, shall tourne all to dust.

Thus Parrot dothe pray you 230  
 With hert most tender,  
 To rekyn with this recule now,<sup>3</sup>  
 And it to remember.

*Psittacus, ecce, cano, nec sunt mea carmina Phæbo  
 Digna scio, tamen est plena camena deo.*

*Secundum Skeltonida famigeratum,  
 In Piereorum catalogo numeratum.*

*Itaque consolamini invicem in verbis istis, &c.*<sup>4</sup>

*Candidi lectores, callide callete ; vestrum fovete Psittacum, &c.*<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *the*] Other eds. "that."

<sup>2</sup> *ryall*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, (with various spelling), "royall."

<sup>3</sup> *now*] Not in MS.

<sup>4</sup> *Itaque consolamini invicem in verbis istis, &c.*] "&c." not in eds. of Day, and Marshe. MS. "*Itaque consolamyni in verbis istibus.*" Before these words eds. have "*Galathea*," which MS. rightly, I think, omits.

<sup>5</sup> *Candidi lectores, callide callete ; vestrum fovete Psittacum, &c.*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, "——— seute *psitacum*," omitting "&c." MS. omits this passage here, but gives it after the words with which the eds. of *Speke, Parrot* conclude (see p. 14), having "*callige*" instead of "*callete*," and wanting "&c."

Hic occurrat<sup>1</sup>  
 memoriæ Pam-  
 philus de amore  
 Galatheæ.

[*Galathea.*

Speke, Parotte, I pray yow, for Maryes saake,  
 Whate mone he made when Pamphylus loste hys make.

*Parrotte.*

My propire Besse, 240

My praty Besse,

Turne ones agayne to me :

For slepyste thou, Besse,

Or wakeste thow, Besse,

Myne herte hyt ys with théc.

My deysy delectabyll,

My prymerose commendabyll,

My vyolet amyabyll,

My ioeye inexplicabill,

Nowe torne agayne to me. 250

I wylbe ferme and stabyll,

And to yow seruyceabyll,

And also prophytabyll,

Yf ye be agreabyll

To turne agayne to me,

My propyry Besse.

Maro : Malo  
 me Galatea  
 petit, lasciva  
 puella, Et fu-  
 git ad salices,  
 &c.

Alas, I am dysdayned,

And as a man halfe maymed,

My harte is so sore payned !

I pray thé, Besse, vnfayned, 260

Yet com agayne to me !

<sup>1</sup> *Hic occurrat, &c.* ] Was no doubt intended for a marginal note, though in MS. (it is wanting in eds.) it is not clearly distinguished from the text.

<sup>2</sup> *In ista cantilena, &c.* ] Grossly corrupted. The Rev. J. Mitford proposes "*ore stillanti.*" MS. has "*eperit.*"

Be loue I am constreyned  
 To be with yow retayned,  
 Hyt wyll not be refrayned :  
 I pray yow, be reclaymed,  
 And torne agayne to me,  
 My propyr Besse.

Quod<sup>1</sup> Parot, the popagay royall.

*Martialis cecinit carmen fit mihi scutum :—  
 Est mihi lasciva pagina, vita proba.*<sup>2]</sup>

*Galethea.*

Now kus me, Parrot, kus me, kus, kus, kus :<sup>3</sup>  
 Goddys blessing lyght on thy swete lyttyll<sup>4</sup> mus ! 270

*Vita et anima,  
 Zoe kai psyche.*<sup>5</sup>

Zoe kai psyche.<sup>6</sup> Non omnes capiunt verbum istud, sed quibus datum est desuper. Aquinates.<sup>8</sup>

*Concumbunt*<sup>7</sup> Græce. *Non est hic sermo pudicus.*

*Ergo*<sup>9</sup> *Attica*<sup>10</sup> *dictamina*  
*Sunt*<sup>12</sup> *plumbi lamina,*

Sua consequentia<sup>11</sup> magni æstimatur mo-

<sup>1</sup> Quod] MS. "Quid."

<sup>2</sup> Est mihi lasciva pagina, vita proba] "Lasciva est nobis pagina, vita proba est." Ep. i. 5.

<sup>3</sup> kus, kus, kus] MS. "kus, kus."

<sup>4</sup> lyght on thy swete lyttyll] MS. "lyghten thy lytyll swete."

<sup>5</sup> Zoe kai psyche] Eds. "zoelzepsiche;" and so MS., with slight variation of spelling: the Latin which precedes shews the true reading. These words are followed in eds. by "Amen;" which MS. rightly gives a little after.

<sup>6</sup> Zoe kai psyche . . . desuper] Is plainly a marginal note, though in MS. (it is not in eds.) it is placed after "*Concumbunt Græce*," &c.

<sup>7</sup> Concumbunt] Other eds. "*Concubunt*."

<sup>8</sup> Aquinates] Has crept into the text in eds., and is not clearly distinguished from the text in MS. But it is certainly a marginal note—meaning Juvenal, from whom "*Concumbunt Græce*," &c. is quoted: see *Sat.* vi. 191.

<sup>9</sup> Ergo] Not in MS.

<sup>10</sup> Attica] So MS. Eds. "*Actica*."

<sup>11</sup> Sua consequentia, &c.] Another marginal note (not in eds.) which MS. does not clearly distinguish from the text.

<sup>12</sup> Sunt] So MS. Eds. "*Suus*."



menti Attica  
sane eloquen-  
tia.

*Vel*<sup>1</sup> *spuria vitulamina* :  
*Avertat hæc*<sup>2</sup> *Urania* !<sup>3</sup>

[*Amen.*]

*Amen, Amen*,<sup>4</sup>  
And set to<sup>5</sup> a D,  
And then it is, Amend  
Our new found A, B, C.

*Cum cæteris paribus*.<sup>6</sup>

[*Lenuoy primere.*

Go, litell quayre, namyd the Popagay, 280  
Home to resorte Jerobesethe perswade ;  
For the cliffes of Scaloppe they rore wellaway,  
And the sandes of Cefas begyn to waste and fade,  
For replicacion restles that he of late ther made ;  
Now Neptune and Eolus ar agreed of lyclyhode,  
For Tytus at Dover abydythe in the rode ;

Lucina she wadythe among the watry floddess,  
And the cokkes begyn to crowe agayne the day ;  
*Le tonsan de Jason* is lodgid among the shrowdes,  
Of Argus revengyd, recover when he may ; 290  
Lyacon of Libyk and Lydy hathe cawghte hys pray :  
Goe, lytyll quayre, pray them that yow beholde,  
In there remembraunce ye may be inolde.

Yet some folys say that ye arre ffurnysshyd with knakkes,  
That hang togedyr as fethyrs in the wynde ;

<sup>1</sup> *Vel*] MS. " *Ve.*"

<sup>2</sup> *hæc*] So MS. Eds. " *hoc.*"

<sup>3</sup> *Urania*] Eds. of Day, and Marshe, " *Vxania.*"

<sup>4</sup> *Amen, Amen*] Occurs twice in MS. by a mistake of the transcriber.

<sup>5</sup> *to*] Not in MS.

<sup>6</sup> *Cum cæteris paribus*] After these words, MS. has the passage " *Candidi lectores . . . foveite Psittacum,*" which has been already given: see p. 11.

But lewdlye ar they lettyrd that your lernyng lackys,  
 Barkyng and whyning, lyke churlysshe currys of kynde,  
 For whoo lokythe wyselye in your warkys may fynde  
 Muche frutefull mater: but now, for your defence  
 Agayne all remordes arme yow with paciens. 300

*Monostichon.*

*Ipse sagax æqui ceu verax nuntius ito.*

*Morda*<sup>1</sup> *puros mal desires.*     *Portugues.*

*Penultimo die Octobris,*     33<sup>o</sup>.

*Secunde Lenuoy.*

Passé forthe, Parotte, towardes some passengere,  
 Require hym to convey yow ovyr the salte fome;  
 Addressyng your selfe, lyke a sadde messengere,  
 To ower soleyne seigneour Sadoke, desire hym to cum  
                                          home,  
 Makyng hys pylgrimage by *nostre dame de Crome*;  
 For Jerico and Jerssey shall mete togethyr assone  
 As he to exployte the man owte of the mone.

With porpose and graundepose he may fede hym fatte,  
 Thowghe he pampyr not hys paunche with the grete  
                                          seall: 310  
 We haue longyd and lokyd long tyme for that,  
 Whyche cawsythe pore suters haue many a hongry mele:  
 As presydent and regente he rulythe every deall.  
 Now pas furthe, good Parott, ower Lorde be your stede,<sup>2</sup>  
 In this your journey to prospere and spede!

And thowe sum dysdayne yow, and sey how ye prate,  
 And howe your poemys arre barayne of polyshed elo-  
                                          quens,

<sup>1</sup> *Morda*] So MS. afterwards: here "*Merda*."

<sup>2</sup> *stede*] MS. "*spede*."

There is none that your name woll abbrogate  
 Then nodypollys and gramatolys of smalle intellygens;  
 To rude ys there reason to reche to your sentence: 320  
 Suche malyncoly mastyvys and mangye curre dogges  
 Ar mete for a swyneherde to hunte after hogges.

*Monostichon.*

*Psittace, perge*<sup>1</sup> *volans, fatuorum tela retundas.*

*Morda*<sup>2</sup> *puros mall desers. Portugues.*

*In diebus Novembris,*

34.

*Le dereyn Lenveoy.*

Prepayre yow, Parrot, breuely your passage to take,  
 Of Mercury vndyr the trynall aspect,  
 And sadlye salute ower solen syre Sydrake,  
 And shewe hym that all the world dothe coniecte,  
 How the maters he mellis in com to small effecte;  
 For he wantythe of hys wyttes that all wold rule alone;  
 Hyt is no lytyll bordon to bere a grete mylle stone: 330

To bryng all the see into a cheryston pytte,  
 To nombyr all the sterres in the fyrmament,  
 To rule ix realmes by one mannes wytte,  
 To suche thynges ympossybyll reason cannot con-  
 sente:

Muche money, men sey, there madly he hathe spente:  
 Parrot, ye may prate thys vndyr protestacion,  
 Was neuyr suche a senatour syn Crystes incarnacion.

Wherfor he may now come agayne as he wente,  
*Non sine postica sanna*, as I trowe,  
 From Calys to Dovyr, to Caunterbury in Kente, 340

<sup>1</sup> *Psittace, perge*] MS. "*Psitago perage*."

<sup>2</sup> *Morda*] So MS. afterwards: here "*Merda*."

To make reconyng in the resseyte how Robyn loste  
 hys bowe,  
 To sowe corne in the see sande, ther wyll no crope  
 growe.  
 Thow ye be tauntyd, Parotte, with tonges attayntyd,  
 Yet your problemes ar preignaunte, and with loyalte ac-  
 quayntyd.

*Monostichon.*

*I, properans, Parrot[e],<sup>1</sup> malas sic corripe linguas.*

*Morda puros mall desires. Portugues.*

*15 kalendis Decembris,*

*34.*

*Distichon miserabile.*

*Altior, heu, cedro, crudelior, heu, leopardo !*

*Heu, vitulus bubali fit dominus Priami !*

*Tetrastichon,—Unde species Priami est digna imperio.*

*Non annis licet et Priamus sed honore voceris :*

*Dum foveas vitulum, rex, regeris, Britonum ;*

*Rex, regeris, non ipse regis : rex inclyte, calle ; 350*

*Subde tibi vitulum, ne fatuet nimium.*

God amend all,  
 That all amend may !  
 Amen, quod Parott,  
 The royall popagay.

*Kalendis Decembris,*

*34.*

<sup>1</sup> *Parrot[e]* Must be considered here as a Latin word, and a trisyllable  
 ---.

*Lenvoy royall.*

Go, propyr Parotte, my popagay,  
 That lordes and ladies thys pamflett may behold,  
 With notable clerkes: supply to them, I pray,  
 Your rudenes to pardon, and also that they wolde  
 Vouchesafe to defend yow agayne the brawlyng scolde,  
360

Callyd Detraxion, encankryd with envye,  
 Whose tong ys attayntyd with slaundrys obliqui.

For trowthe in parabyll ye wantonlye pronounce,  
 Langagys diuers, yet vndyr that dothe reste  
 Maters more precious then the ryche jacounce,  
 Diamounde, or rubye, or balas of the beste,  
 Or eyndye sapher with oryente perlys<sup>1</sup> drete:  
 Wherfor your remorde[r]s ar madde, or else starke blynde,  
 Yow to remorde erste or they know your mynde.

*Distichon.*

*I, volitans,<sup>2</sup> Parrote, tuam moderare Minervam: 370*  
*Vix tua percipient, qui tua teque legent.*

*Hyperbato[n].*

*Psittacus hi notus<sup>3</sup> seu Persius est puto notus,*  
*Nec reor est nec erit licet est erit.*

*Maledite soyte bouche malheureuse!*

34.

<sup>1</sup> *perlys*] MS. "prelys."

<sup>2</sup> *volitans*] MS. "*vtilans*"—not, I think, a mistake for "*rutilans*:" compare *ante*, "Psittace, perge, *volans*," p. 16, and "I, properans, Parrot," p. 17.

<sup>3</sup> *notus*] Qy. "*motus*?" but I have no idea what these two lines mean.

*Laecture de Parott.*

O my Parrot, O unice dilecte, votorum meorum omnis lapis,  
lapis pretiosus operimentum tuum !

*Parrott.*

*Sicut Aaron populumque, sic bubali vitulus, sic bubali vitu-  
lus, sic bubali vitulus.*

Thus myche Parott hathe opynlye expreste :  
Let se who dare make vp the reste.

*Le Popagay sen va complayndre.*<sup>1</sup>

Helas ! I lamente the dull abusyd brayne,  
The enfatuate fantasies, the wytles wylfulnes  
Of on and hothyr at me that haue dysdayne :  
Som sey, they cannot my parables expresse ;  
Som sey, I rayle att ryott recheles ; 380  
Some say but lityll, and thynke more in there thowghte,  
How thys prosses I prate of, hyt ys not all for nowghte.

O causeles cowardes, O hartles hardynes !  
O manles manhod, enfayntyd all with fere !  
O connyng clergye, where ys your redynes  
To practise or postyll thys prosses here and there ?  
For drede ye darre not medyll with suche gere,  
Or elles ye pynche curtesy, trulye as I trowe,  
Whyche of yow fyrste dare boldlye plucke the crowe.

The skye is clowdy, the coste is nothyng clere ; 390  
Tytan hathe truste vp hys tressys of fyne golde ;

<sup>1</sup> *complayndre*] MS. "*complayndra*."



Iupyer for Saturne darre make no royall chere ;  
 Lyacon lawghyth there att, and berythe hym more  
 bolde ;

Racell, rulye ragged, she is like to cache colde ;  
 Moloc, that mawmett, there darre no man withsay ;  
 The reste of suche reconyng may make a fowle fraye.

*Dixit, quod Parrott, the royall popagay.*

*Cest chose maleheure[u]se,  
 Que mall bouche.*

*Parrotte.*

*Jupiter ut nitido deus est veneratus Olympo ;  
 Hic coliturque deus. 400  
 Sunt data thura Jovi, rutilo solio residenti ;  
 Cum Jove thura capit.  
 Jupiter astrorum rector dominusque polorum ;<sup>1</sup>  
 Anglica sceptrā regit.*

*Galathea.*

I compas the conveyaunce vnto the capitall  
 Of ower clerke Cleros, whythyr, thydyr, and why not  
 hethyr ?  
 For passe a pase apase ys gon to cache a molle,  
 Over Scarpary *mala vi*, Monsyre cy and sliddyr :  
 Whate sequele shall folow when pendugims mete to-  
 gethyr ?  
 Speke, Parotte, my swete byrde, and ye shall haue a  
 date, 410  
 Of frantychnes and folysshnes whyche ys the grett state ?

<sup>1</sup> *polorum*] MS. "*populorum*."

*Parotte.*

Difficille hit ys to ansswere thys demaunde ;

Yet, aftyr the sagacite of a popagay,—  
Frantiknes dothe rule and all thyng commaunde ;

Wylfulnes and braynles no[w] rule all the raye ;  
Agayne ffrentike frenesy there dar no man sey uay,  
For ffrantiknes, and wylfulnes, and braynles ensembyll,  
The nebbis of a lyon they make to trete and trembyll ;

To jumbyll, to stombyll, to tumbyll down lyke folys,  
To lowre,<sup>1</sup> to droupe, to knele, to stowpe, and to play  
cowche quale, 420

To fysshe afore the nette, and to drawe polys ;  
He make[th] them to bere babylls, and to bere a  
lowe sayle ;

He caryeth a kyng in hys sleve, yf all the worlde fayle ;  
He facithe owte at a fflusshe, with, shewe, take all !  
Of Pope Julius cardys he ys chefe cardynall.

He tryhumfythe, he trumpythe, he turnythe all vp and  
downe,

With, skyregalyard, prowde palyard, vaunteperler, ye  
prate !

Hys woluyhs hede, wanne, bloo as lede, gapythe over the  
crowne :

Hyt ys to fere leste he wolde were the garland on hys  
pate,

Peregall with all prynces farre passyng hys estate ; 430  
For of ower regente the regiment he hathe, *ex qua vi*,  
*Patet per versus, quod ex vi bolte harvi.*

Now, Galathea, lett Parrot, I pray yow, haue hys date ;

Yett dates now ar deynte, and wax verye scante,  
For grocers were grugyd at and groynyd at but late ;

<sup>1</sup> *lowre*] Qy. "lowte?"



So lytell secretnese, and so myche grete counsell;  
 So manye bolde barons, there hertes as dull as lede;  
 So many nobyll bodyes vndyr on dawys hedde; 460  
 So royall a kyng as reynythe vppon vs all;—  
 Syns Dewcalions flodde was nevyr sene nor shall.

So many complayntes, and so smalle redresse;  
 So myche callyng on, and so smalle takyng hede;  
 So myche losse of merchaundyse, and so remedyles;  
 So lytell care for the comyn weall, and so myche  
 nede;  
 So myche dow3tfull daunger, and so lytell drede;  
 So myche pride of prelattes, so cruell and so kene;—  
 Syns Dewcalyons flodde, I trowe, was nevyr sene.

So many thevys hangyd, and thevys never the lesse; 470  
 So myche prisonment ffor matyrs not worthe an hawe;  
 So myche papers weryng for ryghte a smalle exesse;  
 So myche pelory pajauntes vndyr colower of good lawe;  
 So myche townynyng on the cooke stole for euery guy  
 gaw;  
 So myche mokkyshe makyng of statutes of array;—  
 Syns Dewcalyons flodde was nevyr, I dar sey.

So braynles caluys hedes, so many shepis taylys;  
 So bolde a braggyng bocher, and flesshe sold so dere;  
 So many plucte partryches, and so fatte quaylles;  
 So mangye a mastyfe curre, the grete grey houndes  
 pere; 480  
 So bygge a bulke of brow auntlers cabagynd that yere;  
 So many swannes dede, and so small revell;—  
 Syns Dewcalyons flodde, I trow, no man can tell.

So many trusys takyn, and so lytyll perfyte<sup>1</sup> trowthe;  
 So myche bely joye, and so wastefull banketyng;

<sup>1</sup> *perfyte*] MS. "profyte."

So pynchyng and sparyng, and so lytell profyte growthe ;  
 So many howgye howsys byldyng, and so small howse-  
 holding ;  
 Suche statutes apon diettes, suche pyllyng and poll-  
 yng ;  
 So ys all thyng wrowghte wylfully withowte reson and  
 skylle ;—  
 Syns Dewcalyons flodde the world<sup>1</sup> was never so yll. 490

So many vacabondes, so many beggers bolde ;  
 So myche decay of monesteries and of relygious  
 places ;  
 So hote hatered agaynste the Chyrche, and cheryte so  
 colde ;  
 So myche of my lordes grace, and in hym no grace ys ;  
 So many holow hartes, and so dowbyll faces ;  
 So myche sayntuary brekyng, and preuylegidde bar-  
 rydd ;—  
 Syns Dewcalyons flodde was nevyr sene nor lyerd.

So myche raggyd ryghte of a rammes horne ;  
 So rygorous revelyng<sup>2</sup> in a prelate specially ;  
 So bold and so braggyng, and was so baselye borne ; 500  
 So lordlye of hys lokes and so dysdayneslye ;  
 So fatte a magott, bred of a flesshe flye ;  
 Was nevyr suche a ffylty gorgon,<sup>3</sup> nor suche an epycure,  
 Syn[s] Dewcalyons flodde, I make thé faste and sure.

So myche preuye wachyng in cold wynters nyghtes ;  
 So myche serchyng of loselles, and ys hymselfe so  
 lewde ;  
 So myche coniuracions for elvyshe myday sprettes ;

<sup>1</sup> *the world*] MS. "*the world the world.*"

<sup>2</sup> *revelyng*] So MS. *literatim*,—meant for "*ruelyng*" (ruling).

<sup>3</sup> *ffylty gorgon*] MS. seems to have "*ffyltyrgogon*,"—the *r* in the word (apparently) having been drawn through, and another *r* placed over it, which, I suppose, ought to have stood above the *og*.

So many bullys of pardon puplysshyd and shewyd ;  
 So myche crossyng and blyssyng, and hym all be-  
     shrewde ;  
 Suche pollaxis and pyllers, suche mvlys trapte with  
     gold ;— 510  
 Sens Dewcalyons flodde in no cronycle ys told.

*Dixit, quod Parrot.*

*Crescet in immensum me vivo Psittacus iste ;  
 Hinc mea dicetur Skeltonidis inclyta fama.*

Quod Skelton Lawryat,  
*Orator Regius.*

34.]

HERE AFTER FOLOWETH A LYTELL BOKE,<sup>1</sup> WHICHE HATH TO  
NAME

# WHY COME YE NAT<sup>2</sup> TO COURTE?

COMPYLED BY MAYSTER SKELTON, POETE LAUREATE.

The relucēt mirror<sup>3</sup> for all Prelats and Presidents, as well  
spirituall as temporall, sadly to loke vpon, deuised in  
English by Skelton.

ALL noble men,<sup>4</sup> of this take hede,  
And beleue it as your Crede.

To hasty of sentence,  
To ferce for none offence,  
To scarce of your expence,  
To large in neglygence,  
To slacke in recompence,  
To haute in excellence,  
To lyght [in] intelligence,  
And to lyght in<sup>5</sup> credence; 10  
Where these kepe resydence,  
Reson is banysshed thence,

<sup>1</sup> *Here after foloweth a lytell boke, &c.*] From the ed. by Kele, n. d., collated with that by Wyght, n. d., with that by Kytson, n. d., and with Marshe's ed. of Skelton's *Workes*, 1568.

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>3</sup> *The relucēt mirror, &c.* . . . *by Skelton*] So Marshe's ed. Not in other eds.

<sup>4</sup> *All noble men, &c.*] These twenty-eight introductory lines, which are found in all the eds. of this poem, are also printed, as a distinct piece, in the various editions of *Certaine bokes compyled by Mayster Skelton, &c.*, n. d., and in Marshe's ed. of Skelton's *Workes*, 1568.

<sup>5</sup> *in*] *Certayne bokes, &c.*, and the distinct piece in Marshe's ed., "of."

And also dame Prudence,  
 With sober Sapyence.<sup>1</sup>  
 All noble men, of this take hede,  
 And beleue it as your Crede.

Than without collusyon,  
 Marke well this conclusyon,  
 Thorow<sup>2</sup> suche abusyon,  
 And by suche illusyon, 20  
 Vnto great confusyon  
 A noble man may fall,  
 And his honour appall;  
 And<sup>3</sup> yf ye thynke this shall  
 Not rubbe you on the gall,  
 Than the deuyll take all!  
 All noble men, of this take hede,  
 And beleue it as your Crede.

*Hæc vates ille,*  
*De quo loquuntur mille.*<sup>4</sup> 30

## WHY COME YE NAT TO COURT?

For age is a page  
 For the courte full vnmete,  
 For age cannat<sup>5</sup> rage,  
 Nor basse her swete swete:  
 But whan age seeth that rage  
 Dothe aswage and refrayne,  
 Than wyll age haue a corage  
 To come to court agayne.

<sup>1</sup> *Sapyence*] Eds. of Kytson, and (in both places) Marshe, and all eds. but one of *Certaine bokes, &c.*, "Pacyence" (with various spelling).

<sup>2</sup> *Thorow*] So (with various spelling) *Certaine bokes, &c.*, and the distinct piece in Marshe's ed. Other eds. "Through."

<sup>3</sup> *And*] *Certaine bokes, &c.*, and the distinct piece in Marshe's ed., "That."

<sup>4</sup> *mille*] Other eds. "in ille."

<sup>5</sup> *cannat*] Other eds. "cannot."



But

Helas, sage ouerage  
 So<sup>1</sup> madly decayes, 40  
 That age for dottage  
 Is reconed<sup>2</sup> now adayes :  
 Thus age (a<sup>3</sup> graunt damage)  
 Is nothyng set by,  
 And rage in arerage  
 Dothe rynne lamentably.

So

That rage must make pyllage,  
 To catche that catche may,  
 And with suche forage  
 Hunte the boskage, 50  
 That hartes wyll ronne away;  
 Bothe hartes and hyndes,  
 With all good myndes :  
 Fare well, than, haue good day!

Than, haue good daye, adewe!  
 For defaute of rescew,  
 Some men may happely rew,  
 And some<sup>4</sup> theyr hedes mew;  
 The tyme dothe fast ensew,  
 That bales begynne to brew : 60  
 I drede, by swete Iesu,  
 This tale wyll be to trew;  
 In faythe, dycken, thou krew,  
 In fayth, dicken, thou krew, &c.

Dicken, thou krew doutlesse;  
 For, trewly to expresse,  
 There hath ben<sup>5</sup> moche excesse,

<sup>1</sup> So] Other eds. "To."

<sup>2</sup> reconed] Other eds. "recovered."

<sup>3</sup> a] Not in eds. of Kytson, and Marshe.

<sup>4</sup> some] Not in other eds.

<sup>5</sup> ben] Other eds. "be."

With banketynge braynesse,  
 With ryotyngge rechelesse,  
 With gambaudyngge thryftlesse, 70  
 With spende and wast witlesse,  
 Treatinge of trewse restlesse,  
 Pratyngge for peace peaslesse.  
 The<sup>1</sup> countrynge at Cales  
 Wrang vs on the males:<sup>2</sup>  
 Chefe counselour was carlesse,  
 Gronyngge, grouchyng, gracelesse;  
 And to none entente  
 Our talwod is all brent,  
 Our fagottes are all spent, 80  
 We may blowe at the cole:  
 Our mare hath cast her fole,  
 And Mocke hath lost her sho;  
 What may she do therto?  
 An ende of an olde song,  
 Do ryght and do<sup>3</sup> no wronge,  
 As ryght as a rammes horne;  
 For thрифte is threde bare worne,  
 Our shepe are shrewdly shorne,  
 And trouthe is all to-torne; 90  
 Wysdom is laught to skorne,  
 Fauell is false forsworne,  
 Iauell is nobly borne,  
 Hauell and Haruy Hafter,  
 Iack Trauell and Cole Crafter,  
 We shall here more hereafter;  
 With pollyngge and shauyngge,  
 With borowyngge and crauyngge,<sup>4</sup>  
 With reuyngge and rauyngge,

<sup>1</sup> *The*] Eds. "They."

<sup>2</sup> *males*] Eds. "wales." See notes.

<sup>3</sup> *do*] Not in eds. of Kytson, and Marshe.

<sup>4</sup> *crauyngge*] Kele's ed. "crauyne." Other eds. "crauyng."

With swerynge and starynge, 100  
 Ther vayleth no resonynge,  
 For wyll dothe rule all thyng,  
 Wyll, wyll, **wyll, wyll, wyll,**  
**He** ruleth alway styll.  
 Good reason and good skylle,  
 They may garlycke pyll,  
 Cary sackes to the myll,  
 Or pescoddes they may shyll,  
 Or elles go rost a stone :  
 There is no man but one 110  
 That hathe the strokes alone ;  
 Be it blacke or whight,  
 All that he dothe is ryght,  
 As right as a cammocke croked.  
 This byll well ouer loked,  
 Clerely perceuye we may  
 There went the hare away,  
 The hare, the fox, the gray,  
 The harte, the hynde, the buck :  
 God sende vs better luck ! 120  
 God sende vs better lucke, &c.  
 Twit, Andrewe, twit, Scot,<sup>1</sup>  
 Ge heme, ge scour thy pot ;  
 For we haue spent our shot :  
 We shall haue a *tot quot*  
 From the Pope of Rome,  
 To weue all in one lome  
 A webbe of lylse wulse,  
*Opus male dulce :*  
 The deuyll kysse his<sup>2</sup> cule ! 130  
 For, whyles he doth rule,  
 All is warse and warse ;  
 The deuyll kysse his arse !

<sup>1</sup> *Scot*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "scote."

<sup>2</sup> *his*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "hes."

For whether he blesse or curse,  
 It can not be moche worse.  
 From Baumberow to Bothombar<sup>1</sup>  
 We haue cast vp our war,  
 And made<sup>2</sup> a worthy trewe,  
 With, gup, leuell suse!  
 Our mony madly lent,<sup>3</sup> 140  
 And mor madly spent:  
 From Croydon to<sup>4</sup> Kent,  
 Wote ye whyther they went?  
 From Wynchelsey to Rye,  
 And all nat<sup>5</sup> worth a flye;  
 From Wentbridge to Hull;  
 Our armye waxeth dull,  
 With, tourne all home agayne,  
 And neuer a Scot slayne.  
 Yet the good Erle of Surray, 150  
 The Frenche men he doth fray,  
 And vexeth them day by day  
 With all the power he may;  
 The French men he hath faynted,  
 And made<sup>6</sup> theyr hertes attaynted:  
 Of cheualry he is the floure;  
 Our Lorde be his soccoure!  
 The French men he hathe so mated,  
 And theyr courage abated,  
 That they are but halfe men; 160  
 Lyke foxes in theyr denne,  
 Lyke cankerd cowardes all,  
 Lyke vrcheons<sup>7</sup> in a stone wall,

<sup>1</sup> *Bothombar*] Other eds. "Bothambar."

<sup>2</sup> *made*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "mad."

<sup>3</sup> *lent*] Marshe's ed. "sent."

<sup>4</sup> *to*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "in to."

<sup>5</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>6</sup> *made*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "mad."

<sup>7</sup> *vrcheons*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "heons."

They kepe them in theyr holdes,  
Lyke henherted cokoldes.

But yet they ouer shote vs  
Wyth crownes and wyth scutus;  
With scutis and crownes of gold  
I drede we are bought and solde;  
It is a wonders warke :

170

They shote all at one marke,  
At the Cardynals hat,  
They<sup>1</sup> shote all at that;  
Oute of theyr stronge townes  
They shote at him with crownes;  
With crownes of golde enblased  
They make him so amased,  
And his eyen so dased,  
That he ne se can  
To know God nor man.

180

He is set so hye  
In his ierarchy  
Of frantycke frenesy  
And folysshe fantasy,  
That in the Chambre of Starres<sup>2</sup>  
All maters there he marres;  
Clappyng his rod on the borde,  
No man dare speke a worde,  
For he hathe all the sayenge,  
Without any renayenge;  
He rolleth in his recordes,  
He sayth, How saye ye, my lordes?  
Is nat<sup>3</sup> my reason good?  
Good euyn, good Robyn Hood!<sup>4</sup>  
Some say yes, and some

190

<sup>1</sup> *They*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "Thy."

<sup>2</sup> *Starres*] Kele's ed. "sterres." Other eds. "sters" and "stars."

<sup>3</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>4</sup> *Hood*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "hode."

Syt styll as they were dom :  
 Thus thwartyng ouer thom,  
 He ruleth all the roste  
 With braggynge and with bost ;  
 Borne vp on euery syde 200  
 With pompe and with pryde,  
 With, trompe vp, alleluya !  
 For dame Philargerya<sup>1</sup>  
 Hathe so his herte in holde,  
 He loueth nothyng but golde ;  
 And Asmodeus of hell  
 Maketh his membres swell  
 With Dalyda to mell,  
 That wanton damosell.<sup>2</sup>  
 Adew, Philosophia, 210  
 Adew, Theologia !  
 Welcome, dame Simonia,  
 With dame Castrimergia,  
 To drynke and for to eate  
 Swete ypocras<sup>3</sup> and swete meate !  
 To kepe his flesshe chast,  
 In Lent for a repast  
 He eateth capons<sup>4</sup> stewed,  
 Fesaunt and partriche mewed,  
 Hennes, checkynges, and pygges ; 220  
 He foynes and he frygges,  
 Spareth neither mayde ne wyfe :  
 This is a postels lyfe !  
 Helas ! my herte is sory  
 To tell of vayne glory :  
 But now vpon this story

<sup>1</sup> *Philargerya*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "Philargera."

<sup>2</sup> *damosell*] Other eds. "damsell."

<sup>3</sup> *ypocras*] Kele's ed. "ypocrus." Other eds. "ipocras."

<sup>4</sup> *capons*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "copons."

I wyll no further ryme  
 Tyll another tyme,  
 Tyll another tyme, &c.<sup>1</sup>

What newes, what newes?<sup>2</sup>

230

Small newes the<sup>3</sup> true is,  
 That be worth ii. kues;  
 But at the naked stewes,  
 I vnderstande how that  
 The sygne of the Cardynall Hat,  
 That inne is now shyt vp,  
 With, gup, hore, gup, now gup,  
 Gup, Guilliam<sup>4</sup> Trauillian,  
 With, iast you, I say, Jullian!  
 Wyll ye bere no coles?  
 A mayny of marefoles,  
 That occupy theyr holys,  
 Full of pocky molys.

240

What here ye of Lancashyre?  
 They were nat<sup>5</sup> payde their hyre;  
 They are fel as any fyre.

What here ye of Chesshyre?  
 They haue layde all in the myre;  
 They grugyd,<sup>6</sup> and sayde  
 Theyr wages were nat<sup>7</sup> payde;  
 Some sayde they were afraide  
 Of the Scottysse hoste,<sup>8</sup>  
 For all theyr crack<sup>9</sup> and bost,

250

<sup>1</sup> &c.] Not in other eds.

<sup>2</sup> newes] So other eds. Kele's ed. "news" here, but not in the earlier part of this, nor in the next line.

<sup>3</sup> the] Eds. of Wyght, and Marshe, "that."

<sup>4</sup> Guilliam] Other eds. "Gilliam."

<sup>5</sup> nat] Other eds. "not."

<sup>6</sup> grugyd] Other eds. "grudge."

<sup>7</sup> nat] Other eds. "not."

<sup>8</sup> hoste] So other eds. Kele's ed. "hoost."

<sup>9</sup> crack] Other eds. "crake."

Wylde fyre and thonder;  
 For all this worldly wonder,  
 A hundred myle asonder  
 They were whan they<sup>1</sup> were next;  
 That is a trew text.

What here ye of the Scottes?  
 They make vs all sottes, 260  
 Poppynge folysse dawes;  
 They make vs to pyll strawes;  
 They play their olde pranckes,  
 After Huntley bankes:  
 At the streme of Banockes burne  
 They dyd vs a shrewde turne,  
 Whan Edward of Karnaruan  
 Lost all that<sup>2</sup> his father wan.

What here ye of the Lorde Dakers?  
 He maketh vs Jacke Rakers; 270  
 He sayes we ar but crakers;  
 He calleth vs England men  
 Stronge herted lyke an hen;  
 For the Scottes and he  
 To well they do agre,  
 With, do thou for me,  
 And I shall do for thé.  
 Whyles the red hat doth endure,  
 He maketh himselfe cock sure;  
 The red hat with his lure 280  
 Bryngeth all thynges vnder cure.

But, as the worlde now gose,  
 What here ye of the Lorde Rose?  
 Nothyng to purpose,  
 Nat<sup>3</sup> worth a cockly fose:  
 Their hertes be in thyr hose.

<sup>1</sup> *they*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "the."

<sup>2</sup> *that*] So other eds. Not in Kele's ed.

<sup>3</sup> *Nat*] Other eds. "Not."



The Erle of Northumberlande  
 Dare take nothyng on hande :  
 Our barons be so bolde,  
 Into a mouse hole they wolde 290  
 Rynne<sup>1</sup> away and crepe,  
 Lyke a mayny of shepe ;  
 Dare nat<sup>2</sup> loke out at dur<sup>3</sup>  
 For drede of the mastyue cur,  
 For drede of the bochers dogge  
 Wold wyrry them lyke an hogge.

For and this curre do gnar,  
 They must stande all a far,  
 To holde vp their hande at the bar.  
 For all their noble blode 300  
 He pluckes them by the hode,  
 And shakes them by the eare,  
 And brynge[s] them in suche feare ;  
 He bayteth them lyke a bere,  
 Lyke an oxe or a bull :  
 Theyr wyttes, he saith, are dull ;  
 He sayth they haue no brayne  
 Theyr astate to mayntayne ;  
 And maketh them to<sup>4</sup> bow theyr kne  
 Before his maieste. 310

Juges of the kynges lawes,  
 He countys them foles and dawes ;  
 Sergyantes of the coyfe eke,  
 He sayth they are to seke  
 In pletynge of theyr case  
 At the Commune Place,  
 Or at the Kynges Benche ;  
 He wryngeth them suche a wrenche,

<sup>1</sup> *Rynne*] Other eds. "Runne."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>3</sup> *at dur*] Other eds. "a dur."

<sup>4</sup> *maketh them to*] Other eds. "make to."

That all our lerned men  
 Dare nat<sup>1</sup> set theyr penne 320  
 To plete a trew tryall  
 Within Westmynster hall;  
 In the Chauncery where he syttes,  
 But suche as he admyttes  
 None so hardy to speke;  
 He sayth, thou huddypeke,  
 Thy lernynge is to lewde,  
 Thy tonge is nat<sup>2</sup> well thewde,  
 To seke before our grace;  
 And openly in that place 330  
 He rages and he raues,  
 And cals them cankerd knaues:  
 Thus royally he dothe deale  
 Vnder the kynges brode seale;  
 And in the Checker he them cheks;  
 In the Ster Chambre he noddis and beks,  
 And bereth him there so stowte,  
 That no man dare rowte,  
 Duke, erle, baron, nor lorde,  
 But to his sentence must accorde; 340  
 Whether he be knyght or squyre,  
 All men must<sup>3</sup> folow his desyre.  
 What say ye of the Scottysh kyng?  
 That is another thyng.  
 He is but an yonglyng,  
 A stalworthy<sup>4</sup> stryplyng:  
 There<sup>5</sup> is a whyspring and a whipling,  
 He shulde be hyder<sup>6</sup> brought;  
 But, and it were well sought,  
 I trow all wyll be nought, 350

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."<sup>3</sup> *must*] Not in Marshe's ed.<sup>4</sup> *stalworthy*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "tall worthy."<sup>5</sup> *There*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "her" and "Her."<sup>6</sup> *hyder*] Other eds. "hither."

Nat<sup>1</sup> worth a shyttel cocke,  
 Nor worth a sowre calstocke.  
 There goth many a lye  
 Of the Duke of Albany,  
 That of shulde go his hede,  
 And brought in quycke or dede,  
 And all Scotlande owers  
 The mountenaunce of two houres.  
 But, as some men sayne,  
 I drede of some false trayne  
 Subtelly wrought shall be  
 Vnder a fayned treattee;  
 But within monethes thre  
 Men may happely se  
 The trechery and the pranks  
 Of the Scottysshe bankes.

360

What here ye of Burgonyons,  
 And the Spainyardes onyons?  
 They haue slain our Englisshmen  
 Aboue threscore and ten :  
 For all your amyte,  
 No better they agre.

370

God saue my lorde admyrell !  
 What here ye of Mutrell?  
 There with I dare nat<sup>2</sup> mell.

Yet what here ye tell  
 Of our graunde counsell?  
 I coulde say some what,  
 But speke ye no more of that,  
 For drede of the red hat  
 Take peper in the nose ;  
 For than thyne heed of gose,  
 Of by the harde arse.  
 But there is some trauarse

380

<sup>1</sup> *Nat*] Other eds. "Not."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

Bytwene some and some,  
 That makys our syre to glum;  
 It is some what wronge,  
 That his berde is so longe;  
 He morneth in blacke clothyng.  
 I pray God saue the kynge!  
 Where euer he go or ryde,  
 I pray God be his gyde!  
 Thus wyll I conclude my style,  
 And fall to rest a whyle,  
 And so to rest a whyle, &c.

390

Ones<sup>1</sup> yet agayne  
 Of you I wolde frayne,  
 Why come ye nat<sup>2</sup> to court?—  
 To whyche court?

400

To the kynges courte,  
 Or to Hampton Court?—  
 Nay, to the kynges court:  
 The kynges courte  
 Shulde haue the excellence;  
 But Hampton Court  
 Hath the preemynence,  
 And Yorkes Place,  
 With my lordes grace,  
 To whose magnificence  
 Is all the conflewence,  
 Sutys and supplycacyons,  
 Embassades of all nacyons.  
 Strawe for lawe canon,<sup>3</sup>  
 Or for the lawe common,  
 Or for lawe cyuyll!  
 It shall be as he wyll:

410

<sup>1</sup> *Ones*] Other eds. "Once."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>3</sup> *canon*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "conon."

Stop at law tancrete,  
 An obstract or a concrete;  
 Be it soure, be it swete,  
 His wysdome is so dyscrete, 420  
 That in a fume or an hete,  
 Wardeyn of the Flete,  
 Set hym fast by the fete!  
 And of his royall powre  
 Whan him lyst to lowre,  
 Than, haue him to the Towre;  
*Saunz aulter* remedy,  
 Haue hym forthe by and by  
 To the Marshalsy,  
 Or to the Kynges Benche! 430  
 He dyggeth so in the trenche  
 Of the court royall,  
 That he ruleth them all.  
 So he dothe vndermynde,  
 And suche sleyghtes dothe fynde,  
 That the kynges mynde  
 By hym is subuerted,  
 And so streatly coarted  
 In credensynge his tales,  
 That all is but nutshales 440  
 That any other sayth;  
 He hath in him suche fayth.  
 Now, yet all this myght be  
 Suffred and taken in gre,  
 If that that he wrought  
 To any good ende were brought;  
 But all he bringeth to nought,  
 By<sup>1</sup> God, that me dere bought!  
 He bereth the kyng<sup>2</sup> on hand,  
 That he must pyll his lande, 450

<sup>1</sup> *By*] Marsha's ed. "But."

<sup>2</sup> *kyng*] Kele's ed. "dkeyng." Other eds. "king."

To make his cofers ryche ;  
 But he laythe all in the dyche,  
 And vseth suche abusyoun,  
 That in the conclusyoun  
 All commeth to confusyon.  
 Perceyue the cause why,  
 To tell the trouth playnly,  
 He is so ambicyous,  
 So shamles, and<sup>1</sup> so vicyous,  
 And so supersticyous, 460  
 And so moche obliuyous  
 From whens that he came,  
 That he falleth into<sup>2</sup> a *cæciam*,<sup>3</sup>  
 Whiche, truly to expresse,  
 Is a forgetfulnesse,  
 Or wylfull blyndnesse,  
 Wherwith the Sodomites  
 Lost theyr inward syghtes,  
 The Gommoryans also  
 Were brought to deedly wo, 470  
 As Scrypture recordis :  
*A cæcitate cordis,*  
 In the Latyne synge we,  
*Libera nos, Domine !*  
 But this madde Amalecke,  
 Lyke to a Mamelek,<sup>4</sup>  
 He regardeth lordes  
 No more than potshordes ;  
 He is in suche elacyon  
 Of his exaltacyon, 480  
 And the supportacyon

<sup>1</sup> *and*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "an."

<sup>2</sup> *into*] Marshe's ed. "in."

<sup>3</sup> *a cæciam*] Eds. "*Acisiam*:" see a similar misprint in v. 476. Compare v. 472. The Rev. J. Mitford conjectured "*acrisiam*" (*judicii inopiam*).

<sup>4</sup> *a Mamelek*] Eds. "Amamelek."

Of our souerayne lorde,  
 That, God to recorde,  
 He ruleth all at wyll,  
 Without reason or skylle:  
 How be it the<sup>1</sup> primordiyall  
 Of his wretched originall,  
 And his base progeny,  
 And his gresy genealogy,  
 He came of the sank royall, 490  
 That was cast out of a bochers stall.

But how euer he was borne,  
 Men wolde haue the lesse scorne,  
 If he coulde consyder  
 His byrth and rowme togeder,<sup>2</sup>  
 And call to his mynde  
 How noble and how kynde  
 To him he hathe founde  
 Our souereyne lorde, chyfe grounde  
 Of all this prelacy, 500  
 And set hym nobly

In great auctoryte,  
 Out from a low degre,  
 Whiche he can nat<sup>3</sup> se:  
 For he was parde  
 No doctor of deuinyte,  
 Nor doctor of the law,  
 Nor of none other saw;  
 But a poore maister of arte,  
 God wot, had lytell parte 510  
 Of the quatriuials,  
 Nor yet of triuials,  
 Nor of philosophy,  
 Nor of philology,

<sup>1</sup> *the*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "they be."

<sup>2</sup> *togeder*] Other eds. "together."

<sup>3</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

Nor of good pollycy,  
 Nor of astronomy,  
 Nor acquaynted worth a fly  
 With honorable Haly,  
 Nor with royall Ptholomy,  
 Nor with Albumasar, 520  
 To treate of any star  
 Fyxt or els mobyll;  
 His Latyne tonge dothe hobbyll,  
 He doth but cloute and cobbill  
 In Tullis faculte,  
 Called humanyte;  
 Yet proudly he dare pretende  
 How no man can him amende:  
 But haue ye nat<sup>1</sup> harde this,  
 How an one eyed man is 530  
 Well syghted when  
 He is amonge blynde men?

Than, our processe for to stable,  
 This man was full vnable  
 To reche to suche degre,  
 Had nat<sup>2</sup> our prynce be  
 Royall Henry the eyght,  
 Take him in suche conceyght,  
 That he set him on heyght,  
 In exemptyfyenge 540  
 Great Alexander the kynge,  
 In writyng as we fynde;  
 Whiche of his royall mynde,  
 And of his noble pleasure,  
 Transcendynge out of mesure,  
 Thought to do a thyng  
 That perteyneth to a kynge,

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."



To make vp one of nought,  
 And made to him be brought  
 A wretched poore man, 550  
 Whiche his lyuenge wan  
 With plantyng of lekes  
 By the dayes and by the wekes,  
 And of this poore vassall  
 He made a kynge royall,  
 And gaue him a realme to rule,  
 That occupyed a showell,  
 A mattoke, and a spade,  
 Before that he was made  
 A kynge, as I haue tolde, 560  
 And ruled as he wolde.  
 Suche is a kynges power,  
 To make within an hower,  
 And worke suche a myracle,  
 That shall be a spectacle  
 Of renowme and worldly fame :  
 In lykewyse now the same  
 Cardynall is promoted,  
 Yet with lewde condicyons cotyd,<sup>1</sup>  
 As herafter ben notyd, 570  
 Presumcyon and vayne glory,  
 Enuy, wrath, and lechery,  
 Couetys and glotony,  
 Slouthfull to do good,  
 Now frantick, now starke wode.  
 Shulde this man of suche mode  
 Rule the swerde of myght,  
 How can he do ryght?  
 For he wyll as sone smyght  
 His frende as his fo ; 580  
 A prouerbe longe ago.

<sup>1</sup> *cotyd*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "noted."

Set vp a wretche on hye  
 In a trone triumphantlye,  
 Make him a great astate,  
 And he wyll play checke mate  
 With ryall<sup>1</sup> maieste,  
 Counte him selfe as good as he ;  
 A prelate potencyall,  
 To rule vnder Bellyall,  
 As ferce and as cruell 590  
 As the fynd of hell.  
 His seruauntes menyall  
 He dothe reuyle, and brall,  
 Lyke Mahounde in a play ;  
 No man dare him withsay :  
 He hath dispyght and scorne  
 At them that be well borne ;  
 He rebukes them and rayles,  
 Ye horsons, ye vassayles,  
 Ye knaues, ye churles sonnys, 600  
 Ye rebads, nat<sup>2</sup> worth two plummis,  
 Ye raynbetyn beggers reiagged,  
 Ye recrayed ruffyns all ragged !  
 With, stowpe, thou hauell,  
 Rynne, thou iauell !  
 Thou peuysshe pye pecked,  
 Thou losell longe necked !  
 Thus dayly they be decked,  
 Taunted and checked,  
 That they ar so wo, 610  
 They wot not whether to go.

No man dare come to the speche  
 Of this gentell Iacke breche,  
 Of what estate he be,  
 Of spirituall dygnyte,

<sup>1</sup> *ryall*] Other eds. "royall."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

Nor duke of hye degre,  
 Nor marques, erle, nor lorde;  
 Whiche shrewdly doth accorde,  
 Thus he borne so base  
 All noble men shulde out face, 620  
 His countynauce lyke a kayser.  
 My lorde is nat<sup>1</sup> at layser;  
 Syr, ye must tary a stounde,  
 Tyll better layser be founde;  
 And, syr, ye must daunce attendaunce,  
 And take pacient sufferaunce,  
 For my lordes grace  
 Hath nowe no tyme nor space  
 To speke with you as yet.  
 And thus they shall syt, 630  
 Chuse them syt or flyt,  
 Stande, walke, or ryde,  
 And his layser abyde  
 Parchaunce halfe a yere,  
 And yet neuer the nere.  
 This daungerous dowsypere,  
 Lyke a kynges pere;  
 And within this xvi. yere  
 He wolde haue ben ryght fayne  
 To haue ben a chapleyne, 640  
 And haue taken ryght gret payne  
 With a poore knyght,  
 What soeuer he hyght.  
 The chefe of his owne counsell,  
 They can nat<sup>2</sup> well tell  
 Whan they with hym shulde mell,  
 He is so fyers and fell;  
 He rayles and he ratis,  
 He calleth them doddypatis;

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

He grynnes and he gapis, 650  
 As it were iack napis.  
 Suche a madde bedleme  
 For to rewle this reame,<sup>1</sup>  
 It is a wonders<sup>2</sup> case :  
 That the kynges grace  
 Is toward him so mynded,  
 And so farre blynded,  
 That he can nat<sup>3</sup> parceyue  
 How he doth hym disceyue,  
 I dought, lest by sorcery, 660  
 Or suche other loselry,  
 As wycheecraft, or charmyng ;  
 For he is the kynges derlyng,  
 And his swete hart rote,  
 And is gouerned by this mad kote :  
 For what is a man the better  
 For the kynges letter ?  
 For he wyll tere it asonder ;  
 Wherat moche I wonder,  
 How suche a hoddypoule 670  
 So boldely dare controule,  
 And so malapertly withstande  
 The kynges owne hande,  
 And settys nat<sup>4</sup> by it a myte ;  
 He sayth the kynge doth wryte  
 And writeth he wottith nat<sup>5</sup> what ;  
 And yet for all that,  
 The kynge his clemency  
 Despensyth with his demensy.

<sup>1</sup> *reame*] Other eds. "realm."

<sup>2</sup> *wonders*] Other eds. "wonderous."

<sup>3</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>4</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>5</sup> *wottith nat*] Other eds. "wot not."

But what his grace doth thinke, 680  
 I haue no pen nor inke  
 That therwith can mell;  
 But wele I can tell  
 How Frauncis Petrarke,  
 That moche noble clerke,  
 Wryteth how Charlemayn  
 Coude nat<sup>1</sup> him selfe refrayne,  
 But was rauysht with a rage  
 Of a lyke dotage:  
 But how that came aboute, 690  
 Rede ye the story oute,  
 And ye shall fynde surely  
 It was by nycromansy,  
 By carectes and coniuracyon,  
 Vnder a certeyne constellacion,  
 And a certayne fumygacion,  
 Vnder a stone on a golde ryng,  
 Wrought to Charlemayn the king,  
 Whiche constrayned him forcibly  
 For to loue a certayne body 700  
 Aboute all other inordinatly.  
 This is no fable nor no lye;  
 At Acon it was brought to pas,  
 As by myne auctor tried it was.  
 But let mi masters mathematical  
 Tell you the rest, for me they shal;  
 They haue the full intellygence,  
 And dare vse the experyens,  
 In there obsolute consciens  
 To practyue<sup>2</sup> suche abolete sciens; 710  
 For I abhorre to smatter  
 Of one so deuylysshe a matter.

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>2</sup> *practyue*] Other eds. "practique."

But I wyll make further relacion  
 Of this isagogicall colation,  
 How maister Gaguine, the crownycler  
 Of the feytis of war  
 That were done in Fraunce,  
 Maketh remembraunce,  
 How Kynge Lewes of late  
 Made vp a great astate 720  
 Of a poore wretchid man,  
 Wherof moche care began.  
 Iohannes Balua was his name,  
 Myne auctor writeth the same;  
 Promoted was he  
 To a cardynalles dygnyte  
 By Lewes the kyng aforesayd,  
 With hym so wele apayd,  
 That he made him his chauncelar  
 To make all or to mar, 730  
 And to rule as him lyst,  
 Tyll he cheked at the fyst,  
 And agayne all reason  
 Commyted open trayson  
 And<sup>1</sup> against his lorde souerayn;  
 Wherfore he suffred payn,  
 Was hedyd, drawen, and quarterd,  
 And dyed styngingly marterd.  
 Lo, yet for all that  
 He ware a cardynals hat, 740  
 In hym was small fayth,  
 As myne auctor sayth:  
 Nat<sup>2</sup> for that I mene  
 Suche a casuelte shulde be sene,  
 Or suche chaunce shulde fall  
 Vnto our cardynall.

<sup>1</sup> And] Perhaps ought to be thrown out. Compare v. 1062.

<sup>2</sup> Nat] Other eds. "Not."

Allmyghty God, I trust,  
 Hath for him dyscust  
 That of force he must  
 Be faythfull, trew, and iust 750  
 To our most royall kynge,  
 Chefe rote of his makynge;  
 Yet it is a wyly mouse  
 That can bylde his dwellinge house  
 Within the cattes eare<sup>1</sup>  
 Withouten drede or feare.  
 It is a nyce reconynge,  
 To put all the gouernynge,  
 All the rule of this lande  
 Into one mannys hande : 760  
 One wyse mannys hede  
 May stande somewhat in stede;  
 But the wyttys of many wyse  
 Moche better can deuyse,  
 By theyr cyrcumspection,  
 And theyr sad dyrrrection,  
 To cause the commune weale  
 Longe to endure in heale.  
 Christ kepe King Henry the eyght  
 From trechery and dysceyght, 770  
 And graunt him grace to know  
 The faucon from the crow,  
 The wolfe from the lam,  
 From whens that mastyfe cam !  
 Let him neuer confounde  
 The gentyll greyhownde :  
 Of this matter the grownde  
 Is easy to expounde,  
 And soone may be perceyued,<sup>2</sup>  
 How the worlde is conueyed. 780

<sup>1</sup> *eare*] Marshe's ed. "eares."

<sup>2</sup> *perceyued*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "perceyuid."

But harke, my frende, one worde  
 In earnest or in borde :  
 Tell me nowe in this stede  
 Is maister Mewtas dede,  
 The kynges Frenshe secretary,  
 And his vntrew aduersary?  
 For he sent in writynge  
 To Fraunces the French kyng  
 Of our maisters counsel in eueri thing :  
 That was a peryllous rekenyng !— 790  
 Nay, nay, he is nat<sup>1</sup> dede ;  
 But he was so payned in the hede,  
 That he shall neuer ete more bred.  
 Now he is gone to another stede,  
 With a bull vnder lead,  
 By way of commissyon,  
 To a straunge iurisdictyon,  
 Called Dymingis Dale,  
 Farre byyonde Portyngale,  
 And hathe his pasport to pas 800  
*Ultra Sauromatas,*  
 To the deuyll, syr Sathanas,  
 To Pluto, and syr Bellyall,  
 The deuyls vycare generall,  
 And to his college conuentuall,  
 As well calodemonyall  
 As to cacodemonyall,<sup>2</sup>  
 To puruey for our cardynall  
 A palace pontifycall,  
 To kepe his court prouyncyall, 810  
 Vpon artycles iudicyall,  
 To contende and to stryue  
 For his prerogatyue,

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>2</sup> *cacodemonyall*] Eds. (with various spelling) "cacademonyall:" but compare the preceding line.



Within that consystory  
 To make sommons peremtory  
 Before some prothonotory<sup>1</sup>  
 Imperyall or papall.  
 Vpon this matter mistycall  
 I haue tolde you part, but nat<sup>2</sup> all :  
 Herafter perchaunce I shall 820  
 Make a larger<sup>3</sup> memoryall,  
 And a further rehersall,  
 And more paper I thinke to blot,  
 To the court why I cam not ;  
 Desyryng you aboue all thyng  
 To kepe you from laughynge  
 Whan ye fall to redynge  
 Of this wanton scrowle,  
 And pray for Mewtas sowle,  
 For he is well past and gone ; 830  
 That wolde God euerychone  
 Of his affynyte  
 Were gone as well as he !  
 Amen, amen, say ye,  
 Of your inward charyte ;  
     Amen,  
 Of your inward charyte.  
     It were great rewth,  
 For wrytynge of trewth  
 Any man shulde be 840  
 In perplexyte  
 Of dyspleasure ;  
 For I make you sure,  
 Where trouthe is abhorde,  
 It is a playne recorde  
 That there wantys grace ;  
 In whose place

<sup>1</sup> *prothonotory*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "prothonetory."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>3</sup> *larger*] Marshe's ed. "large."

Dothe occupy,  
 Full vngraciously,  
 Fals flattery, 850  
 Fals trechery,<sup>1</sup>  
 Fals brybery,  
 Subtyle Sym Sly,  
 With madde folý;  
 For who can best lye,  
 He is best set by.  
 Than farewell to thé,  
 Welthfull felycite !  
 For prosperýte  
 Away than wyll fle. 860  
 Than must we agre  
 With pouerte ;  
 For mysery,  
 With penury,  
 Myserably  
 And wretchydly  
 Hath made askrye  
 And outcry,  
 Folowyng the chase  
 To dryue away grace. 870  
 Yet sayst thou percase,  
 We can lacke no grace,  
 For my lordes grace,  
 And my ladies grace,  
 With trey duse ase,  
 And ase in the face,  
 Some haute and some base,  
 Some daunce the trace  
 Euer in one case :  
 Marke me that chase 880  
 In the tennys play,  
 For synke quater trey

<sup>1</sup> *trechery*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "terchery."

Is a tall man :  
 He rod, but we ran,  
 Hay, the gye and the gan !  
 The gray gose is no swan ;  
 The waters wax wan,  
 And beggers they ban,  
 And they cursed Datan,  
*De tribu Dan,*  
 That this warke<sup>1</sup> began,  
*Palam et clam,*  
 With Balak and Balam,  
 The golden ram  
 Of Flemmyng dam,  
 Sem, Iapheth, or Cam.

890

But howe comme to pas,  
 Your cupbord that was  
 Is tourned to glasse,  
 From syluer to brasse,  
 From golde to pewter,  
 Or els to a newter,  
 To copper, to tyn,  
 To lede, or alcumyn ?  
 A goldsmyth your mayre ;  
 But the chefe of your fayre  
 Myght stande nowe by potters,  
 And suche as sell trotters :  
 Pytchars,<sup>2</sup> potshordis,  
 This shrewdly accordis  
 To be a cupborde<sup>3</sup> for lordys.  
 My lorde now and syr knyght,  
 Good euyng and good nyght !

900

910

<sup>1</sup> *warke*] Other eds. "worke."

<sup>2</sup> *Pytchars*] The Editor of 1736 printed "*Pytchars* and"—without the authority, I believe, of any old ed.

<sup>3</sup> *cupborde*] So other eds. Kele's ed. here (but not previously, see v. 898) "*copborde*."

For now, syr Trestram,  
 Ye must weare bukram,  
 Or canues of Cane,  
 For sylkes are wane.  
 Our royals that shone,  
 Our nobles are gone  
 Amonge the Burgonyons,  
 And Spanyardes onyons,  
 And the Flanderkyns.  
 Gyll swetis, and Cate spynnyys,  
 They are happy that wynnys;  
 But Englande may well say,  
 Fye on this wynnynge all way!  
 Now nothyng but pay, pay,  
 With, laughe and lay downe,  
 Borowgh, cyte, and towne.

920

Good Sprynge of Lanam  
 Must counte what became  
 Of his clothe makynge:  
 He is at suche takynge,  
 Though his purse wax dull,  
 He must tax for his wull  
 By nature of a newe writ;  
 My lordys grace nameth it  
*A quia non satisfacit*:  
 In the spyght of his tethe  
 He must pay agayne  
 A thousande or twayne  
 Of his golde in store;  
 And yet he payde before  
 An<sup>1</sup> hunderd pounce and more,  
 Whiche pyncheth him sore.  
 My lordis grace wyll brynge  
 Downe this hye sprynge,

930

940

<sup>1</sup> An] So other eds. Kele's ed. "And."

And brynge it so lowe,  
It shall nat<sup>1</sup> euer flowe.

Suche a prelate, I trowe, 950

Were worthy to rowe  
Thorow the streytes of<sup>2</sup> Marock  
To the gybbet of Baldock :  
He wolde dry vp the stremys  
Of ix. kinges realmys,<sup>3</sup>

All ryuers and wellys,  
All waters that swellys ;  
For with vs he so mellys  
That within Englande dwellys,  
I wolde he were somewhere ellys ; 960

For els by and by  
He wyll drynke vs so drye,  
And suck vs so nye,  
That men shall scantly  
Haue peny or halpeny.

God saue his noble grace,  
And graunt him a place  
Endlesse to dwell  
With the deuyll of hell !  
For, and he were there, 970

We nede neuer feere  
Of the fendys blake :  
For I vndertake  
He wolde so brag and crake,  
That he wolde than make  
The deuyls to quake,  
To shudder and to shake,  
Lyke a fyerdrake,  
And with a cole rake

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>2</sup> *of*] Not in other eds.

<sup>3</sup> *realmys*] Marshe's ed "realme."

Brose<sup>1</sup> them on a brake, 980

And bynde them to a stake,

And set hell on fyer,

At his owne desyer.

He is suche a grym syer,

And suche a potestolate,

And suche a potestate,

That he wolde breke the braynes

Of Lucyfer<sup>2</sup> in his chaynes,

And rule them echone

In Lucyfers trone. 990

I wolde he were gone ;

For amonge vs is none

That ruleth but he alone,

Without all good reason,

And all out of season :

For Folam peason

With him be nat<sup>3</sup> geson ;

They growwe very ranke

Vpon euery banke

Of his herbers grene, 1000

With my lady bryght and shene ;

On theyr game it is sene

They play nat<sup>4</sup> all clene,

And it be as I wene.

But as touchynge dyscrecyon,<sup>5</sup>

With sober dyrectyon,

He kepeth them in subiectyon :

They can haue no protectyon

To rule nor to guyde,

But all must be tryde, 1010

<sup>1</sup> *Brose*] Other eds. "Bruse."

<sup>2</sup> *Lucyfer*] Kele's ed. "Lucyfers." Other eds. "Lucifer."

<sup>3</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>4</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>5</sup> *dyscrecyon*] Eds. of Kele, Wyght, and Kytson (with various spelling), "dystrectyon." Marshe's ed. "discretion."

And abyde the correctyon  
 Of his<sup>1</sup> wylfull affectyon.  
 For as for wytte,  
 The deuyll spede whitte !  
 But braynsyk and braynesse,  
 Wytles and rechelesse,  
 Careles and shamlesse,  
 Thriftles and gracelesse,  
 Together are bended,  
 And so condyscended, 1020  
 That the commune welth  
 Shall neuer haue good helth,  
 But tatterd and tuggyd,  
 Raggyd and ruggyd,  
 Shauyn and shorne,  
 And all threde bare worne.  
 Suche gredynesse,  
 Suche nedynesse,  
 Myserablenesse,  
 With wretchydnesse, 1030  
 Hath brought in dystresse  
 And moche heuynesse  
 And great dolowre  
 Englande, the flowre  
 Of relucen honowre,  
 In olde commemoracion  
 Most royall Englyssh nacion.  
 Now all is out of facion,  
 Almost in desolation ;  
 I speke by protestacion : 1040  
 God of his miseracyon  
 Send better reformacyon !  
 Lo, for to do shamfully  
 He iudgeth it no foly !

<sup>1</sup> *his*] Other eds. "him."

But to wryte of his shame,  
 He sayth we ar to blame.  
 What a frensy is this,  
 No shame to do amys,  
 And yet he is ashamed  
 To be shamfully named !<sup>1</sup> 1050  
 And ofte prechours be blamed,  
 Bycause they haue proclaimed  
 His madnesse by writynge,  
 His symplenesse resytynge,  
 Remordynge and bytynge,  
 With chydyng and with flytynge,<sup>2</sup>  
 Shewynge him Goddis lawis :  
 He calleth the prechours dawis,  
 And of holy scriptures sawis  
 He counteth them for gygawis, 1060  
 And putteth them to sylence  
 And<sup>3</sup> with wordis of vyolence,  
 Lyke Pharao, voyde of grace,  
 Dyd Moysees sore manase,  
 And Aron sore he thret,  
 The worde of God to let ;  
 This maumet in lyke wyse  
 Against the churche doth ryse ;  
 The prechour he dothe dyspyse,  
 With crakyng in suche wyse, 1070  
 So braggyng all with bost,  
 That no prechour almost  
 Dare speke for his lyfe  
 Of my lordis grace nor his wyfe,  
 For he hath suche a bull,  
 He may take whom he wull,

<sup>1</sup> *named*] Marshe's ed. "name."

<sup>2</sup> *flytyng*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "fiting."

<sup>3</sup> *And*] Perhaps ought to be thrown out. Compare v. 735.



And as many as him lykys;  
 May ete pigges in Lent for pikys,  
 After the sectes of heretykis,  
 For in Lent he wyll ete 1080  
 All maner of flesshe mete  
 That he can ony<sup>1</sup> where gete;  
 With other abusyons grete,  
 Wherof for<sup>2</sup> to trete  
 It wolde make the deuyll to swete,  
 For all priuiledged places  
 He brekes and defaces,  
 All placis of relygion  
 He hathe them in derisyon,  
 And makith suche prouisyon 1090  
 To dryue them at diuisyon,  
 And fynally in conclusyon  
 To bringe them to confusyon;  
 Saint Albons to recorde  
 Wherof this vngracyous lorde  
 Hathe made him selfe abbot,  
 Against their wylls, God wot.  
 All this he dothe deale  
 Vnder strength of the great seale,  
 And by his legacy, 1100  
 Whiche madly he dothe apply  
 Vnto an extrauagancy  
 Pyked out of<sup>3</sup> all good lawe,  
 With reasons that ben rawe.  
 Yet, whan he toke first his hat,  
 He said he knew what was what;  
 All iustyce he pretended,  
 All thynges sholde be amended,

<sup>1</sup> *ony*] Other eds. "any."

<sup>2</sup> *for*] Not in eds. of Kytson, and Marshe.

<sup>3</sup> *of*] Not in Marshe's ed.

All wronges he wolde redresse,  
 All iniuris he wolde represse, 1110  
 All periuris he wolde oppresse;  
 And yet this gracelesse elfe,  
 He is periured himselfe,  
 As playnly it dothe appere,  
 Who lyst to enquire  
 In the regestry  
 Of my Lorde of Cantorbury,  
 To whom he was professed  
 In thre poyntes expressed;  
 The fyrst to do him reuerence, 1120  
 The seconde to owe hym obedyence,<sup>1</sup>  
 The thirde with hole affectyon  
 To be vnder his subiectyon:  
 But now he maketh obiectyon,  
 Vnder the protectyon  
 Of the kynges great seale,  
 That he setteth neuer a deale  
 By his former othe,  
 Whether God be pleased or wroth.  
 He makith so proude pretens, 1130  
 That in his equipolens  
 He iugyth him equiualent  
 With God omnipotent:  
 But yet beware the rod,  
 And the stroke of God!  
 The Apostyll Peter  
 Had a pore myter  
 And a poore cope  
 Whan he was creat Pope,  
 First in Antioche; 1140  
 He dyd neuer approche

<sup>1</sup> *obedyence*] Kele's ed. "obedynce." Other eds. "obedience."

Of Rome to the see  
Weth suche dygnyte.

Saynt Dunstane, what was he?  
Nothyng, he sayth, lyke to me :<sup>1</sup>  
There is a dyuersyte  
Bytwene him and me ;  
We passe hym in degre,  
As *legatus a latere*.

*Ecce, sacerdos magnus,* 1150  
That wyll hed vs and hange vs,  
And streitly strangle vs  
And<sup>2</sup> he may fange vs !  
Decre and decretall,  
Constytucion prouincyall,  
Nor no lawe canonicall,  
Shall let the preest pontyficall  
To syt *in causa sanguinis*.

Nowe God amende that is amys !  
For I suppose that he is 1160  
Of Ieremy the whyskyng rod,  
The flayle, the scourge of almighty God.

This Naman Sirus,  
So fell and so irous,  
So full of malencoly,  
With a flap afore<sup>3</sup> his eye,  
Men wene that he is pocky,  
Or els his surgions they lye,  
For, as far as they<sup>4</sup> can spy  
By the craft of surgery, 1170  
It is *manus Domini*.  
And yet this proude Antiochus,

<sup>1</sup> *me*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "we."

<sup>2</sup> *And*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "That."

<sup>3</sup> *afore*] Eds. of Kytson, and Marshe, "before."

<sup>4</sup> *they*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "the."

He is so ambitious,  
 So elate, and so vicious,  
 And so cruell hertyd,  
 That he wyll nat<sup>1</sup> be conuertyd;  
 For he setteth God apart,  
 He is now so ouerthwart,  
 And so payned with pangis,  
 That all his trust hangis 1180  
 In Balthasor, whiche heled  
 Domingos nose that was wheled;  
 That Lumberdes nose meane I,  
 That standeth yet awrye;  
 It was nat<sup>2</sup> heled alderbest,  
 It standeth somewhat on the west;  
 I meane Domyngo Lomelyn,  
 That was wont to wyn  
 Moche money of the kynge  
 At the cardys and haserdyng: 1190  
 Balthasor, that helyd Domingos nose<sup>3</sup>  
 From the puskyld pocky pose,<sup>4</sup>  
 Now with his gummys of Araby  
 Hath promised to hele our cardinals eye;  
 Yet sum surgions put a dout,  
 Lest he wyll put<sup>5</sup> it clene out,  
 And make him lame of his neder limmes:  
 God sende him sorowe for his sinnes!  
 Some men myght aske a question,  
 By whose suggestyon 1200  
 I toke on hand this warke,  
 Thus boldly for to barke?  
 And men lyst to harke,  
 And my wordes marke,  
 I wyll answer lyke a clerke;

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."<sup>3</sup> *nose*] Marsha's ed. "pose."<sup>4</sup> *pose*] Kytson's ed. "nose."<sup>5</sup> *put*] Wyght's ed. "but."

For trewly and vnfayned,  
 I am forcibly constrained,  
 At Iuuynals request,  
 To wryght of this glorious gest,  
 Of this vayne gloryous best, 1210  
 His fame to be encrest  
 At euery solempne feest;

*Quia difficile est*

*Satiram non scribere.*

Now, mayster doctor, howe say ye,  
 What soeuer your name be?  
 What though ye be namelesse,  
 Ye shall nat<sup>1</sup> escape blamelesse,  
 Nor yet shall scape shamlesse :  
 Mayster doctor in your degre, 1220  
 Yourselfe madly ye ouerse ;  
 Blame Iuuinall, and blame nat<sup>2</sup> me :

Maister doctor Diricum,

*Omne animi vitium, &c.*

As Iuuinall dothe recorde,  
 A small defaute in a great lorde,  
 A lytell cryme in a great astate,  
 Is moche more inordinate,  
 And more horyble to beholde,  
 Than any other a thousand folde. 1230  
 Ye put to blame ye wot nere whom ;  
 Ye may weare a cockes come ;  
 Your fonde hed in your furred hood,<sup>3</sup>  
 Holde ye your tong, ye can no goode :  
 And at more conuenyent tyme  
 I may fortune for to ryme  
 Somwhat of your madnesse ;  
 For small is your sadnesse

<sup>1</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>2</sup> *nat*] Other eds. "not."

<sup>3</sup> *hood*] So other eds. Kele's ed. "hode."

To put any man in lack,  
 And say yll behynde his back : 1240  
 And my wordes marke truly,  
 That ye can nat<sup>1</sup> byde thereby,  
 For *smegma non est cinnamomum*,  
 But *de absentibus nil nisi bonum*.  
 Complayne, or do what ye wyll,  
 Of your complaynt it shall nat<sup>2</sup> skyl :  
 This is the tenor of my byl,  
 A daucock ye be, and so shalbe styll.

*Sequitur Epitoma  
 De morbillosa Thoma,  
 Necnon obscæno  
 De Polyphemo, &c.*

*Porro perbelle dissimulatum  
 Illum Pandulphum,<sup>3</sup> tantum legatum,  
 Tam formidatum nuper prælatum,  
 Ceu Naman Syrum nunc elongatum,<sup>4</sup>  
 In solitudine jam commoratum,  
 Neapolitano morbo gravatum,  
 Malagmate, cataplasmate stratum,<sup>5</sup>  
 Pharmacopolæ<sup>6</sup> ferro foratum,  
 Nihilo magis alleviatum,  
 Nihilo melius aut medicatum, 10  
 Relictis famulis ad famulatum,  
 Quo<sup>7</sup> tollatur infamia,*

<sup>1</sup> nat] Other eds. "not."

<sup>2</sup> nat] Other eds. "not."

<sup>3</sup> Pandulphum] Other eds. "pandulohum."

<sup>4</sup> elongatum] Marshe's ed. "longatum."

<sup>5</sup> cataplasmate stratum] Eds. "cataplasmati statum."

<sup>6</sup> Pharmacopolæ] Eds. (with various spelling) "Pharmacapoli."

<sup>7</sup> Quo] Marshe's ed. "Quod."

*Sed major patet insania ;  
 A modo ergo ganea  
 Abhorreat ille ganeus,  
 Dominus male creticus,  
 Aptius dictus tetricus,  
 Fanaticus, phreneticus,  
 Graphicus sicut metricus  
 Autumat.*

20

*Hoc genus dictaminis  
 Non eget examinis  
 In centiloquio  
 Nec centimetro  
 Honorati  
 Grammatici  
 Mauri.*

DECASTICHON VIRULENTUM IN GALERATUM LYCAONTA  
 MARINUM, &c.

*Proh dolor, ecce, maris lupus, et nequissimus ursus,  
 Carnificis vitulus, Britonumque bubulcus iniquus,  
 Conflatus vitulus vel Oreb, vel Salmane vel Zeb,  
 Carduus, et crudelis Asaphque Datan reprobatus,  
 Blandus et Achitophel regis, scelus omne Britannum,  
 Ecclesias qui namque Thomas confundit ubique,  
 Non sacer iste Thomas, sed duro corde Goleas,  
 Quem gestat mulus,—Sathane, cacet,<sup>1</sup> obsecro, culus  
 Fundens asphaltum, precor! Hunc versum lege cautum ;  
 Asperius nihil est misero quum surget in altum.<sup>2</sup>*

10

<sup>1</sup> *cacet*] Other eds. " *caret*."

<sup>2</sup> *quum surget in altum*] Not in Marshe's ed.

APOSTROPHA AD<sup>1</sup> LONDINI CIVES (CITANTE<sup>2</sup> MULUM ASINO AUREO  
GALERATO) IN OCCURSUM ASELLI,<sup>3</sup> &c.

*Excitat, en,<sup>4</sup> asinus mulum,<sup>5</sup> mirabile visu,  
Calcibus! O vestro cives occurrite asello,  
Qui regnum regemque regit, qui vestra gubernat  
Prædia, divitias, nummos, gazas, spoliando!*

*Dixit alludens, immo illudens, paradoxam de asino aureo  
galerato.*

xxxliiii.

*Hæc vates ille,  
De quo loquuntur mille.*

<sup>1</sup> *ad*] Eds. "an."

<sup>2</sup> *citante*] Eds. "*citanto*" and "*citando*."

<sup>3</sup> *aselli*] Eds. "*aguile*:" compare the second line. The Editor of 1736 printed "*asini*."

<sup>4</sup> *en*] Eds. "eu."

<sup>5</sup> *mulum*] Other eds. "*multum*."



## SKELTON, LAUREATE, &amp;c.

HOWE THE DOUTY DUKE OF ALBANY,<sup>1</sup> LYKE A COWARDE KNYGHT,  
 RAN AWAYE SHAMFULLY, WITH AN HUNDRED THOUSANDE  
 TRATLANDE SCOTTES AND FAINT HARTED FRENCHMEN, BE-  
 SIDE THE WATER OF TWEDE, &c.

REIOYSE, Englande,  
 And vnderstande  
 These tidinges newe,  
 Whiche be as trewe  
 As the gospell:  
 This duke so fell  
 Of Albany,  
 So cowardly,  
 With all his hoost  
 Of the Scottyshe coost, 10  
 For all theyr boost,  
 Fledde lyke a beest;  
 Wherfore to ieste  
 Is my delyght  
 Of this cowarde knyght,  
 And for to wright  
 In the dispyght  
 Of the Scottes ranke  
 Of Huntley banke,  
 Of Lowdyan, 20  
 Of Locryan,  
 And the ragged ray  
 Of Galaway.  
 Dunbar, Dundee,

<sup>1</sup> *Howe the douty Duke of Albany, &c.*] From Marshe's ed. of Skelton's *Workes*, 1568.

Ye shall trowe me,  
 False Scottes are ye :  
 Your hartes sore faynted,  
 And so<sup>1</sup> attaynted,  
 Lyke cowardes starke,  
 At the castell of Warke, 30  
 By the water of Twede,  
 Ye had euill spede ;  
 Lyke cankerd curres,  
 Ye loste your spurres,  
 For in that fraye  
 Ye ranne awaye,  
 With, hey, dogge, hay !  
 For Sir William Lyle  
 Within shorte whyle,  
 That valiaunt knyght, 40  
 Putte you to flyght ;  
 By his valyaunce  
 Two thousande<sup>2</sup> of Fraunce  
 There he putte backe,  
 To your great lacke,  
 And vtter shame  
 Of your Scottysshe name.  
 Your chefe cheftayne,  
 Voyde of all brayne,  
 Duke of all Albany, 50  
 Than shamefully  
 He reculed backe,  
 To his great lacke,  
 Whan he herde tell  
 That my lorde amrell  
 Was comyng downe,  
 To make hym frowne  
 And to make hym lowre,  
 With the noble powre

<sup>1</sup> so] Qy. "sore?"<sup>2</sup> thousande] Ed. "thausande."

Of my lorde cardynall, 60  
 As an hoost royall,  
 After the auncient manner,  
 With saint Cutberdes banner,  
 And saint Williams also ;  
 Your capitayne ranne to go,  
 To go, to go, to go,  
 And brake vp all his hoost ;  
 For all his crake and bost,  
 Lyke a cowarde knyght,  
 He fledde, and durst nat fyght, 70  
 He ranne away by night.

But now must I  
 Your Duke ascry  
 Of Albany  
 With a worde or twayne  
 In sentence playne.

Ye duke so doutty,  
 So sterne, so stoutty,  
 In shorte sentens,  
 Of your pretens 80  
 What is the grounde,  
 Breuely and rounde  
 To me expounde,  
 Or els wyll I  
 Euydently  
 Shewe as it is ;  
 For the cause is this,  
 Howe ye pretende  
 For to defende  
 The yonge Scottyshe kyng, 90  
 But ye meane a thyng,  
 And ye coude bryng  
 The matter about,  
 To putte his eyes out.

And put hym downe,  
 And set hys crowne  
 On your owne heed  
 Whan he were deed.  
 Such trechery  
 And traytory 100  
 Is all your cast;  
 Thus ye haue compast  
 With the Frenche kyng  
 A fals rekenyng  
 To enuade Englande,  
 As I vnderstande :  
 But our kyng royall,  
 Whose name ouer all,  
 Noble Henry the eyght,  
 Shall cast a beyght, 110  
 And sette suche a snare,  
 That shall cast you in care,  
 Bothe Kyng Fraunces and thé,  
 That knowen ye shall be  
 For the moost recrayd  
 Cowardes afrayd,  
 And falsest forsworne,  
 That euer were borne.  
 O ye wretched Scottes,  
 Ye puaunt pypottes, 120  
 It shalbe your lottes  
 To be knytte vp with knottes  
 Of halters and ropes  
 About your traytours throtes !  
 O Scottes pariured,  
 Vnhaply vred,  
 Ye may be assured  
 Your falshod discured  
 It is and shal be  
 From the Scottish se 130

Vnto Gabione !  
 For ye be false echone,  
 False and false agayne,  
 Neuer true nor playne,  
 But fiery, flatter, and fayne,  
 And euer to remayne  
 In wretched beggary  
 And maungy misery,  
 In lousy lothsumnesse  
 And scabbed scorfynesse, 140  
 And in abhominacion  
 Of all maner of nacion,  
 Nacion moost in hate,  
 Proude and poore of state.  
 Twyt, Scot, go kepe thy den,  
 Mell nat with Englyshe men ;  
 Thou dyd nothyng but barke  
 At the castell of Warke.  
 Twyt, Scot, yet agayne ones,  
 We shall breke thy bones, 150  
 And hang you vpon polles,  
 And byrne you all to colles ;  
 With, twyt, Scot, twyt, Scot, twyt,  
 Walke, Scot, go begge a byt  
 Of brede at ylke mannes hecke :  
 The fynde, Scot, breke thy necke !  
 Twyt, Scot, agayne I saye,  
 Twyt, Scot of Galaway,  
 Twyt, Scot, shake thy dogge,<sup>1</sup> hay !  
 Twyt, Scot, thou ran away. 160  
 We set nat a flye  
 By your Duke of Albany ;  
 We set nat a prane  
 By suche a dronken drane ;

<sup>1</sup> *thy dogge*] Qy. "thé, dogge?" but see notes.

We set nat a myght  
 By suche a cowarde knyght,  
 Suche a proude palyarde,  
 Suche a skyrgaliarde,  
 Suche a starke cowarde,  
 Suche a proude pultroune, 170  
 Suche a foule coystrowne,  
 Suche a doutty dagswayne;  
 Sende him to F[r]aunce agayne,  
 To bring with hym more brayne  
 From Kynge Fraunces of Frauns:  
 God sende them bothe myschauns!

Ye Scottes all the rable,  
 Ye shall neuer be hable  
 With vs for to compare;  
 What though ye stampe and stare? 180  
 God sende you sorow and care!

With vs whan euer ye mell,  
 Yet we bear away the bell,  
 Whan ye cankerd knaues  
 Must crepe into your caues  
 Your heedes for to hyde,  
 For ye dare nat abyde.

Sir Duke of Albany,  
 Right inconueniently  
 Ye rage and ye raue, 190  
 And your worshyp deprave:  
 Nat lyke Duke Hamylcar,  
 With the Romayns that made war,  
 Nor lyke his sonne Hanyball,  
 Nor lyke Duke Hasdruball  
 Of Cartage in Aphrike;  
 Yet somewhat ye be lyke  
 In some of their condicions,  
 And their false sedycions,

And their dealyng double, 200  
And their weywarde trouble :  
But yet they were bolde,  
And manly manyfolde,  
Their enemyes to assayle  
In playn felde and battayle ;  
But ye and your hoost,  
Full of bragge and boost,  
And full of waste wynde,  
Howe ye wyll beres bynde,  
And the deuill downe dynges, 210  
Yet ye dare do nothynges,  
But lepe away lyke frogges,  
And hyde you vnder logges,  
Lyke pygges and lyke hogges,  
And lyke maungy dogges.  
What an army were ye ?

Or what actyuyte  
Is in you, beggers braules,  
Full of scabbes and scaules,  
Of vermyne and of lyce, 220  
And of all maner vyce ?

Syr duke, nay, syr ducke,  
Syr drake of the lake, sir ducke  
Of the donghyll, for small lucke  
Ye haue in feates of warre ;  
Ye make nought, but ye marre ;  
Ye are a fals entrusar,  
And a fals abuser,  
And an vntrewe knyght ;  
Thou hast to lytell myght 230  
Agaynst Englande to fyght ;  
Thou art a graceles wyght  
To put thy selfe to flyght :  
A vengeaunce and dispight

On thé must nedes lyght,  
 That durst nat byde the sight  
 Of my lorde amrell,  
 Of chiuallry the well,  
 Of knighthode the floure  
 In euery marciall shoure, 240  
 The noble Erle of Surrey,  
 That put thé in suche fray;  
 Thou durst no felde derayne,  
 Nor no batayle<sup>1</sup> mayntayne  
 Against our st[r]onge captaine,  
 But thou ran home agayne,  
 For feare thou shoulde be slayne,  
 Lyke a Scottyshe keteryng,  
 That durst abyde no reknyng;  
 Thy hert wolde nat serue thé: 250  
 The fynde of hell mot sterue thé!  
 No man hath harde  
 Of suche a cowarde,  
 And such a mad ymage  
 Caried in a cage,  
 As it were a cotage;  
 Or of suche a mawment  
 Caryed in a tent;  
 In a tent! nay, nay,  
 But in a mountayne gay, 260  
 Lyke a great hill  
 For a wyndmil,  
 Therin to couche styll,  
 That no man hym kyll;

<sup>1</sup> *Nor no batayle, &c.*] The Editor of 1736 chose to give this passage thus;

“Nor a batayle mayntayne  
 With our stronge captayne  
 For you ran,” &c.



As it were a gote  
 In a shepe cote,  
 About hym a parke  
 Of a madde warke,  
 Men call it a toyle;  
 Therin, lyke a royle, 270  
 Sir Dunkan, ye dared,  
 And thus ye prepared  
 Youre carkas to kepe,  
 Lyke a sely shepe,  
 A shepe of Cottyswolde,  
 From rayne and from colde,  
 And from raynning of rappes,  
 And suche after clappes;  
 Thus in your cowardly castell  
 Ye decte you to dwell: 280  
 Suche a captayne of hors,<sup>1</sup>  
 It made no great fors  
 If that ye had tane  
 Your last deedly bane  
 With a gon stone,  
 To make you to grone.  
 But hyde thé, sir Topias,  
 Nowe into the castell of Bas,  
 And lurke there, lyke an as,  
 With some Scotyshe [l]as, 290  
 With dugges, dugges, dugges:  
 I shrewe thy Scottishe lugges,  
 Thy munpynnyys, and thy crag,  
 For thou can not but brag,  
 Lyke a Scottyshe hag:  
 Adué nowe, sir Wrig wrag,  
 Adué, sir Dalyrág!

<sup>1</sup> hors] Ed. "fors."

Thy mellyng is but mockyng;  
 Thou mayst giue vp thy cocking,  
 Gyue it vp, and cry creke, 300  
 Lyke an huddypeke.

Wherto shuld I more speke  
 Of suche a farly freke,  
 Of suche an horne keke,  
 Of suche an bolde captayne,  
 That dare nat turne agayne,  
 Nor durst nat crak a worde,  
 Nor durst nat drawe his swerde  
 Agaynst the Lyon White,  
 But ran away quyte? 310  
 He ran away by nyght,  
 In the owle flyght,  
 Lyke a cowarde knyght.

Adue, cowarde, adue,  
 Fals knight, and mooste vntrue!  
 I render thé, fals rebelle,  
 To the flingande fende of helle.

Harke yet, sir duke, a worde,  
 In earnest or in borde:  
 What, haue ye, villayn, forged, 320  
 And virulently dysgorged,  
 As though ye wolde parbrake,  
 Your auauns to make,  
 With wordes enbosed,  
 Vngraciously engrosed,  
 Howe ye wyll vndertake  
 Our royall kyng to make  
 His owne realme to forsake?  
 Suche lewde langage ye spake.

Sir Dunkan, in the deuill waye, 330  
 Be well ware what ye say:  
 Ye saye that he and ye,—  
 Whyche he and ye? let se;

Ye meane Fraunces, French kyng,  
 Shulde bring about that thing.  
 I say, thou lewde lurdayne,  
 That neyther of you twayne  
 So hardy nor so bolde  
 His countenaunce to beholde :  
 If our moost royall Harry 340  
 Lyst with you to varry,  
 Full soone ye should miscary,  
 For ye durst nat tarry  
 With hym to stryue a stownde ;  
 If he on you but frounde,  
 Nat for a thousande pounde<sup>1</sup>  
 Ye durst byde on the grounde,  
 Ye wolde ryn away rounde,  
 And cowardly tourne your backes,  
 For all your comly crackes, 350  
 And, for feare par case  
 To loke hym in the face,  
 Ye wolde defoyle the place,  
 And ryn your way apace.  
 Thoughe I trym you thys trace  
 With Englyshe somewhat base,  
 Yet, *saue*<sup>2</sup> *voster grace*,  
 Therby I shall purchase  
 No displeaunt rewarde,  
 If ye wele can regarde 360  
 Your cankarde cowardnesse  
 And your shamfull doublenesse.  
 Are ye nat frantyke madde,  
 And wretchedly bestadde,  
 To rayle agaynst his grace,  
 That shall bring you full bace,  
 And set you in suche case,

<sup>1</sup> *pounde*] Ed. "pounded."

<sup>2</sup> *saue*] Ed. "*saua*."

That bytwene you twayne  
 There shalbe drawn a trayne  
 That shalbe to your payne? 370  
 To flye ye shalbe fayne,  
 And neuer tourne agayne.

What, wold Fraunces, our friar,  
 Be suche a false lyar,  
 So madde a cordylar,  
 So madde a murmurar?  
 Ye muse somewhat to far;  
 All out of ioynt ye iar:  
 God let you neuer thriue!  
 Wene ye, daucockes, to driue 380  
 Our kyng out of his reme?  
 Ge heme, ranke Scot, ge heme,  
 With fonde Fraunces, French kyng:  
 Our mayster shall you brynge  
 I trust, to lowe estate,  
 And mate you with chek mate.

Your braynes are ydell;  
 It is time for you to brydell,  
 And pype in a quibyble;  
 For it is impossible 390  
 For you to bring about,  
 Our kyng for to dryue out  
 Of this his realme royall  
 And lande imperiall;  
 So noble a prince as he  
 In all actyuite  
 Of hardy merciall actes,  
 Fortunate in all his faytes.<sup>1</sup>

And nowe I wyll me dresse  
 His valiaunce to expresse, 400  
 Though insufficient am I  
 His grace to magnify

<sup>1</sup> *faytes*] Qy. "factes?"

And laude equiuallently;  
 Howe be it, loyally,  
 After myne allegyaunce,  
 My pen I will auance  
 To extoll his noble grace,  
 In spyght of thy cowardes face,  
 In spyght of Kyng Fraunces,  
 Deuoyde of all nobles, 410  
 Deuoyde of good corage,  
 Deuoyde of wysdome sage,  
 Mad, frantyke, and sauage;  
 Thus he dothe disparage  
 His blode with fonde dotage.

A prince to play the page  
 It is a rechelesse rage,  
 And a lunatyke ouerage.  
 What though my stile be rude?  
 With trouthe it is ennewde: 420  
 Trouth ought to be rescude,  
 Trouthe should nat be subdude.

But nowe will I expounde  
 What noblenesse dothe abounde,  
 And what honour is founde,  
 And what vertues be resydent  
 In our royall regent,  
 Our perelesse president,  
 Our kyng most excellent:

In merciall prowes 430  
 Lyke vnto Hercules;  
 In prudence and wysdom  
 Lyke vnto Salamon;  
 In his goodly person  
 Lyke vnto Absolon;  
 In loyalte and foy  
 Lyke to Ector of Troy;

And his glory to increas,  
 Lyke to Scipiades ;  
 In royal mageste 440  
 Lyke vnto Ptholome,  
 Lyke to Duke Iosue,  
 And the valiaunt Machube ;  
 That if I wolde reporte  
 All the roiall sorte  
 Of his nobilyte,  
 His magnanymyte,  
 His animosite,  
 His frugalite,<sup>1</sup>  
 His lyberalite, 450  
 His affabilite,  
 His humanyte,  
 His stabilite,  
 His humilite,  
 His benignite,  
 His royall dignyte,  
 My lernyng is to small  
 For to recount them all.  
 What losels than are ye,  
 Lyke cowardes as ye be, 460  
 To rayle on his astate,  
 With wordes inordinate !  
 He rules his cominalte  
 With all benignite ;  
 His noble baronage,  
 He putteth them in corage  
 To exployte dedes of armys,  
 To the domage and harmys  
 Of suche as be his foos ;  
 Where euer he rydes or goos, 470

<sup>1</sup> *frugalite*] Ed. "fragalite."

His subiectes he dothe supporte,  
 Maintayne them with comforte  
 Of his moste princely porte,  
 As all men can reporte.

Than ye be a knappishe sorte,  
*Et faites a luy grant torte,*  
 With your enbosed iawes  
 To rayle on hym lyke dawes;  
 The fende scrache out your mawes !

All his subiectes and he 480  
 Moost louyngly agre  
 With hole hart and true mynde,  
 They fynde his grace so kynde;  
 Wherwith he dothe them bynde  
 At all houres to be redy  
 With hym to lyue and dye,  
 And to spende<sup>1</sup> their hart blode,  
 Their bodyes and their gode,  
 With hym in all dystresse,  
 Always in redynesse 490  
 To assyst his noble grace;  
 In spyght of thy cowardes face,  
 Moost false attaynted traytour,  
 And false forsworne faytour.

Auaunte, cowarde recrayed !  
 Thy pride shalbe alayd;  
 With sir Fraunces of Fraunce  
 We shall pype you a daunce,  
 Shall tourne you to myschauns.

I rede you, loke about; 500  
 For ye shalbe driuen out  
 Of your lande in shorte space:  
 We will so folowe in the chace,

<sup>1</sup> *And to spende, &c.*] This line and the next transposed in ed.

That ye shall haue no grace  
 For to tourne your face;  
 And thus, Sainct George to borowe,  
 Ye shall haue shame and sorowe.

*Lenuoy.*

Go, lytell quayre, quickly;  
 Shew them that shall you rede,  
 How that ye are lykely 510  
 Ouer all the worlde<sup>1</sup> to sprede.  
 The fals Scottes for dred,  
 With the Duke of Albany,  
 Beside the water of Twede  
 They fledde full cowardly.  
 Though your Englishe be rude,  
 Barreyne of eloquence,  
 Yet, breuely to conclude,  
 Grounded is your sentence 520  
 On trouthe, vnder defence  
 Of all trewe Englyshemen,  
 This mater to credence  
 That I wrate with my pen.

SKELTON LAUREAT, OBSEQUIOUS ET LOYALL.<sup>2</sup>

TO MY LORDE CARDYNALS RIGHT NOBLE GRACE, &c.

*Lenuoy.*

Go, lytell quayre, apace,  
 In moost humble wyse,  
 Before his noble grace,

<sup>1</sup> *worlde*] Ed. "worlds."

<sup>2</sup> *Skellon Laureat, obsequious et loyall*] Perhaps these words are a portion of the superscription to the *Lenuoy* which follows. The *Lenuoy* itself does not, I apprehend, belong to the poem on the Duke of Albany. See *Account of Skelton, &c.*



That caused you to deuise  
This lytel enterprise;  
And hym moost lowly pray,  
In his mynde to comprise  
Those wordes his grace dyd saye  
Of an ammas gray.

*Ie foy enterment en sa bone grace.*

## NOTES TO VOLUME I.

---

### OF THE DEATH OF THE NOBLE PRINCE, KYNGE EDWARDE THE FORTH.

Page 1. "Indeed if he well weighed that Epitaph of King Edward the fourth, made by Skelton, which I find inserted amongst the vnprinted Workes of Lydgate, he would be more modest in this kinde." *Quaternio*, 1633, p. 239, by Nash, who cites a considerable portion of this poem from a MS.—Lydgate could not have been alive at the period of Edward's decease: see Warton's *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 51. ed. 4to. (note), Ritson's *Bibl. Poet.*, &c.

Edward the Fourth died April 9th, 1483, in the 41st year of his age and the 23d of his reign: see Sir H. Nicolas's *Chron. of Hist.* pp. 325, 349, sec. ed. These lines were probably composed soon after the king's death—*per Skeltonidem laureatum* having been subsequently added to the title.

v. 8. *lykyng*] i.e. joy, pleasure.

Page 2. v. 22. *a cheryfayre*] If this is to be understood as *cherry-fair* (which I think doubtful), the line ought to be pointed,

"Not certayne, but as a chery fayre, full of wo."

The first of the following parallel passages is cited by Richardson in his *Dict.* under *Cherry* (as also from the same work of Gower,

"And that endureth but a throwe,  
Right as it were a *cherie feste*."

B. vi. fol. cxxxiii. ed. 1554).

and Mr. Halliwell has obligingly forwarded to me a letter from one of his friends, who states that "cherry-wakes or *cherry-fairs* used not long since to be held in Worcestershire on Sunday-evenings after divine service, and that in his own village there were three in the season, one for the early cherries, and two others for those of later growth."

"For all is but a *cherie feire*

This worldes good, so as thei tell."

Gower's *Conf. Am.*, Prol., fol. 3. ed. 1554.

"This worlde ys but a *chyrye feyre*, whan þe be heyest þe  
mowe aslake."

Lydgate's verses entitled *Make Amendes*,—  
*MS. Cott. Calig.* A ii. fol. 67.

“Renoluyng als this liif a *chere fayre*  
To loke how sone she deyde the fayrist wight.”

*Poems by C. Duke of Orleans,—MS. Harl. 682. fol. 42.*

“Thys werld hyt turnys euyn as a whele,  
All day be day hyt wyl enpayre,  
And so, sone, thys worldys wele,  
Hyt faryth but as a *chery fare*.”

*How the wise man taught his son,—Pieces of  
An. Pop. Poetry, p. 90. ed. Ritson.*

Page 2. v. 28. *to contribute Fraunce*] i. e. to take tribute of France. In 1475 Edward withdrew from France with his army on condition that Louis should pay him immediately 75 thousand crowns, settle on him an annuity for life of 50 thousand more, &c. See Lingard's *Hist. of Engl.* v. 303. ed. 8vo.

v. 35. *as who sayth*] A not unfrequent expression in our early poetry, equivalent to—as one may say, as the saying is.

Page 3. v. 37. *I se wyll, they leue that doble my yeris*] i. e. I see well, that they live that double my years.

v. 38. *This dealid this world*] i. e. Thus dealed this world. Skelton elsewhere, like many of our old poets, uses *this* for *thus*; as in his *Ware the Hauke*;

“Where Christis precious blode

Dayly offred is,

To be poluted *this*.”

v. 179. vol. i. 161.

v. 40. *Had I wyst*] i. e. Had I known,—the exclamation of one who repents of a thing done unadvisedly. It is very common in our early poetry. In *The Paradyse of daynty deuises*, 1576, the second copy of verses is entitled *Beware of had I wyst*.

v. 52. *occupy*] i. e. possess,—or, rather, use: “*Surgyons occupy oyntmentes, &c., Vulnarii medici vtuntur*,” &c. *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. I. vi. ed. 1530.

v. 53. *I made the Tower stronge*] “Edward iv. . . . fortified the Tower, and made it strong.” Stow's *Survey*, B. i. 79. ed. 1720.

v. 54. *I purchased Tetersall*] I have not found elsewhere any mention of Edward the Fourth having possessed Tattershall Castle in Lincolnshire. “It does not appear into whose hands the Tattershall estate fell after the death of the Lord Treasurer Cromwell [in 1455], until the year 1487, when Henry VII. granted the manor to his mother Margaret Countess of Richmond,” &c. *Hist. of the County of Lincoln*, ii. 73.

v. 55. *I amendid Douer*] “K. Edw. iv., by the advice of Lord Cobham, expended 10,000*l.* in repairing and fortifying the several works, and beautifying the apartments in it [Dover Castle].” Has- ted's *Hist. of Kent*, iv. 63.

Page 3. v. 56. *And London I prouoked to fortify the wall*—*prouoked*, i. e. incited, caused.—“In the Seventeenth of Edward iv., Ralph Josceline, Maior, caused part of the Wall about the City to be repaired, to wit, between Aldgate and Aldersgate,” &c. Stow’s *Survey*, B. I. 10. ed. 1720.

v. 57. *I made Notingham a place full royall*] Leland, describing Nottingham Castle, says; “But the moste bewtifullest Part and gallant Building for lodgyng is on the Northe side, wher Edward the 4. began a right sumptuous pece of Stone Work, of the which he clerely finichid one excellent goodly Toure of 3. Hightes yn Building, and brought up the other Part likewise from the Foundation with Stone and mervelus fair cumpacid Windoes to layyng of the first soyle for Chambers and ther lefte.” *Itin.* i. 107. ed. 1770.

v. 58. *Wyndsores*] “The present magnificent fabrick [St. George’s Chapel at Windsor], which exhibits one of the most beautiful specimens in this or any other kingdom, of that richly ornamented species of architecture, which prevailed towards the close of the fifteenth and the commencement of the 16th century, was begun by King Edward IV., who having found it necessary to take down the old chapel on account of its decayed state, resolved to build another on the same site, upon a larger scale, and committed the superintendence of the building to Richard Beauchamp, bishop of Salisbury. The work was not completed till the reign of King Henry VIII.,” &c. Lysons’s *Berkshire*, p. 424: see too p. 468 of the same volume.—An account of the manors, &c., granted by Edward to Windsor College, will be found in Pote’s *Hist. of Wind. Castle*, p. 107.

— *Eltam*] “K. Edw. iv. repaired this house [Eltham Palace] with much cost, and inclosed Horne-Park,” &c. Hasted’s *Hist. of Kent*, i. 51.

Page 4. v. 64. *solas*] i. e. sport, amusement.

v. 66. *Lady Bes*] Edward married, May 1st, 1464, the Lady Elizabeth Grey, widow of Sir John Grey, and daughter of Wydevile Lord Rivers by Jacquetta (or Jacqueline) Duchess of Bedford.

v. 70. *But Windsore alone, now I haue no mo*—*mo*, i. e. more.—“He [Edward IV.] lies buried at Windsor, in the new Chappel (whose Foundation himself had laid, being all the Works of Piety by him left) under a Monument of Steel, polish’d and gilt, [iron gilt—see Lysons’s *Berkshire*, p. 210.], representing a Pair of Gates, betwixt Two Towers, all of curious transparent Workmanship after the Gothick Manner, which is placed in the North-Arch, faced through with Touch-Stone, near to the High-Altar.” Sandford’s *Geneal. Hist.* p. 413. ed. 1707.

Page 4. v. 73.

Why should a man be proude or presume hye?  
 Sainct Bernard therof nobly doth trete,  
 Seyth a man is but a sacke of stercorry,  
 And shall returne vnto wormis mete.  
 Why, what cam of Alexander the greate?  
 Or els of stronge Sampson, who can tell?  
 Were not wormes ordeyned theyr flesh to frete?  
 And of Salomon, that was of wyt the well?  
 Absolon profferyd his heare for to sell,  
 Yet for al his bewte wormys ete him also]

—stercorry, i. e. dung: frete, i. e. eat, devour: heare, i. e. hair.—  
 In cap. iii. of *Meditationes piissimæ de cognitione humanæ conditionis*, a piece attributed to Saint Bernard, we find, "*Nihil aliud est homo, quam sperma fœtidum, saccus stercorum, cibus vermium . . . . Cur ergo superbis homo . . . . Quid superbis pulvis et cinis,*" &c. Bernardi *Opp.* ii. 335-36. ed. 1719. In a *Rythmus de contemptu mundi*, attributed to the same saint, are these lines;

"Dic ubi Salomon, olim tam nobilis?  
 Vel ubi Samson est, dux invincibilis?  
 Vel pulcher Absalon, vultu mirabilis?  
 . . . .  
 O esca vermium! O massa pulveris!  
 O roris vanitas, cur sic extolleris?"

*Opp.* ii. 913-14. ed. 1719.

(This *Rythmus* is printed by Mr. Wright among *The Latin Poems attributed to Walter Mapes*, p. 147.) So also Lydgate in a poem on the mutability of human affairs;

"And wher is Salomon moost soueryn of konnyng,  
 Richest of bilydyng, of tresour incomparable?  
 Face of Absolon moost fair, moost amyable?

And wher is Alisaundir that conqueryd al?"

*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 4, 5.

—of wyt the well: so in *Cæsar Augustus*;

"Of witt art thou the welle."—*Townely Mysteries*, p. 68.

v. 85. *I haue played my pageyond*] i. e. I have played my pageant,

—my part on the stage of life. Compare

"Theyr pageandes are past  
 And ours wasteth fast  
 Nothyng dothe aye last  
 But the grace of God."

Feylde's *Contrav. bytwene a louer and a Iaye*, sig. B iii. n.d. 4to.

“ *Playis heir thair padyanis, syne gois to graif.*”

Dunbar's *Poems*, i. 213. ed. Laing.

“To playe this parte or *padgeant*.” Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540, sig. S.—The word *pageant* was originally applied to the temporary erections (sometimes placed upon wheels) on which miracle-plays were exhibited, afterwards to the exhibition itself. See Sharp's *Diss. on Coventry Pag. and Myst.*, p. 2; Collier's *Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.*, ii. 151.

Page 4. v. 86. *yeld*] i. e. eld, age.

Page 5. v. 87. *This*] i. e. Thus: see note on v. 38.

SKELTON LAUREATUS LIBELLUM SUUM, &c.

Page 6. v. 3. *leonis*] See note on v. 109 of next poem.

VPON THE DOLOUR[U]S DETHE AND MUCHE LAMENTABLE CHAUNCE  
OF THE MOST HONORABLE ERLE OF NORTHUMBERLANDE.

This elegy must have been written soon after the earl's murder: see v. 162.—“The subject of this poem . . . is the death of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, who fell a victim to the avarice of Henry vii. In 1489 the parliament had granted the king a subsidy for carrying on the war in Bretagne. This tax was found so heavy in the North, that the whole country was in a flame. The E. of Northumberland, then lord lieutenant for Yorkshire, wrote to inform the king of the discontent, and praying an abatement. But nothing is so unrelenting as avarice: the king wrote back that not a penny should be abated. This message being delivered by the earl with too little caution, the populace rose, and, supposing him to be the promoter of their calamity, broke into his house, and murdered him, with several of his attendants, who yet are charged by Skelton with being backward in their duty on this occasion. This melancholy event happened at the earl's seat at Cocklodge, near Thirske, in Yorkshire, April 28, 1489. See Lord Bacon, &c. If the reader does not find much poetical merit in this old poem (which yet is one of Skelton's best [?]), he will see a striking picture of the state and magnificence kept up by our ancient nobility during the feudal times. This great earl is described here as having, among his menial servants, KNIGHTS, SQUIRES, and even BARONS: see v. 32, 183, &c., which, however different from modern manners, was formerly not unusual with our greater Barons, whose castles had all the splendour and offices of a royal court, before the Laws against Retainers abridged and limited the number of their attendants.” PERCY.

Page 12. v. 176. *chere*] i. e. countenance, or (as it may mean here) spirit.

Page 13. v. 179. *Algifē*] i. e. Although.

— *thorow saught*] i. e. sought through.

v. 181. *complayne*] i. e. lament for.

v. 186. *worshyply*] i. e. honourably.

v. 195. *finauce*] i. e. fine, forfeiture.

v. 196. *from the fendys pray*] “i. e. from being the prey of the fiends.” PERCY.

v. 199. *eterminable*] i. e. interminable.

Page 14. v. 212. *hole sorte*] i. e. whole company.

v. 213. *mot*] i. e. may.

— *ad magistrum Ruکشaw*] The person here addressed was perhaps “William Rowکشaw, priest,” by whom a letter, dated from the Gilbertine priory of Watton in the east riding of Yorkshire, is printed among the *Plumpton Correspondence*, p. 82. Camd. Soc. ed.

AGAYNSTE A COMELY COYSTROWNE, THAT CURYOWSLY  
CHAWNTYD, AND CURRYSHLY COWNTRED, &c.

Page 15. *Coystrowne* (which Skelton uses again in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c., v. 171. vol. ii. 73., and has Latinized in his *Speke, Parot*, v. 125. vol. ii. 7.) is written by Chaucer *quistron*;

“This God of Loue of his fashion  
Was like no knaue ne *quistron*,  
[*Ne ressembloit pas un garçon*].”

*Rom. of the Rose*, fol. 113,—*Workes*, ed. 1602.

Urry renders it—a beggar (Fr. *questeur*); but Tyrwhitt observes, “I rather believe it signifies a scullion, *un garçon de cuisine*.” *Gloss. to C. T.*—Douce says that Tyrwhitt’s explanation is correct, citing the words “*un quistron de sa cusyne*” from the prose French chronicle of the Brut of England, and Caxton’s version of them, “a knave of his kychen.” See *Gloss.* to Weber’s *Met. Rom.*—Roquefort has “*Questron*: bâtard, enfant d’une prostituée.” *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.*—In Scottish poetry *custroun* occurs several times: see Jamieson’s *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* and *Suppl.*, where are various conjectures on the derivation and meaning of the word.

In *Prompt. Parv.* we find “*Cowntryn in songe. Occento*.” ed. 1499. To *counter* is properly—to sing an extemporaneous part upon the plain chant. Skelton uses the word in other places, and perhaps not always in its strict sense.

v. 4. *In peuyshnes yet they snapper and fall,  
Which men the viii dedly syn call*]

*Snapper* is commonly explained—stumble; but Palsgrave makes a distinction between the words: “I *Snapper* as a horse dothe that tryppeth, *le trippette*. My horse dyd nat *stumble* he dyd but *snapper* a lytell, *Mon cheual ne choppyt poynt il ne fit que trippetier vng petit*.” *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccclxv. (Table of Verbes.)—Compare the following lines;

“Not say y this but wel parcas that y  
In *pevisse synne* myght happe me i aseven  
Which is the viii synne to synnes vii.”

*Poems* by C. Duke of Orleans,—  
*MS. Harl.* 692. fol. 145.

Page 15. v. 6. *prendergest*] A word (probably the origin of the surname *Prendergast*) which I am unable to explain.

v. 8. *bayardys bun*] i. e. horse-loaf, a sort of bread formerly much used for feeding horses: *bayard* is, properly, a bay horse.

v. 9. *sumdele*] i. e. somewhat.

v. 11. *maunchet*] Properly, a small loaf of fine white bread.

— *morell*] Properly, a dark-coloured, a black horse.

v. 13. *carp*] Which generally means—speak, talk,—is sometimes found applied to music, and here, perhaps, is equivalent to—make a noise.

v. 14. *Lo, Jak wold be a jentylnan!*] So in Heywood’s *Dialogue*;  
“*Iacke would be a gentleman, if he could speake French.*”

Sig. D 2,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

See also Ray’s *Proverbs*, p. 124. ed. 1768.

v. 15. *Wyth, Hey, troly, loly, lo, whip here, Jak,*

*Alumbek sodyldym syllorym ben!*

*Curjowsly he can both counter and knak*

*Of Martyn Swart and all hys mery men]*

*Hey, troly, loly*, Ritson observes, is a chorus or burden “of vast antiquity;” see *Anc. Songs*, ii. 8. ed. 1829: *counter*; see note on title of the poem: *knak*, i. e. triflingly, or affectedly shew off his skill in singing about, &c. In *A very mery and Pythie Commedie, called The longer thou liuest, the more foole thou art*, &c. *Newly compiled by W. Wager*, 4to. n. d. (written in the early part of Elizabeth’s reign), Moros sings, among other fragments of songs,

“*Martin swart and his man, sodledum sodledum,*

*Martin swart and his man, sodledum bell.*”

Sig. A 3.

and in a comparatively recent drama we find;

“The Beare, the Boare, and Talbot with his tuskish white,  
Oh so sore that he would bite,  
The Talbot with his Tuskish white,  
*Soudledum Soudledum*;



The Talbot with his Tuskish white, *Soudledum bell*.

The Talbott with his Tuskish white,

Oh so sore that he would bite,

*Orebecke soudledum, sing orum bell.*"

*The Varietie* (by the Duke of Newcastle),

1649. 12mo. p. 41.

Martin Swart, "a noble man in Germany, and in marciall feactes verve expert," (Hall's *Chron.* (*Henry VII.*) fol. ix. ed. 1548), headed the auxiliaries sent by the Duchess of Burgundy with Lambert Simnel, and fell, fighting with great valour, at the battle of Stoke.

Page 15. v. 19. *pohen*] i. e. pea-hen.

Page 16. v. 21. *An holy water clarke*] *Aquæbajulus*; an office generally mentioned with contempt.

v. 23. *solfyth to haute*] i. e. solfas too haughtily, — highly.

v. 25. *to sharp is hys my*] "The syllable *Mi* used in solmisation."

Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 41.

v. 26. *pyrdewy*] Compare *Hycke Scornor*;

"Than into loues daunce we were brought,

That we played *the pyrdewy*."

Sig. A v. ed. W. de Worde.

and *Colkelbie Sow*;

"Sum *Perdowy* sum Trolly lolly."

v. 303. Laing's *Early Pop. Poet. of Scotland*.

v. 27. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 29. *a lewde lewte*] i. e. a vile lute.

— *Roty bully joyse*] "The initial words of some old song."

Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 41.—In our author's *Magnyfycence*, Courtly Abusyon exclaims,

"*Rutty bully, ioly rutterkyn, heyda!*"

v. 757, vol. i. 249.

Perhaps the same air is alluded to in *Colkelbie Sow*;

"Sum *Rusty bully* with a bek."

v. 320.—Laing's *Early Pop. Poet. of Scotland*.

v. 33. *and he wyst*] i. e. if he knew.

v. 34. *sped*] i. e. versed.

— *tauellys*] "*Tauell* an instrument for a sylke woman to worke with." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxix. (Table of Subst.)

v. 36. *a payre of clauycordys*] i. e. a clavichord (so, formerly, an organ was called a *pair of organs*); of which see an engraving in Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, ii. 443.

v. 43. *jet*] Is explained in modern dictionaries—strut.—"I *Get* I vse a proude countenance and pace in my goyng, *Ie braggue*."

"I *Iette* with facyon and countenaunce to set forthe myselfe, *Ie braggue*." "I Go a *iettyng*e or a *ryottynge*, *Ie raude*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fols. ccxlii, ccxlv, ccli. (Table of Verbes.)

Page 16. v. 47. *dumpys*] i. e. dumps.

v. 48. *prycke songe*] i. e. music *pricked* or noted down; when opposed (see v. 54) to *plain song*, it meant counter-point, as distinguished from mere melody.

v. 49. *a larg and a long*] Characters in old music: one *large* contained two *longs*, one *long* two *breves*, &c.

v. 50. *iape*] i. e. jest, joke.

v. 51. *solayne*] i. e. sullen.

Page 17. v. 53. *fayne*] Palsgrave gives, "I *feyne* in syngyng, *Ie chante a basse voyx*. We maye nat syng out we are to nere my lorde, but *lette vs fayne* this songe," &c. *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccxxxv. (Table of Verbes.) But here, I apprehend, *fayne* can only mean—sing in falsetto. Our author, in *The Bowge of Courte*, has

"His throte was clere, and lustely coude *fayne*."

v. 233. vol. i. 39.

v. 55. *Thys docter Deuyas commensyd in a cart*] So again Skelton in his *Colyn Cloute*,

"Auaunt, syr *doctour Deuyas*!"

v. 1159. vol. i. 356.

Compare a much later writer: "What, a graue Doctor, a base Iohn Doleta the Almanack-maker, *Doctor Deuse-ace* and Doctor Merryman?" Nash's *Haue with you to Saffron-Walden*, 1596. sig. L 3.—*commensyd*, i. e. who took his degree.

v. 60. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 61. *wark*] i. e. work, business.

v. 62. *walk, and be nought*!] Equivalent to—away, and a mischief on you!

v. 68. *Take thys in worth*] "I *Take in worthe* or I take in good worthe, *Ie prens en gré*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccclxxxiii. (Table of Verbes.)

v. 69. *Wryten at Croydon by Crowland in the Clay*] Concerning this line, the Rev. Joseph Hunter has obligingly remarked to me: "I was in hope of finding 'Croydon by Crowland in the Clay' by looking in Ingulphus and his Continuator, where all the places are mentioned in which the Abbey of Crowland (Croyland) had estates. No such name as Croydon appears; and as it is not in Speed's maps, I see little chance of meeting with the place so called by Skelton. It would be a very bold emendation to read,—

‘ Wryten in *Hoyland* by Crowland in the Clay :’  
the parts of Lincolnshire in which Crowland is situated are called Holland or formerly *Hoylande*.”—To G. Steinman Steinman, Esq., author of the *Hist. of Croydon*, I am indebted for the following observations: “The passage has been a puzzle to me. The distance is very great between Crowland and Croydon in Cambridgeshire; and in Croydon in Surrey there is no such place as Crowland, though I can point out to you ‘the Clays’ there. The manor of *Crouham* is in the Surrey Croydon, but far away from ‘the Clays.’”

Page 18. *Qd*] i. e. Quod, quoth.

VPPON A DEEDMANS HED, &c.

*couenable*, i. e. befitting: *sentence*, i. e. sense, meaning. The pointing perhaps ought to be thus;—“in *Englysh couenable*, in *sentence commendable*,” &c.

v. 13. *shyderyd*] i. e. split, splintered.

v. 18. *fell*] i. e. skin.

Page 19. v. 24. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 29. *Oure days be datyd,  
To be chekmatyd  
With drawttys of deth]*

*Checkmate*, the term at chess when the king is made prisoner, and the game consequently finished, is often used figuratively by our early writers. With the present lines compare the following passages:

“*Wyth a draght he was chek mate.*”

*Kyng Roberd of Cysylle*,—*MS. Harl.* 1701. fol. 93.

“But she had taken suche cold for the defaute of helpe that depe draughtes of *deth* toke her, that nedes she must dye,” &c. *Morte d’Arthur*, B. viii. c. i. vol. i. 247. ed. Southey.

v. 36. *brynnnyng*] i. e. burning.

v. 40. *rew*] i. e. have pity.

v. 43. *shylde*] i. e. shield.

v. 45. *dyne*] i. e. dun, dark.

v. 46. *boteles bale*] i. e. remediless sorrow.

v. 48. *fendys blake*] i. e. fiends black.

v. 54. *solace*] i. e. pleasure.

“WOMANHOD, WANTON, YE WANT,” &c.

Page 20. v. 4. *recheles*] i. e. reckless.

v. 6. *draffe*] i. e. refuse: in our author’s *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 171. vol. i. 100, it means hog-wash,—the coarse liquor, or brewers’ grains, with which swine are fed.

Page 20. v. 13. *pohen*] i. e. peahen.

v. 18. *auayle*] i. e. advantage, profit.

v. 19. *shayle*] Is several times used by Skelton. "*Schayler* that gothe awrie with his fete *boyteux*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxi. (Table of Subst.) "I *Shayle* as a man or horse dothe that gothe croked with his legges: *Ie vas eschays*. It is to late to beate him for it now, he shal *shayle* as longe as he lyueth . . . *il yra eschays*. . . I *Shayle* with the fete, *Ientretaille des pieds*." *Id.* fol. cccxlviii. (Table of Verbes). "*A shayle* with y<sup>e</sup> knees togyther and the fete outwarde: *A eschays*." *Id.* fol. ccccxxvii. (Table of Aduerbes).

v. 20. *pyggysny*] "The Romans," says Tyrwhitt, "used *oculus* as a term of endearment, and perhaps *piggemie*, in vulgar language, only means *ocellus*; the eyes of that animal being remarkably small." Note on Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, v. 3268.—In confirmation of this etymology, Todd (*Johnson's Dict.* in v. *Pigsney*) has shewn that the word was occasionally written *pigs eie*.

v. 21. *guyte*] i. e. requite.

Page 21. v. 26. *doute*] i. e. fear.

v. 28. *all beshrewde*] i. e. altogether cursed.

v. 29. *that farly swete*] i. e. that strange sweet one.

v. 30. *wonnes*] i. e. dwells.

— *Temmys strete*] i. e. Thames' street.

#### DYUERS BALETYS AND DYTIES, &c.

*solacious*] i. e. pleasant, amusing.

Page 22. v. 2. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 4. *hardely*] i. e. boldly, with confidence.

v. 7. *kepe*] i. e. heed, regard, care.

v. 8. *With ba, ba, ba, and bas, bas, bas,  
She cheryshed hym both cheke and chyn*]

i. e. With kissings,—with, kiss me.

"Come ner my spouse, and let me *ba* thy cheke."

Chaucer's *Wif of Bathes Prol.* v. 6015. ed. Tyr.

"I wald him chuk, *cheik* and *chyn*, and *cheris* him so mekill."

Dunbar's tale of *The Tua Maryit Wemen and the Wedo*,—*Poems*, i. 71. ed. Laing.

v. 10. *wyst*] i. e. knew.

v. 11. *He had forgotten all dedely syn*] Compare our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 1080. vol. i. 84.

v. 13. *He trusted her payment, and lost all hys pray*] In the note

below the text I inconsiderately queried if "*pray*" should be "*pay*." Compare the last of Skelton's *Poems against Garnesche*;

"And thus there ye *lost yower pray* [i. e. prey]."

v. 61. vol. i. 128.

Page 22. v. 15. *rowth*] i. e. rough.

— *waters wan*] Many passages of our early poetry might be cited where this epithet is applied to water: see note on *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 887, where a wrong reading has misled H. Tooke and Richardson.

v. 18. *halsyd*] i. e. embraced (round the neck).

v. 19. *cought*] i. e. caught.

Page 23. v. 20. *lefe*] i. e. dear.

— *rowtyth*] i. e. snoreth.

v. 21. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 23. *lust and lykyng*] "*Luste* pleasure *delyt* . . *volupté*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlv. (Table of Subst.): *lykyng*; see note, p. 85. v. 8. This somewhat pleonastic expression (used again more than once by Skelton) is not uncommon in our old writers: "Allas my swete sones thenne she sayd, for your sakes I shalle lese my *lykyng* and *lust*." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xi. c. x. vol. ii. 174. ed. Southey. Nay, in the interlude of *The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522, one of the characters bears the name of *Lust* and *Lykyng*.

v. 24. *blowboll*] "*Blowbole yuroigne*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xx. (Table of Subst.).

"To *blowe in a bowle*, and for to pill a platter," &c.

Barclay's *First Egloge*, sig. A iii. ed. 1570.

"Farewell Peter *blowbowle* I may wel call thee."

*Enterlude of Kyng Daryus*, 1565. sig. B.

Among the contents of MS. Rawlinson marked C. 86., Bodl. Libr., is a ludicrous poem entitled *Colyne Blowbols Testament*: see Sir F. Madden's *Introd. to Syr Gawayne*, &c. p. lxvi.

v. 25. *luggard*] i. e. heavy fellow, sluggard.

v. 28. *powle hachet*] So again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*;

"*Powle hatchettis*, that prate wyll at euery ale pole."

v. 613. vol. i. 386.

— *bleryd thyme I*] (*I—eye*) i. e. imposed on, put a cheat on you.

*Qd.*] i. e. Quod, quoth.

v. 4. *pastaunce*] i. e. pastime.

v. 7. *corage*] i. e. heart.

Page 23. v. 8. *fauorable*] i. e. well-favoured, beautiful.

v. 11. *Menolope*] In a "ballade" entitled *The IX. Ladies Woorthis*, printed among Chaucer's *Workes*, the writer, after celebrating the eighth, "Quene Semiramys," concludes thus;

"Also the ladie *Menalip* thy sister deere,  
Whose marcial power no man coud withstand,  
Through the worlde was not found her pere,  
The famous duke Thes[e]us she had in hand,  
She chastised hym and [conquered] all his land,  
The proude Greekes mightely she did assaile,  
Ouercame and vanquished them in battaile."

fol. 324. ed. 1602.

Compare Hawes;

"There was quene Phantasye with penalape  
Quene helayne and quene *menalape*."

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. T iii. ed. 1555.

v. 16. *curtoyl*] i. e. curtal.

— *set nowght by*] i. e. set no value, or regard, on.

Page 24. v. 17. *Gup*, *morell*, *gup*,  
*With jayst ye* —]

*morell*; see note, p. 93. v. 11.—*Gup* and *jayst* are exclamations applied to horses; compare our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 390. vol. i. 107., and his third *Poem against Garnesche*, v. 13. vol. i. 120. So too in *Camelles Rejoindre* to Churchyarde (fol. broadside);

"Then *gip* fellowe asse, then *jost* fellowe lurdén."

v. 19. *corage*] i. e. heart, affection, inclination.

— *haggys*] I know not in what sense Skelton uses this word: so again in his *Colyn Cloute*;

"I purpose to shake oute

All my connyng bagge,

Lyke a clerkely *hagge*." v. 50. vol. i. 313.

and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.;

"For thou can not but brag,

Lyke a Scottyshe *hag*." v. 294. vol. ii. 76.

v. 20. *Haue in sergeaunt ferroure*] i. e. Bring in sergeant farrier. "*Ferroure*. Ferrarius. Ferrator." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. The title *sergeant* belongs properly to certain of the king's servants: so in an unpublished *Liber Excerpt. Temp. Hen. vii. et Hen. viii.* in the Chapter-house, Westminster;

(xix. of "Item payd to the *sergeant* plumber and  
Hen. vii.) bartram opon their indentures for grenewiche } *xxli*."

Page 24. v. 23. *keylyth*] i. e. (perhaps) cooleth—but I do not understand the passage.

v. 24. *neuer a dele*] i. e. not a bit.

v. 25. *wrenche*] “*Wrenche*, a wyle *gauche*, *ruse*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxvi. (Table of Subst.).

v. 30. *dyntes*] i. e. blows.

v. 31. *He bresyth theyr braynpannys*] i. e. He bruise, breaketh their skulls, heads: “*Pan* of the hede. *Cranium*.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 32. *all to-brokyn*] A writer in the new ed. of Boucher’s *Gloss.* (in v. *All*) justly observes that it is a mistake to suppose that in such expressions *all* is coupled with *to*, and that it becomes equivalent to *omnino* from being thus conjoined. The augmentative *to* is connected with the following word as a prefix, and often occurs without being preceded by *all*: so in our author’s *Bowye of Courte*,

“A rusty gallande, *to-ragged* and *to-rente*.”—v. 345. vol. i. 43.

—*clappys*] i. e. strokes.

v. 33. *to lepe the hach*] i. e. to run away:—(*hatch*—the fastened half or part of the door, the half-door).

“I pretende [i. e. intend] therefore *to leape over the hatche*.”

*The Triall of Treasure*, 1567. sig. E ii.

v. 34. *By theyr consaunce knowing how they serue a wily py*] *Consaunce* is cognizance,—a badge worn by servants; *py* is magpie: there seems to be some allusion to armorial bearings.

v. 36. *It can be no counsell that is cryed at the cros*] i. e. It can be no secret that is proclaimed at the market-place.

v. 38. *furst*] i. e. first.

—*los*] May mean *loss*, but, rather, it would seem, “*Loos* or bad name. *Infamia*.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 39. *warke*] i. e. work.

*Qd*] i. e. Quod, quoth.

Page 25. v. 3. *Corage wyth lust*] See notes, p. 98. v. 23., p. 99. v. 19: but the whole stanza is very obscure.

v. 7. *surmountyng*] i. e. surpassing.

v. 8. *Allectuary*] i. e. Electuary.

—*arrectyd*] i. e. perhaps, considered sovereign; to *arrect* is to impute: or it may simply mean—raised up; our author’s *Garlande of Laurell* begins

“*Arrectyng* my syght towarde the zodyake.”—vol. i. 361.

—*redres*] i. e. relieve, remedy.

v. 9. *arys*] i. e. fits, paroxysms.

"Yet I haue felt of the sicknesse through May  
Both hote and cold, and *axes* euery day."

Chaucer's *Cuckow and Nightingale*,—  
*Workes*, fol. 316. ed. 1602.

"Ther comyth a *quarteyn*, seith in his gret *accesse*," &c.

Lydgate's verses *Against Self-love*,—  
*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 8.

"Help *feuerous* folk that tremble in ther *accesse*."

Lydgate's *Prayer to St. Leonard*,—  
*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 114.

In some parts of England and Scotland *access* is still used to denote the ague.—Lest any reader should think this note unnecessarily long, I may observe that in two recently published works the word "*axes*" is erroneously explained,—aches.

Page 25. v. 10. *Of thoughtfull hertys plungyd in dystres*] Skelton borrowed this line from Lydgate, whose *Lyf of our Lady* begins

"O thoughtful herte plungyd in distresse."

In the *Bibl. Poet.* p. 82, Ritson gives these words as the commencement of a poem by Lydgate, *Cott. Ap.* viii., not knowing that this reference is to a MS. of the *Lyf of our Lady*.—*Thoughtfull* is anxious, heavy, sad.

"For thought and woe pyteously wepynge."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iv. sig. T v. ed. 1555.

v. 13. *Herber*] Warton appears to limit the signification of this word in old poetry to "an herbary for furnishing domestic medicines," which, says he, "always made a part of our ancient gardens;" note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 231. ed. 4to. But Jamieson observes, that it would seem to be used for arbour by James I., *Kings Quair*, ii. 12, 13., and in the romance of *Sir Egeir*, v. 356. *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* (in v. *Herbere*). See also *The Flower and the Leaf*, and *The Complaint of the Black Knight*, by Chaucer.

v. 14. *lusty somer*] i. e. pleasant summer.

v. 16. *ruddys*] i. e. ruddy tints of the cheek, complexion.

v. 17. *Saphyre of sadnes*]—*sadnes*, i. e. steadiness, constancy :

"For hit is write and seide how the *safere*  
*Doth token trowthe*."

*Poems* by C. Duke of Orleans,—  
*MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 44.

— *enuayned with indy blew*] *enuayned*, i. e. enveined. "*Inde*. Fr., Azure-coloured." Tyrwhitt's *Gloss. to Chaucer's Cant. Tales*. "*Inde, ynde*: couleur de bleu foncé, d'azur, *indicum*." Roquefort's *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.* So again our author in his *Magnyfycence*;



“The streynes of her vaynes as asure *inde blewe*.”

v. 1571. vol. i. 276.

See too his *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 478. vol. i. 381. Compare Hawes;

“Lyke to a lady: for to be moost trewe

She ware a fayre: and goodly garment

Of moost fyne veluet: al of *Indy blewe*

With armynes powdred: bordred at the vent.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. K iii. ed. 1555.

and Nevil, son of Lord Latimer, in a poem of great rarity;

“On the gates two scriptures I aspyed

Theym for to rede my mynd than I applyed

Wryten in gold and *indy blewe* for folkes fortheraunce.”

*The Castell of pleasure*, sig. A v. 1518.

Chaucer has

“Of grasse and floures, *Inde* and Pers.”

*Romaunt of the Rose*,—*Workes*,

fol. 109. ed. 1602.

(monstrously explained in Urry's ed. “Indian and Persian”): and Lydgate,

“Nor stonys al by nature, as I fynde,

Be not saphires that shewethe colour *ynde*.”

*The Chorle and the Bird*,—

*MS. Harl.* 116. fol. 150.

Sir John Mandeville says that the beak of the Phœnix “is coloured blew as *ynde*.” *Voyage and Travaile*, &c., p. 58. ed. 1725.

Page 25. v. 20. *Geyne*] i. e. Against.

————— *the emeraud comendable*;

*Relucent smaragd*]

*Emeraud* (emerald) and *smaragd* are generally considered as synonymous; but here Skelton makes a distinction between them. So too Drayton in his *Muses Elizium*, 1630. p. 78; and Chamberlayne in his *Pharonnida*, 1659. B. ii. c. 4. p. 150. And so R. Holme: “The *Emrauld* is green.”—“The *Smaradge* is of an excellent fresh green, far passing any Leaf.” *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. pp. 39, 41. James I. in his *Quair* mentions

“The *panther* like unto the *smaragdyne*.”

Chalmers's *Poet. Rem. of Scot. Kings*, p. 85.

v. 22. *perspectyue*] Which generally signifies a glass to look through, seems here, from the context, to mean some sort of reflecting glass.

v. 23. *Illumynynd*] i. e. Adorned.

v. 26. *Gayne*] i. e. Against.

Page 25. v. 29. *Remorse*] Means commonly in early writers,—pity; but that sense is unsuited to the present passage: it seems to be used here for—remembrance, recollection.

— *most goodlyhod*] i. e. perfect goodness.

v. 33. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

Page 26. v. 40. *mastres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 41. *nys*] i. e. ne is—is not.

v. 43. *more desyrous*] i. e. more desirable.

*Qd*] i. e. Quod, quoth.

v. 11. *rede*] i. e. advise.

v. 12. *fals poynt*] “This *fals poynt* . . . Hæc *fraus*.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. s viii. ed. 1530.

v. 13. *fell*] i. e. skin.

Page 27. v. 15. *lesard*] In the Latin above, the corresponding word is *anguis*: long after Skelton’s time, the poor harmless lizard was reckoned venomous; so in Shakespeare’s *Third Part of Henry VI.*, act ii. sc. 2., “*lizards’* dreadful stings.”

v. 1. *rasyd*] i. e. torn, wounded. Skelton in his *Wofffully Araid* has

“See how a spere my hert dyd *race*.”

v. 45. vol. i. 142.

v. 3. *vaynys*] i. e. veins.

— *blo*] i. e. livid. “*Blo*, blewe and grene coloured, as ones body is after a drie stroke, *iaunastre*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxxiii. (Table of Adiect.).

v. 5. *ouerthwart*] i. e. cross, perverse, adverse.

v. 7. *dyscure*] i. e. discover.

#### MANERLY MARGERY MYLK AND ALE.

Skelton mentions this piece among his works, in the *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1198. vol. i. 409. Sir John Hawkins, who printed it together with the music, says that it “appears to have been set by William Cornish of the Chapel Royal in the reign of Henry vii.” *Hist. of Music*, iii. 2.

Page 28. v. 1. *besherewe yow*] i. e. curse you,—confound you!

— *be my fay*] i. e. by my faith.

v. 2. *This wanton clarkes be nyse all way*] i. e. These wanton scholars be always foolish, inclined to folly, to toyish tricks: compare our author’s *Phyllyp Sparowe*;

"Phyllyp, though he were *nyse*,  
In him it was no vyse," &c. v. 173. vol. i. 56.

Page 28. v. 3. *Avent*] i. e. Avaunt.

— *popagay*] i. e. parrot.

v. 5. *Tully vally*] Or *Tilly vally*—an exclamation of contempt, the origin of which is doubtful.

v. 6. *Gup*] See note, p. 99. v. 17.

— *Cristian Clowte*] Compare our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

"He coud not syng himselfe therout

But by the helpe of *Ghristyàn Clout*."

v. 880. vol. i. 345.

— *Jak of the vale*] So our author in his *Magnyfycence*;  
"some iangelynge *Jacke of the vale*," v. 260. vol. i. 234. Compare two pieces of a much later date;

"I am not now to tell a tale

Of George a Greene, or *Jacke a Vale*."

*The Odcombian Banquet*, 1611. sig. C 3.

"And they had leauer printen *Jacke a vale*

Or Clim o Clough," &c.

J. Davies,—*Other Eglogues* annexed to

*The Shepheards Pipe*, 1614. sig. G 4.

v. 8. *Be*] i. e. By.

— *praty pode*]—*praty*, i. e. pretty: *pode*, i. e., perhaps, toad.  
Compare Roy's satire, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c.;

"A littell, *pratye*, foolyshe *pode*."

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 19. ed. Park.

v. 10. *Strawe, Jamys foder, ye play the fode*] The meaning of *Jamys foder*,—and whether "fode" is used here in the sense of—deceiver, one who feeds another with words (compare our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1719. vol. i. 281.),—I must leave the reader to determine.

v. 12. *bole*] i. e. (I suppose) bull.

v. 15. *I wiss*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 17. *piggesnye*] See note, p. 97. v. 20.

v. 19. *Be*] i. e. By.

— *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 20. *japed bodely*] See Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cclxv. (Table of Verbes); Puttenham's *Arte of English Poesie*, B. iii. c. xxii. p. 212. ed. 1589; and the Prologue to the anonymous old play, *Grim the Collier of Croydon*.

Page 29. v. 27. *thought*] i. e. sadness, grief: see note, p. 101. v. 10.

## THE BOWGE OF COURTE.

"It is a *bouge of courte*. *Ceremonia aulica* est." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. s iii. ed. 1530. "*Bouche à Court*. *Budge-a-Court*, diet allowed at Court." Cotgrave's *Dict*. "The Kings Archers . . . had *Bouch of Court* (to wit, Meat and Drink) and great Wages of six Pence by the Day." Stow's *Survey*, B. vi. 49. ed. 1720.

"The poem called the BOUGE OF COURT, or the *Rewards of a Court*, is in the manner of a pageaunt, consisting of seven personifications. Here our author, in adopting the more grave and stately movement of the seven lined stanza, has shewn himself not always incapable of exhibiting allegorical imagery with spirit and dignity. But his comic vein predominates." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347. ed. 4to.

"*Bouge of court*, a corruption of *bouche*, Fr. An allowance of meat and drink for the tables of the inferior officers, and others who were occasionally called to serve and entertain the court. Skelton has a kind of little drama called *Bouge of Court*, from the name of the *ship* in which the dialogue takes place. It is a very severe satire, full of strong painting, and excellent poetry. The courtiers of Harry must have winced at it." Gifford, note on Ben Jonson's *Works*, vii. 428.

Page 30. v. 7. *to werre hym dyde dres*] i. e. did address, apply himself to war.

v. 15. *rede*] i. e. conceive, consider.

Page 31. v. 17. *aforce*] i. e. attempt.

v. 18. *dyscure*] i. e. discover.

v. 20. *illumyne*] i. e. embellish a subject.

v. 21. *Auysynge*] i. e. Advising.

v. 22. *he so*] i. e. who so.

v. 23. *connynge*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 30. *ne wyste*] i. e. knew not.

v. 31. *sore enwored*]—*enwored* means simply—wearied. Richardson (*Dict.* in v. *En*) observes that "Skelton appears to have waned in such compounds."

v. 33. *I me dreste*] i. e. I addressed, applied myself.

v. 36. *Methoughte I sawe a shyppe, goodly of sayle,  
Come saylynge forth into that haven brood,  
Her takelynge ryche and of hye apparayle*]

Of this passage Mr. Wordsworth has a recollection in one of his noble Sonnets;

" *A goodly Vessel* did I then espy  
 Come like a giant from a *haven broad* ;  
 And lustily along the bay she strode,  
*Her tackling rich, and of apparel high.*"

*Works*, iii. 34. ed. 1836.

Page 31. v. 39. *kyste*] i. e. cast.

v. 40. *what she had lode*] i. e. what she had been freighted with.

Page 32. v. 44. *prece*] i. e. press, — the throng.

v. 49. *hyghte*] i. e. is called.

v. 50. *estate*] i. e. high rank, dignity.

v. 54. *chaffre*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 58. *traues*] Means here a sort of low curtain or screen. — Hall, describing the preparations for combat between the Dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, tells us that the former, having entered the lists, "set hym doune in a chayer of grene veluet whiche was set in a *trauers* of grene and blewe veluet," &c.; and that the latter "satte doune in his chayer whiche was Crimosen Veluet, *cortened* [curtained] aboute with white and redde Damaske." *Chron. (Henry IV.)* fol. iii. ed. 1548. — At a later period, curtains, which were used on the stage as substitutes for scenes, were called *traverses*. See also Singer's note on Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 167. ed. 1827, and Sir H. Nicolas's note on *Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York*, p. 259.

v. 60. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 61. *spere*] i. e. sphere.

v. 63. *connynge*] i. e. knowledge, — skill.

Page 33. v. 71. *prese*] i. e. press.

v. 72. *she trowed that I had eten sause*] Compare our author's *Magnyfycence* ;

"Ye haue eten sauce, I trowe, at the Taylors Hall."

v. 1421. vol. i. 271.

v. 78. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 80. *glome*] i. e. glum, — sullen look, frown.

v. 82. *daynnously*] i. e. disdainfully.

— *fro me she dyde fare*] i. e. from me she did go.

v. 83. *mased*] i. e. amazed, confounded.

v. 87. *Abasshe you not*] i. e. Be not abashed.

— *hardely*] i. e. confidently.

v. 88. *Auaunce*] i. e. Advance.

v. 89. *chaffer*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 90. *I auyse you to speke, for ony drede*] i. e. I advise you to

speak, notwithstanding any dread you may feel. Compare Lydgate;

“And for al strengthe that gad yaf hym [Samson] before,  
Thei hym captived.”

*The prohemie of a mariage, &c.*,—*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 48.

Page 33. v. 92. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

Page 34. v. 94. *And this an other*] i. e. And this is another reason.

v. 95. *not worth a bene*] *Bene* (bean) is frequently used by our early poets to express any thing worthless:

“I yeue not of her harme *a bene*.”

Chaucer's *Rom. of the Rose*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 137. ed. 1602.

v. 96. *lene*] i. e. lend, furnish with.

v. 100. *cheuysaunce*] i. e. achievement,—profit, gain.

v. 101. *nys*] i. e. ne is,—is not.

v. 106. *werne*] i. e. warn.

v. 107. *styreth*] i. e. steereth, directeth.

v. 108. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 114. *luste*] i. e. pleasure, liking.

Page 35. v. 117. *casseth*] “*Casser* . . . to *casse*, cassere, discharge, turne out of service, deprive of entertainment.” Cotgrave's *Dict.*

v. 120. *route*] i. e. company, crowd.

v. 122. *thronge*] i. e. thronged.

v. 134. *Fauell*] Our author in his *Magnyfycence* has,

“My tonge is with *fauell* forked and tyned.”

v. 737. vol. i. 249.

Some readers need not be told how *Fauel* figures in *Pierce Plowman*. Ritson (*An. Pop. Poetry*, p. 77) explains the word by deceit, referring to the present passage of *The Bouge of Courte*; but Mason (note on Hoccleve's *Poems*, p. 42) observes that here “*Favel* and *Disceyte* are distinct personages, though the latter (for the sake of rhyme,) is first called *Subtylte*,” and considers that Carpentier, in his *Sup. to Du Cange*, gives the truest explanation of *Favel* by *Cajolerie*. See also *Supplement to Roquefort's Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.* in v. *Favelle*. The origin of the word, after all that has been written on it, seems still uncertain.

v. 137. *Mysdempte*] i. e. Misdeemed.

v. 138. *Haruy Hafter*] Eds., as already noticed, have “*Haruy Haster*,” and in the fourth of Skelton's *Poems against Garnesche*, v. 164. vol. i. 131, the MS. gives the name with the same error. Compare our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

" Hauell and Haruy *Hafter*." v. 94. vol. ii. 29.  
and his *Magnyfycence*;

" Nowe, *benedicite*, ye wene I were some *hafter*."  
v. 259. vol. i. 233.

" Craftyng and *haftyng* contriued is by me."  
v. 707. vol. i. 248.

" For to vse suche *haftyng* and crafty wayes."  
v. 1698. vol. i. 280.

" And from crafters and *hafters* I you forfende."  
v. 2485. vol. i. 307.

The sense in which Skelton employs these words is fully illustrated by the following passages of Hormanni *Vulgaria*, ed. 1530: "This was a subtile and an *haftyng* poynt. Astus fuit, et *versatilis ingenii* argumentum. He is a *hafter* of kynde. Est *versutiae* ingenitæ homo." sig. N vi. "A flatteryng *hafter* is soone espyed of a wyse man. Sedulus *captator*," &c. sig. O ii. "There is nothyng more set by now than subtile *hafters* . . . *callidis*." sig. O iii. "There is an *haftyng* poynt, or a false subtylte. *Stellionatus crimen* est." sig. n iiiii. "— *haftyng* . . . *dolus malus*." sig. s viiii.

Page 35. v. 138. *male*] i. e. bag, wallet, pouch.

Page 36. v. 143. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 144. *solace*] i. e. sport.

v. 149. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 150. *Deynte to haue with vs suche one in store*] In Chaucer's *Clerkes Tale*, v. 8988, Tyrwhitt explains (and rightly, I believe) "*it was deintee*"—it was a valuable thing. But both in the present passage, and in a subsequent stanza of the same poem—

"Trowest thou, dreuyll, I saye, thou gawdy knaue,

That I haue *deynte* to see thé cherysshed thus?" v. 337—

"deynte" seems to be equivalent to—pleasure: compare

"Bycause that he hath ioie and great *deintye*

To reade in bokes of olde antiquitye."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy* (*Prologue*), sig. B i. ed. 1555.

"Adew, dolour, adew! my *daynte* now begynis."

Dunbar's tale of *The Tua Maryit Wemen and the Wedo*,—*Poems*, i. 76. ed. Laing.

v. 154. *it is surmountyng*] i. e. it is surpassing, it excels.

v. 155. *ony*] i. e. any.

Page 37. v. 173. *lewde cok wattes*]—*lewde*, i. e. ignorant, vile. Compare our author's third copy of verses *Against venemous tongues*;

"Than ye may commaunde me to gentil *Cok wat*."—vol. i. 132.  
and his *Magnyfycence*;

“What canest thou do but play *cocke wat*?”

v. 1206. vol. i. 264.

Is *cock wat* only another form of *cockward*, i. e. cuckold? See *Arthur and the King of Cornwall*, p. 279,—*Syr Gawayne, &c.*, edited by Sir F. Madden.

Page 37. v. 174. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 175. *but no worde that I sayde*] i. e. but mention not a word that I said.

v. 180. *reboke*] i. e. belch, cast up.

“As grunting and drinking, *reboking* vp agayne.”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 229. ed. 1570.

v. 181. *at a brayde*] i. e. at a start, at a turn, on a sudden, forthwith.

v. 183. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 184. *lete*] i. e. hinder.

v. 186. *Twyst*] i. e. Tush.

— *ne reke*] i. e. reck not.

v. 187. *a soleyne freke*]—*soleyne*, i. e. sullen: *freke* is here equivalent to—fellow. See Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Freik*, for the various senses in which the word was used.

v. 189. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 191. *whom and ha*] i. e. hum and ha.

v. 193. *quoke*] i. e. quaked.

Page 38. v. 198. *commaunde*] i. e. communed, conversed.

— *party space*] May mean—a short space; but (as I have noticed *ad loc.*) “*party*” is probably a misprint for “*praty*” (pretty).

v. 199. *auowe*] i. e. vow.

“That hyr *auowe* maad of chastyte.”

Lydgate's *Lyf of our Lady*, sig. b i.

v. 210. *auyse*] i. e. advice.

v. 215. *shryue me*] i. e. confess myself, tell my mind.

v. 216. *plenarely*] i. e. fully.

v. 219. *dyscure*] i. e. discover.

v. 221. *with all my besy cure*] i. e. with all my busy care,—a common expression in our early poetry.

Page 39. v. 225. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 226. *all and some*] Another expression frequently used by our early poets. “All and some: *Tout entierement*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccccxlviii. (Table of Aduerbes).

v. 228. *he wolde be come*] i. e. he would go.

v. 231. *lyghte as lynde*] So in *Annunciacio*;

“A, what, I am *light as lynde*!”

*Towneley Myst*. p. 80.



and in Chaucer's *Clerkes Tale*;

“Be ay of chere as *light as lefe on linde*.”

v. 9087. ed. Tyr.

*Lynde* is properly the linden or lime-tree,—used for a tree in general.

Page 39. v. 232. *a versynge boxe*] Does it mean—a dice-box?

v. 233. *fayne*] See note, p. 95. v. 53.

v. 234. *foxe*] i. e. fox-skin.

v. 235. *Sythe I am no thyngne playne*] i. e. Since I, &c.—the commencement of some song.

v. 236. *pykynge*] i. e. picking, stealing.

— *payne*] i. e. difficulty.

v. 239. *sadde*] i. e. grave, serious.

v. 243. *auowe*] See note on v. 199.

v. 245. *and ye wolde it reherse*] i. e. if you would recite it.

Page 40. v. 252. *Heue and how rombelow*] A chorus of high antiquity, (sung chiefly, it would seem, by sailors):

“They sprede theyr sayles as voyde of sorowe

Forthe they rowed saynt George to borowe

For ioye theyr trumpettes dyde they blowe

And some songe *heue and howe rombelowe*.”

*Cocke Lorelles bote*, sig. C i.

“Synge *heaue and howe rombelowe*, trolle on away.”

Burden to the Ballad *On Thomas Lord Cromwell*,—

Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.*, ii. 64. ed. 1794.

Varied thus:

“Wit[h], *hey, howe, rumbelowe*.”

Skelton's *Epitaphe*, &c., v. 61. vol. i. 171.

“They rowede hard, and sungge thertoo,

With *heuelow and rumbeloo*.”

*Richard Coer de Lion*,—Weber's *Met. Rom.* ii. 99.

“Maydens of Englande sore may ye morne

For your lemmans ye haue loste at Bannockys borne,

Wyth *heue a lowe*.

What weneth the king of England

So soone to haue wone Scotland,

Wyth *rumbylowe*.”

Scottish Song on the Battle of Bannockburn,—

Fabyan's *Chron.*, vol. ii. fol. 169. ed. 1559.

“Your maryners shall synge arowe

*Hey how and rumby lowe*.”

*The Squyr of Lowe Degre*,—Ritson's

*Met. Rom.* iii. 179.

“ I saw three ladies fair, singing *hey and how*,  
 Upon yon ley land, hey :  
 I saw three mariners, singing *rumbelow*,  
 Upon yon sea-strand, hey.”

Song quoted *ibid.*, iii. 353.

“ Where were many shippes and maryners noyse with *hale & how*.”  
*Morte d'Arthur*, B. vii. c. xv. vol. i. 209. ed. Southey.

“ Hope, Calye, and Cardronow,  
 Gathered out thick-fold,  
 With *heigh, and how, rumbelow*,  
 The young fools were full bold.”

*Pebblis to the Play*,—Chalmers's *Poet. Rem.*  
*of Scot. Kings*, p. 108.

“ Robin Hood and Little John  
 They are both gone to fair O !  
 And we will go to the merry green wood,  
 To see what they do there O !

With *Hel-an-tow*  
 And *Rum-be-low*,” &c.

Cornish Song,—*Gent. Mag.* for Dec. 1790.  
 vol. lx. (part sec.) 1100.

Among the songs enumerated in *The Complaynt of Scotland* is “ Sal  
 i go vitht zou to *rumbelo fayr*,” p. 101. ed. Leyden: and in *Hycke*  
*Scorner* mention is made of

“ the londe of *rumbelowe*  
 Thre myle out of hell.”

Sig. A vii. ed. W. de Worde.

Page 40. v. 252. *row the bote, Norman, rowe !*] A fragment of an  
 old song, the origin of which is thus recorded by Fabyan: “ In this.  
 xxxii. yere [of King Henry the Sixth] Jhon Norman foresaid, vpon  
 the morowe of Simon and Judes daie, thaccustomed day when the  
 newe Maior vsed yerely to ride with greate pompe vnto westminster  
 to take his charge, this Maior firste of all Maiors brake that auncient  
 and olde continued custome, and was rowed thither by water, for  
 the whiche y<sup>e</sup> Watermen made of hym a roundell or song to his  
 greate praise, the whiche began: *Rowe the bote Norman, rowe to thy*  
*lemman*, and so forth with a long processe.” *Chron.* vol. ii. fol. 457.  
 ed. 1559.

v. 253. *Prynces of yougthe can ye synge by rote?*] The meaning  
 of this line seems to be—Can you sing by rote the song beginning,  
*Princess of youth?* Skelton, in his *Garlande of Laurell*, calls Lady  
 Anne Dakers

"*Princes of youth, and flowre of goodly porte.*"

v. 897. vol. i. 398.

Page 40. v. 254. *Or shall I sayle wyth you a felashyp assaye*]  
i. e., I suppose, — Or try, of good fellowship, (or, perhaps, together  
with me,) the song which commences *Shall I sail with you?* Com-  
pare the quotation from *The Complaynt of Scotland* in preceding  
page.

"*Nowe, of good felowschyp, let me by thy dogge.*"

Skelton's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1095. vol. i. 260.

"*Yng. But yf thou wylt haue a song that is good*

*I haue one of robynhode*

*The best that euer was made.*

*Hu. Then a feleshyp let vs here it."*

*Interlude of the iiiii Elementes*, n. d.

sig. E vii.

v. 259. *bobbe me on the noll*] i. e. beat me on the head.

v. 261. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 262. *gete*] i. e. got.

v. 269. *wyste*] i. e. knew.

v. 275. *vnneth*] i. e. scarcely, not without difficulty.

Page 41. v. 276. *But I requyre you no worde that I saye*] i. e. But  
I beg you not to mention a word of what I say.

v. 277. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 278. *agayne you*] i. e. against you, to your disadvantage.

— *wetyng*] i. e. knowledge, intelligence.

v. 283. *wonderly besene*] i. e. of strange appearance, or array.

"*Well bysene: Bien accoustré.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang.*  
*Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxlv. (Table of Aduerbes).

v. 284. *hawte*] i. e. haughty.

v. 285. *scornys*] i. e. scorns.

v. 286. *hode*] i. e. hood.

v. 287. *by Cokes blode*] i. e. by God's blood (*Cock* a corruption  
of *God*). "The Host's oath in Lydgate," says Warton, note on  
*Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 349. ed. 4to. It occurs often in other writers.

v. 288. *bote*] i. e. bit.

v. 289. *His face was belymmed, as byes had him stounge*] i. e. His  
face was disfigured, as if bees had stung him. — In a fragment of  
Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 97, we find

"So that a *by* myght close hem both two

Vnder his wynges;"

where Wayland's ed. (B. ii. leaf li.) has "a *Bee*."

v. 290. *jape*] i. e. jest, joke.

Page 41. v. 294. *this comerous crabes hyghte*] i. e. (I suppose) this troublesome crab was called.—Warton (*Hist. of E. P.* ii. 350) cites, without the authority of any ed., “—— crab is *hyghte*.”

v. 297. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 298. *euyll apayed*] i. e. ill satisfied, ill pleased.

v. 301. *Dawes*] Equivalent to—simpleton; the *daw* being reckoned a silly bird: so again, in the next line but one, “doctour *Dawcocke*.”

Page 42. v. 302. *in conceyte*] i. e. in the good opinion, favour of our Lady Fortune: compare v. 270.

v. 303. *hyghte*] i. e. is called.

v. 304. *sleyte*] i. e. sleight, artful contrivance.

v. 311. *layne*] i. e. conceal.

v. 312. *beyte*] i. e. bait.

v. 315. *And soo outface hym with a carde of ten*] “A common phrase,” says Nares, “which we may suppose to have been derived from some game, (possibly *primero*), wherein the standing boldly upon a *ten* was often successful. A *card of ten* meant a tenth card, a *ten*. . . . I conceive the force of the phrase to have expressed originally the confidence or impudence of one who with a *ten*, as at brag, *faced*, or *outfaced* one who had really a faced card against him. To *face* meant, as it still does, to bully, to attack by impudence of face.” *Gloss.* in v. *Face it*, &c. “The phrase of a *card of ten* was possibly derived, by a jocular allusion, from that of a *hart of ten*, in hunting, which meant a full grown deer, one past six years of age.” *Ibid.* in v. *Card of ten*.

v. 316. *assawte*] i. e. assault.

v. 317. *meuyd all in moode*] i. e. moved all in anger.

v. 318. *fawte*] i. e. fault.

v. 320. *I wende he had be woode*] i. e. I thought he had been mad.

v. 327. *hayne*] i. e. (perhaps) hind, slave, peasant.

v. 329. *suche maysters to playe*] i. e. to play such pranks of assumed superiority. Compare v. 341. See Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Maistryss*.

Page 43. v. 330. *I am of countenaunce*] i. e. perhaps, I am a person of credit, good means, consequence (see Gifford's note on B. Jonson's *Works*, ii. 111).

v. 332. *dyspleasaunce*] i. e. displeasure.

v. 334. *no force*] i. e. no matter.

v. 336. *aventure*] i. e. adventure.

v. 337. *dreyll*] i. e. drudge, low fellow. “*Dryuyll* seruaunt.”

*Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499; and see also Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v. *Drivel*.

Page 43. v. 338. *have deynte*] See note on v. 150. p. 108.

v. 340. *Well, ones thou shalte be chermed, I wus*] i. e. Well, one time or other thou shalt be charmed (quelled, as if by a charm), certainly (*I wus—i-wis*, adv.).

v. 344. *Ryotte*] "Is forcibly and humorously pictured." War-  
ton, *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to.

v. 345. *A rusty gallande, to-ragged and to-rente*] i. e. A shabby  
gallant, utterly ragged and tattered: see note on v. 82. p. 100.

v. 346. *bones*] i. e. dice.

v. 348. *by saynte Thomas of Kente*] i. e. by saint Thomas a  
Becket:

"Thought I, *By saint Thomas of Kent*," &c.

Chaucer's *House of Fame*,—*Workes*, fol. 267. ed. 1602.

The picture of Ryotte in the present passage and in v. 389 sqq.  
gave birth no doubt to the following lines in a poem called *Syrs*  
*spare your good*;

"No by my faith he saide incontinente  
But by saint Thomas of Kente  
I woulde haue at the hasarde a cast or two  
For to learne to caste the dyce to and fro  
And if here be any body that wyll for money playe  
I haue yet in my purse money and pledges gaye  
Some be nobles some be crownes of Fraunce  
Haue at all who wyll of this daunce  
One of them answered with that worde  
And caste a bale of dyce on the borde," &c.

I quote from *Brit. Bibliog.* ii. 371, where are extracts from an ed. of  
the poem printed by Kytson, n. d.: it originally appeared from the  
press of W. de Worde; see *Cens. Liter.* i. 55. sec. ed.

v. 349. *kyst I wote nere what*] i. e. cast I know never (not) what.

v. 350. *His here was growen thorowe oute his hat*] i. e. His hair,  
&c. Compare Barclay's *Argument of the first Egloge*;

"At diuers holes *his heare grewe through his hode*."

Sig. A i. ed. 1570.

and Heywood's *Dialogue*;

"There is a nest of chickens which he doth brood  
That will sure *make his hayre growe through his hood*."

Sig. G 2.,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Ray gives, "*His hair grows through his hood*. He is very poor, his  
hood is full of holes." *Proverbs*, p. 57. ed. 1768.

Page 43. v. 351. *how he dysgyssed was*] i. e. what a wretched plight he was in:

“ Ragged and torne, *disguised* in array.”

Chaucer's *Court of Loue*, fol. 329,—

*Workes*, ed. 1602.

v. 352. *watchynge ouer nyghte*] i. e. over-night's debauch:

“ Withdraw your hand fro riotous *watchynge*.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. ix. fol. xxxi.

ed. Wayland.

v. 354. *ne couer myghte*] i. e. might not cover.

v. 355. *he wente so all for somer lyghte*]—*somer*, i. e. summer.

Compare;

“ For he sente hem forth selverles. in a *somer garnement*.”

*Peirs Ploukman*, Pass. Dec. p. 153. ed. Whit.

“ It semed that he caried litel array,

*Al light for sommer* rode this worthy man.”

Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Prol.*

v. 16035. ed. Tyr.

See too Bale's *Kyng Iohan*, p. 34. ed. Camd. Soc.; and our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 719. vol. i. 73.

v. 356. *His hose was garded wyth a lyste of grene*] i. e. his breeches were faced, trimmed with, &c. “There was an affectation of smartness in the trimming of his hose.” Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to.

Page 44. v. 359. *Of Kyrkeby Kendall was his shorte demye*] Kendal, or Kirkby in Kendal, was early famous for the manufacture of cloth of various colours, particularly green. Here the word “Kendall” seems equivalent to—green: so too in Hall's *Chronicle*, where we are told that Henry the Eighth, with a party of noblemen, “came sodainly in a mornyng into the Quenes Chambre, all appareled in shorte cotes of Kentishe Kendal . . . like outlawes, or Robyn Hodes men.” (*Henry viii.*) fol. vi. ed. 1548.—*demye*; i. e., says Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to., “doublet, jacket:” rather, I believe, some sort of close vest,—his “cote” having been mentioned in the preceding line.

v. 360. *In fayth, decon thou crewe*] The commencement of some song; quoted again by our author in *A deuoute trentale for old Iohn Clarke*, v. 44. vol. i. 170, and in *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 63. vol. ii. 28.

v. 361. *he ware his gere so nye*] i. e., I suppose, he wore his clothes so near, so thoroughly. But Warton explains it “his coat-sleeve was so short.” Note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to.

v. 363. *whynarde*] i. e. a sort of hanger, sword.

Page 44. v. 363.

— *his pouche,*  
*The deuyl myghte daunce therin for ony crowche]*  
 — *ony crowche*, i. e. any piece of money, — many coins being marked with a *cross* on one side. "The devil might dance in his purse without meeting with a single sixpence." Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to. So in Massinger's *Bashful Lover*;

"The devil sleeps in my pocket; *I have no cross*  
*To drive him from it.*"

*Works* (by Gifford), iv. 398. ed. 1813.

v. 365. *Counter he coude O lux vpon a pottle*]—*Counter*; see note, p. 92:—i. e. he could sing *O lux*, playing an accompaniment to his voice on a drinking-pot. *O lux beata Trinitas* was an ancient hymn, "which," says Hawkins, "seems to have been a very popular melody before the time of King Henry viii." *Hist. of Music*, ii. 354. In a comedy by the Duke of Newcastle is a somewhat similar passage: "I danced a Jig, while Tom Brutish whistled and *play'd upon the head of a pint pot.*" *The Humorous Lovers*, 1677, act i. sc. 1. p. 5.

v. 366. *eestryche fedder*] i. e. ostrich-feather.

v. 367. *fresshely*] i. e. smartly.

v. 368. *What reuell route*] Compare;

"And euer be mery lett *reuell rought.*"

*A Morality*,—*Anc. Mysteries from the Digby MSS.*  
 p. 187. ed. Abbotsf.

"Then made they *reuell route* and goodly glee."

Spenser's *Mother Hubberds Tale*,—  
*Works*, vii. 428. ed. Todd.

— *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 370. *Felyce fetewse*]—*Felyce*, i. e. Phillis: *fetewse*, i. e. feateous; "*Fetyce* and prety. Paruiculus. Elegantulus." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 371. *klyched*] i. e. fastened. In Chaucer's *Marchantes Tale*, v. 9991. ed. Tyr., "*clicket*" means a key. Todd (*Johnson's Dict.* in v.) cites Cotgrave and Skinner for its having the signification of the ring, knocker, or hammer of a door. Richardson (*Dict.* in v.) remarks that the word was "applied to any fastening which was accompanied by a *clicking*, snapping noise."

v. 372. *rebaudrye*] i. e. ribaldry.

v. 375. *in the deuylles date*] An exclamation several times used by Skelton.—In *Pierce Plowman*, a charter, which is read at the proposed marriage of Mede, is sealed "*in the date of the deuil,*" sig. C i. ed. 1561.

v. 378. *auowe*] i. e. vow: see note on v. 199. p. 109.

Page 44. v. 380. *done*] i. e. do.

v. 382. *wake*] See note on v. 352. p. 115.

— *none*] i. e. noon.

v. 383. *mone*] i. e. moon.

Page 45. v. 386. *Pluche vp thyne herte vpon a mery pyne*] “Vpon a mery pyne: *De hayt, as Il a le cueur de hayt.*” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccclvi. (Table of Aduerbes). The expression occurs often in our early poetry; and is found even in one of Wycherley’s comedies.

v. 387. *And lete vs laugh a plache or tweyne at nale*]—“plucke,” as I have observed *ad loc.*, seems to be the right reading, though the word occurs in the preceding line: compare *Thersytes*, n. d.

“Darest thou trye maystries with me a *pluche.*”

p. 60. Rox. ed.

and a song quoted in the note on our author’s *Magnyfycence*, v. 757;

“A stoupe of bere vp at a *pluk.*”

at *nale*, (*atten ale*, at *then ale*; see Price’s note, Warton’s *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 501. ed. 1824), i. e. at the ale-house.

v. 389. *of dyce a bale*] i. e. a pair of dice.

v. 390. *A brydehynge caste*] An expression which I am unable to explain. It occurs (but applied to drinking) in Beaumont and Fletcher’s *Scornful Lady*;

“Let’s have a *bridling cast* before you go.

Fill’s a new stoop.” act ii. sc. 2.

— *male*] i. e. bag, wallet, pouch.

v. 391. *burde*] i. e. board.

v. 393. *the dosen browne*] Is used sometimes to signify thirteen; as in a rare piece entitled *A Brown Dozen of Drunkards*, &c., 1648. 4to., who are *thirteen* in number. But in our text “the dosen browne” seems merely to mean the full dozen: so in a tract (*Letter from a Spy at Oxford*) cited by Grey in his notes on *Hudibras*, vol. ii. 375; “and this was the twelfth Conquest, which made up the Conqueror’s *brown Dozen* in Number, compared to the twelve Labours of Hercules.”

v. 394. *pas*] Seems here to be equivalent to—stake; but I have not found *pass* used with that meaning in any works on gaming. See *The Compleat Gamester*, p. 119. ed. 1680.

v. 397. *in my pouche a buckell I haue founde*] So in our author’s *Magnyfycence*, after Foly and Fansy have exchanged purses, the latter says

“Here is nothyng but the *bockyll* of a *sho*,  
And in my purse was twenty marke.”

v. 1120. vol. i. 261.



Page 45. v. 398. *The armes of Calyce*] In our author's *Magnyfycence* is the same exclamation;

"By the armes of Calys, well conceyued!"

v. 685. vol. i. 247.

Whether Calais in France, or Cales (Cadiz) be alluded to, I know not.

— *crosse*] See note on v. 363. p. 116.

v. 399. *renne*] i. e. run.

v. 401. *To wete yf Malkyn, my lemman, haue gete oughte*] i. e. To know if Malkin, my mistress, has got aught:—whether *Malkin* is the diminutive of *Mal* (Mary) has been disputed.

v. 406. *Bordeaux*] i. e. Bordeaux.

v. 408. *auenture*] i. e. adventure.

v. 411. *curtel*] i. e. curtal.

v. 412. *lege*] i. e. allege.

v. 413. *haue here is myne hat to plege*] Marsha's ed., as I have noticed *ad loc.*, omits "is:" but compare our author's *Ehynour Rummyng*;

"*Haue here is* for me,

A cloute of London pynnes." v. 563. vol. i. 113.

"*Haue*. i. take the this torne or thredebare garment." Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. U ii.

Page 46. v. 414. *rybaude*] i. e. ribald.

v. 418. *kyste*] i. e. cast.

v. 420. *sadde*] i. e. serious, earnest.

v. 423. *stede*] i. e. place.

v. 425. *Me passynge sore myne herte than gan agryse*] For the reading of all the eds. "aryse," I have ventured to substitute "agryse," i. e. cause to shudder. Compare;

"*Sore might hir agrise*."

*Arthour and Merlin*, p. 34. ed. Abbotsf.

"Of his sweuen *sore him agros*."

*Marie Maudelein*, p. 226,—Turnbull's *Legendæ Catholicæ* (from the Auchinleck MS.).

"The kinges *herte* of pitee *gan agrise*."

Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5034. ed. Tyr.

"Swiche peines, that your *hertes* might *agrise*."

Chaucer's *Freres Tale*, v. 7231. ed. Tyr.

v. 426. *I dempte and drede*] i. e. I deemed and dreaded.

v. 428. *Than in his hode, &c.*]—*hode*, i. e. hood.—This passage is quoted by Warton, who observes, "There is also merit in the delineation of DISSIMULATION . . . and it is not unlike Ariosto's manner in imagining these allegorical personages." *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 349. ed. 4to.

Page 46. v. 431. *coost*] i. e. coast, approach.  
 v. 433. *I sawe a knyfe hyd in his one sleue*—*sleue*, i. e. sleeve.—  
 This picture somewhat resembles that of False Semblant;  
*“ But in his sleue he gan to thring  
 A rasour sharpe.”*  
 Chaucer's *Rom. of the Rose*,—*Workes*,  
 fol. 141. ed. 1602.

v. 434. *Myscheue*] i. e. Mischief.  
 v. 436. *spone*] i. e. spoon.  
 v. 437. *to preue a dawwe*] i. e. to prove, try a simpleton: see note  
 on v. 301. p. 113.—Warton, who gives the other reading, “*to preye  
 a dawwe*,” explains it—to catch a silly bird. Note on *Hist. of E. P.*  
 ii. 349. ed. 4to.

v. 438. *wrete*] i. e. writ.  
 Page 47. v. 440. *His hode was syde, his cope was roset graye*]  
 i. e. His hood was long (or full), his cope was russet grey.  
 v. 445. *a connyng man ne dwelle maye*] i. e. a wise, a learned  
 man may not dwell.

v. 448. *that nought can*] i. e. that knows nothing.  
 v. 454. *clerke*] i. e. scholar.  
 v. 455. *in the deuylles date*] See note on v. 375. p. 116.  
 v. 456. *longe*] i. e. belong.  
 v. 457. *lewde*] i. e. wicked.  
 v. 460. *herte brennyng*] i. e. heart-burning.  
 v. 464. *It is a worlde*] Equivalent to—It is a matter of wonder.  
 Page 48. v. 466. *A man can not wote where to be come*] i. e. A  
 man cannot know whither to go: compare v. 228.

v. 467. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).  
 — *home*] i. e. hum.  
 v. 470. *frere*] i. e. friar.  
 v. 471. *agayne*] i. e. against.  
 v. 476. *shall wene be hanged by the throte*] i. e. (I suppose) shall  
 think themselves hanged, &c.

v. 477. *a stoppyng oyster*] Compare Heywood;  
*“ Herewithall his wife to make vp my mouth,  
 Not onely her husbands taunting tale auouth,  
 But thereto deuisseth to cast in my teeth  
 Checks and choking oysters.”*

*Dialogue*, sig. E,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 477. *poke*] i. e. pouch.  
 v. 484. *teder*] i. e. toder, t'other.  
 v. 486. *dreuyll*] See note on v. 337, p. 113.

Page 48. v. 488. *on flote*] i. e. flowing, full.

v. 490. *hode*] i. e. hood.

v. 491. *but what this is ynowe*] i. e. but that this is enough.

Page 49. v. 502. *Sterte*] i. e. Started.

v. 504. *nobles*] i. e. the gold coins so called.

v. 508. *His hode all pounsed and garded*]—*hode*, i. e. hood: *pounsed*, i. e. perforated, having small holes stamped or worked in it, by way of ornament—*garded*, i. e. adorned with *gards*, facings.

v. 510. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 513. *rounde*] i. e. whisper,—or, rather, mutter, for Skelton (*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 250. vol. i. 372) and other poets make a distinction between *whisper* and *round*:

“Me lyste not now. whysper *nether rowne*.”

Lydgate's *Storye of Thebes*, *Pars Prima*,  
sig. b vii. ed. 4to. n. d.

“Whisper and *rounde* thinges ymagined falsly.”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 208. ed. 1570.

“They're here with me already, whispering, *rounding*.”

Shakespeare's *Winter's Tale*, act i. sc. 2.

v. 521. *hafte*] See note on v. 138. p. 108.

v. 522. *payne*] i. e. difficulty.

Page 50. v. 525. *shrewes*] i. e. wicked, worthless fellows.

v. 527. *confetryd*] i. e. confederated.

v. 528. *lewde*] i. e. vile, rascally.

v. 529. *slee*] i. e. slay.

v. 530. *hente*] i. e. seized.

v. 536. *Syth*] i. e. Since.

#### PHYLLYP SPAROWE

Must have been written before the end of 1508; for it is mentioned with contempt in the concluding lines of Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, which was finished in that year: see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

The *Luctus in morte Passeris* of Catullus no doubt suggested the present production to Skelton, who, when he calls on “all maner of byrdes” (v. 387) to join in lamenting Philip Sparow, seems also to have had an eye to Ovid's elegy *In mortem Psittaci*, *Amor.* ii. 6. Another piece of the kind is extant among the compositions of anti-quity,—the *Psittacus Atedii Melioris* of Statius, *Silv.* ii. 4. In the *Amphitheatrum Sapientiæ Socraticæ Joco-seriæ*, &c., of Dornavius, i. 460 sqq. may be found various Latin poems on the deaths, &c. of

sparrows by writers posterior to the time of Skelton. See too Herrick's lines *Upon the death of his Sparrow, an Elegie, Hesperides*, 1648. p. 117; and the verses entitled *Phyllis on the death of her Sparrow*, attributed to Drummond, *Works*, 1711. p. 50.

"Old Skelton's 'Philip Sparrow,' an exquisite and original poem." Coleridge's *Remains*, ii. 163.

Page 51. v. 1. *Pla ce bo, &c.*] Skelton is not the only writer that has taken liberties with the Romish service-book. In Chaucer's *Court of Loue*, parts of it are sung by various birds; *Domine, labia* by the nightingale, *Venite* by the eagle, &c., *Workes*, fol. 333. ed. 1602: in a short poem by Lydgate "dyuerse foules" are introduced singing different hymns. *MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 37: and see too a poem (attributed, without any authority, to Skelton) called *Armony of Byrdes*, n. d., reprinted (inaccurately) in *Typog. Antiq.* iv. 380. ed. Dibdin; and Sir D. Lyndsay's *Complaynt of the Papingo*, *Works*, i. 325. ed. Chalmers. In *Reynard the Fox* we are told that at the burial of "coppe, chanteklers doughter,"—"Tho begonne they *placebo domino*, with the verses that to longen," &c. Sig. a 8. ed. 1481. Compare also the mock *Requiem* printed (somewhat incorrectly) from *MS. Cott. Vesp.* B. 16. in Ritson's *Antient Songs*, i. 118. ed. 1829; Dunbar's *Dirige to the King at Stirling*, *Poems*, i. 86. ed. Laing; and the following lines of a rare tract entitled *A Commemoration or Dirige of Boner, &c.*, by Lemeke Auale, 1569,—

"*Placebo.* Bo. Bo. Bo. Bo. Bo.

*Heu me*, beware the bugge, out quod Boner alas,

*De profundis clamaui*, how is this matter come to passe.

*Lævaui oculos meos* from a darke depe place," &c.

sig. A viii.

Other pieces of the kind might be pointed out.

v. 6. *Wherfore and why, why?*] So in the *Enterlude of Kyng Daryus*, 1565;

"Thys is the cause *wherfore and why.*" sig. G ii.

v. 7. *Philip Sparowe*] *Philip*, or *Phip*, was a familiar name given to a sparrow from its note being supposed to resemble that sound.

v. 8. *Carowe*] Was a nunnery in the suburbs of Norwich. "Here [at Norwich]," says Tanner, "was an ancient hospital or nunnery dedicated to St. Mary and St. John; to which K. Stephen having given lands and meadows without the south gate, Seyna and Lefte-lina two of the sisters, A.D. 1146, began the foundation of a new monastery called Kairo, Carow, or Carhou, which was dedicated to

the blessed Virgin Mary, and consisted of a prioress and nine Benedictine nuns." *Not. Mon.* p. 347. ed. 1744. In 1273, Pope Gregory the Tenth inhibited the Prioress and convent from receiving more nuns than their income would maintain, upon their representation that the English nobility, whom they could not resist, had obliged them to take in so many sisters that they were unable to support them. At the Dissolution the number of nuns was twelve. The site of the nunnery, within the walls, contained about ten acres. It was granted, with its chief revenues, in the 30th Henry viii. to Sir John Shelton, knight, who fitted up the parlour and hall, which were noble rooms, when he came to reside there, not long after the Dissolution. It continued in the Shelton family for several generations.

This nunnery was during many ages a place of education for the young ladies of the chief families in the diocese of Norwich, who boarded with and were taught by the nuns. The fair Jane or Johanna Scroupe of the present poem was, perhaps, a boarder at Carow.

See more concerning Carow in Dugdale's *Monast.* (new ed.) iv. 68 sqq., and Blomesfield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 862 sqq. ed. fol.

Page 51. v. 9. *Nones Blake*] i. e. Black Nuns,—Benedictines.  
v. 12. *bederolles*] i. e. lists of those to be prayed for.

Page 52. v. 24. *The tearys downe hayled*] So Hawes;

"That euermore the salte *teres downe hayled*."

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. Q viii. ed. 1555.

v. 27. *Gyb our cat*] *Gib*, a contraction of *Gilbert*, was a name formerly given to a male cat:

"*Gibbe our Cat*,

That awaiteth Mice and Rattes to killen."

*Romaunt of the Rose*,—Chaucer's *Workes*,  
fol. 136. ed. 1602.

In *Gammer Gurtons Nedle*, 1575, "*Gib our cat*" is a person of consequence. Shakespeare (*Henry iv. Part First*, act i. sc. 2.) has the expression "*gib cat*;" and how his commentators have written "about it and about it" most readers are probably aware.

v. 29. *Worrowyd her on that*] So Dunbar;

"He that dois *on dry breid wirry*."

*Poems*, i. 108. ed. Laing.

v. 34. *stounde*] i. e. moment, time.

v. 35. *sounde*] i. e. swoon.

v. 37. *Vnneth I kest myne eyes*] i. e. Scarcely, not without difficulty, I cast, &c.

v. 42. *Haue rewed*] i. e. Have had compassion.

Page 52. v. 46. *senaws*] i. e. sinews.

Page 53. v. 58. *frete*] i. e. eat, gnaw.

v. 69. *marees*] i. e. waters.

v. 70. *Acherontes well*] i. e. Acheron's well. So,—after the fashion of our early poets,—Skelton writes *Zenophontes* for *Xenophon*, *Eneidos* for *Eneis*, *Achilliedos* for *Achilleis*, &c.

v. 75. *blo*] i. e. livid: see note, p. 103. v. 3.

v. 76. *mare*] i. e. hag.—“*Mare* or witch.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 77. *fende*] i. e. fiend.

v. 78. *edders*] i. e. adders.

v. 82. *sowre*] In Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530, is “*Sower* of smellyng,” fol. xcvi. (Table of Adiect:),—a sense of the word which Skelton has elsewhere (third poem *Against Garnesche*, v. 146. vol. i. 124), and which therefore probably applies to the present passage. But *qy.* does “*sowre*” signify here—foul? “*Sowre* filthe. Fimus. Cenum. Lutum.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “*Sowry* or defiled in *soure* or filth,” &c. *Id.*

“The riuer cler withouten *sour*.”

*Arthour and Merlin*, p. 320. ed. Abbotsf.

v. 87. *outrage*] “I *Outray* a persone (Lydgate) I do some outrage or extreme hurt to hym. *Ie outrage*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxi. (Table of Verbes).

“The childe playes hym at the balle,

That salle *owttraye* zow alle.”

*The Awntyrs of Arthure*, p. 110.

(*Syr Gawayne*, &c.)

where Sir F. Madden explains it “injure, destroy.”—In our text, “*outraye*” is equivalent to—vanquish, overcome; and so in the following passages;

“The cause why Demostenes so famously is brutid,

Onely procedid for that he did *outray*

Eschines, whiche was not shamefully confutid

But of that famous oratour, I say,

Whiche passid all other; wherfore I may

Among my recordes suffer hym namyd,

For though he were *venquesshid*, yet was he not shamyd.”

Skelton's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 155. vol. i. 368.

(Richardson, in his valuable *Dictionary*, v. *Out-rage*, &c., says that, in the stanza just cited, *outray* “is evidently—to exceed, to excel;” but the last line of the stanza, together with the present passage of

*Phyllip Sparowe*, and the annexed quotations from Lydgate, shew that he is mistaken.)

“ Whom Hercules most strong and coragious,  
Sumtime *outraid*, and slewe hym with his hand.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xxvii. ed. Wayland.

“ Al be that Cresus faught long in hys defence,  
He finally by Cyrus was *outrayed*,  
And deprived by knyghtly vyolence,

Take in the felde,” &c. *Id.* B. ii. leaf lviii.

“ But it may fall, a dwerye [i. e. dwarf] in his right,  
To *outray* a gyaunt for all his gret might.”

*Id.* B. iii. leaf lxvii.

Page 54. v. 98. *Zenophontes*] i. e. Xenophon: see note on v. 70, preceding page.

v. 107. *thought*] See notes, p. 101. v. 10. p. 104. last line.

v. 114. *go*] i. e. gone.

v. 115. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 116. *stole*] i. e. stool.

v. 117. *scole*] i. e. school, instruction.

v. 118. *For to kepe his cut,*

*With, Phyllip, kepe your cut!*]

Compare Gascoigne in a little poem entitled *The praise of Philip Sparrow*;

“ As if you say but *fend cut* phip,  
Lord how the peat will turne and skip.”

*Workes (Weedes)*, p. 285. ed. 1587.

Sir Philip Sidney in a sonnet;

“ Good brother Philip, I haue borne you long,  
I was content you should in fauour creepe,  
While craftily you seem'd your *cut* to *keepe*,  
As though that faire soft hand did you great wrong.”

*Astrophel and Stella*, p. 548. ed. 1613.

Brome in *The Northern Lasse*, 1632;

“ A bonny bonny Bird I had  
A bird that was my Marroe:  
A bird whose pastime made me glad,  
And Phillip twas my Sparrow.  
A pretty Play-fere: Chirp it would,  
And hop, and fly to fist,  
*Keepe cut*, as 'twere a Vsurers Gold,  
And bill me when I list.”

Act iii. sc. 2. sig. G 2.

and in *The New Academy*; "But look how she turnes and *keeps cut like my Sparrow*. She will be my back Sweet-heart still I see, and love me behind." Act iv. sc. 1. p. 72. (*Five New Plays*, 1659).

Page 55. v. 125. *Betwene my brestes softe  
It wolde lye and rest]*

So Catullus, in the beginning of his verses *Ad Passerem Lesbiæ*, (a distinct poem from that mentioned at p. 120);

"Passer, deliciæ meæ puellæ,  
Quicum ludere, quem in sinu tenere," &c.

v. 127. *It was propre and prest]* Compare v. 264, "As *prety* and as *prest*," where "prety" answers to "propre" in the present line. "*Proper* or feate. *coint, godin, gentil, mignot*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.* 1530. fol. xciii. (Table of Adiect.):—*prest*, which generally means—ready, seems here to be nearly synonymous with *propre*; and so in a passage of Tusser,—"*more handsome, and prest*,"—cited by Todd (*Johnson's Dict.* in v.), who explains it "*neat, tight*."

v. 137. *gressop]* i. e. grasshopper.—"*Cicada . . . anglisce a gresse hoppe*." *Ortus Vocab.*, fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

v. 138. *Phyp, Phyp]* See note on v. 7. p. 121.

v. 141. *slo]* i. e. slay.

v. 147. *dome]* i. e. judgment, thinking.

v. 148. *Sulpicia]* Lived in the age of Domitian. Her satire *De corrupto statu reipub. temporibus Domitiani, præsertim cum edicto Philosophos urbe exegisset*, may be found in Wernsdorf's ed. of *Poetæ Latini Minores*, iii. 83.

v. 151. *pas]* i. e. pass, excel.

v. 154. *pretende]* i. e. attempt.

Page 56. v. 171. *perde]* i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 173. *nyse]* i. e. foolish, inclined to folly, to toyish tricks: compare our author's *Manerly Margery*, &c., v. 2. vol. i. 28.

v. 176. *To pyke my lytell too]*—*too*, i. e. toe.—In a comedy (already mentioned, p. 93. v. 15), *The longer thou liuest, the more foole thou art*, &c., n. d., by W. Wager, Moros sings

"I haue a prety tytmouse

Come *picking on my to*."

sig. D ii.

v. 186. *ryde and go]* A sort of pleonastic expression which repeatedly occurs in our early writers.

Page 57. v. 192. *Pargame]* i. e. Pergamus.

v. 198. *wete]* i. e. know.

v. 205. *be quycke]* i. e. be made alive.



Page 57. v. 211. *the nones*] i. e. the occasion.

v. 213. *My sparrow whyte as mylke*] Compare Sir P. Sidney;

"They saw a maid who thitherward did runne,  
To catch her sparrow which from her did swerue,  
As shee a black-silke Cappe on him begunne  
To sett, for foile of his *milke-white* to serue."

*Arcadia*, lib. i. p. 85. ed. 1613.

and Drayton;

"I haue two Sparrowes *white as Snow*."

*The Muses Elizium*, p. 14. ed. 1630.

v. 216. *importe*] i. e. impart.

v. 218. *solas*] i. e. amusement.

Page 58. v. 227. *hear*] i. e. hair.

v. 230. *kest*] i. e. cast.

v. 242. *bederoule*] See note on v. 12. p. 122.

v. 244. *Cam, and Sem*] i. e. Ham, and Shem.

v. 247. *the hylles of Armony*]—*Armony*, i. e. Armenia.—So in *Processus Noe*;

"What grownd may this be?  
*Noe. The hyllys of Armonye.*"

*Townley Myst.* p. 32.

See also Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf iiii. ed. Wayland, and Heywood's *Foure P. P.*, sig. A i. ed. n. d.

v. 248. *Wherfore the birdes yet cry  
Of your fathers bote*]

The reading of Kele's ed., "*bordes*," (as I have already observed *ad loc.*) is perhaps the true one;—(compare *Pierce Plowman*;

"And [God] came to Noe anone, and bad him not let  
Swyth go shape a shype of shydes and of *bordes*."

Pass. Non. sig. M ii. ed. 1561.)—

and qy. did Skelton write,—

"*Whereon the bordes yet lye*?"

v. 253. *it hyght*] i. e. it is called.

Page 59. v. 264. *prest*] See note on v. 127, preceding page.

v. 272. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 273. *vengeaunce I aske and crye*] Compare *Magnus Herodes*;  
"*Venjanee I cry and calle.*"

*Townley Myst.* p. 149.

v. 281. *Carowe*] See note on v. 8. p. 121.

v. 282. *carlyshe kynde*] i. e. churlish nature.

v. 283. *fynde*] i. e. fiend.

Page 59. v. 284. *vtwynde*] i. e. tore to pieces, destroyed: so again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*;

"This goodly flowre with stormis was *vtwynde*."

v. 1445. vol. i. 418.

Page 60. v. 290. *Lybany*] i. e. Libya.

v. 294. *mantycors*] "Another maner of bestes ther is in ynde that ben callyd *manticora*, and hath visage of a man, and thre huge grete teeth in his throte, he hath eyen lyke a ghoot and body of a lyon, tayll of a Scorpyon and voys of a serpente in suche wyse that by his swete songe he draweth to hym the peple and deuoureth them And is more delyuerer to goo than is a fowle to flee." Caxton's *Mirroure of the world*, 1480. sig. e vii. See also R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 212.—This fabulous account is derived from Pliny.

v. 296. *Melanchates, that hounde, &c.*] See the story of Actæon in Ovid's *Metam.*;

"Prima *Melanchates* in tergo vulnera fecit." iii. 232.

v. 305. *That his owne lord bote,  
Myght byte asondre thy throte!*]

—bote, i. e. bit.—So in *Syr Tryamour*;

"He toke the stuarde by the throte,  
And asonder he it botte."

*Early Pop. Poetry* (by Utterson), i. 28.

v. 307. *grypes*] i. e. griffins.

v. 311. *The wylde wolfe Lycaon*] See Ovid's *Metam.* i. 163 sqq. for an account of Lycaon, king of Arcadia, being transformed into a wolf. I ought to add, that he figures in a work well known to the readers of Skelton's time—*The Recuyel of the Histories of Troy*.

v. 313. *breennyng*] i. e. burning.

Page 61. v. 325. *gentle of corage*]—*corage*, i. e. heart, mind, disposition. So in our author's *Magnyfycence*; "Be *gentyll* then of *corage*." v. 2511. vol. i. 308.

v. 329. *departed*] i. e. parted. So in our old marriage-service; "till death us *depart*."

v. 336. *rew*] i. e. have compassion.

v. 345. *And go in at my spayre,  
And crepe in at my gore  
Of my gowne before]*

"*Cluniculum*. an hole or a *spayre* of a womans smoke." *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. (In ed. 1514 of that work—"spayre

of a womans kyrtell"). "*Sparre* of a gowne *fente de la robe*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxvi. (Table of Subst.). "That parte of weemens claiiths, sik as of their gowne or petticoat, quhilk vnder the belt and before is open, commonly is called the *spare*." Skene, quoted by Jamieson, *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Spare*. — "*Lacinia* . . . anglice a heme of clothe or a *gore*." *Ortus. Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. (ed. 1514 of that work adds "or a trayne"). "*Goore* of a smocke *poynte de chemise*." Palsgrave, *ubi supra*, fol. xxxvii. (Table of Subst.). Jamieson (*ubi supra*), in v. *Gair*, says it was "a stripe or triangular piece of cloth, inserted at the bottom, on each side of a shift or of a robe,"—a description which agrees with that of R. Holme, *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. iii. p. 95.

Page 61. v. 351. *myne hert it sleth*—*sleth*, i. e. slayeth.—So Chaucer;

"Thise rockes *slee min herte* for the fere."

*The Frankeleines Tale*, v. 11205. ed. Tyr.

Page 62. v. 360. *Phyppes*] See note on v. 7. p. 121.

v. 361. *kusse*] i. e. kiss.

"And if he maie no more do,

Yet woll he stele a *cusse* or two."

Gower's *Conf. Am.* lib. v. fol. cxix. ed. 1554.

v. 362. *musse*] i. e. muzzle,—mouth.

v. 366. *this*] i. e. thus: see note, p. 86. v. 38.

v. 375. *Gyb*] See note on v. 27. p. 122.

v. 383. *bederolle*] See note on v. 12. p. 122.

Page 63. v. 387. *To wepe with me loke that ye come,*

*All maner of byrdes in your kynd, &c.]*

—*loke*, i. e. look. Compare Ovid (see note on title of this poem, p. 120);

"Psittacus, Eois imitatrix ales ab Indis,

Occidit: exequias ite frequenter, aves.

Ite, piæ volucres, et plangite pectora pennis,

Et rigido teneras ungue notate genas.

Horrida pro mœstis lanietur pluma capillis,

Pro longa resonent carmina vestra tuba."

*Amor.* lib. ii. El. vi. 5. 1.

v. 396. *ianglynge*] i. e. babbling, chattering—an epithet generally applied to the jay by our old poets.

v. 397. *fleckyd*] i. e. spotted, variegated.

v. 403. *the red sparrow*] i. e. the reed-sparrow.

"The *Red-sparrow*, the Nope, the Red-breast, and the Wren."

Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song xiii. p. 215. ed. 1622.

"The *Red Sparrow*, or Reed Sparrow." R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 246.

Page 63. v. 406. *to*] i. e. toe.

v. 407. *The spynke*] i. e. The chaffinch. In the *Countrie Farme*, the "spinke" is frequently mentioned (see pp. 886, 890, 891, 898, 900. ed. 1600); and in the French work by Estienne and Liebault, from which it is translated, the corresponding word is "pinçon:" in Cotgrave's *Dict.* is "Pinson. A *Spink*, *Chaffinch*, or Sheldaple;" and in Moor's *Suffolk Words*, "*Spinx*. The *chaffinch*." R. Niccolls, in a poem which contains several pretty passages, has

"The speckled *Spinck*, that lues by gummie sappe."

*The Cuckow*, 1607. p. 13.

v. 409. *The doterell, that folyshe pek*] The dotterel is said to allow itself to be caught, while it imitates the gestures of the fowler: *pek*, or *peke*, seems here to be used by Skelton in the sense of—contemptible fellow; so in his *Collyn Cloute*;

"Of suche *Pater-noster pekes*

All the worlde spekes." v. 264. vol. i. 321.

In Hormanni *Vulgaria* we find: "He is shamefast but not *pekysse*. Verecundus est sine ignavia." sig. N i. ed. 1530.—And see Todd's Johnson's *Dict.*, and Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Peak*.

v. 411. *toote*] i. e. pry, peep, search.

v. 412. *the snyte*] i. e. the snipe.

v. 415. *His playne songe to solfe*] See note, p. 95, v. 48: *solfe*, i. e. solfa.

v. 418. *The woodhache, that syngeth chur*

*Horsly, as he had the mur*]

—*woodhache*, i. e. woodpecker. "*Wodehac* or *nothac* byrde. Picus." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499: *mur*, i. e. a severe cold with hoarseness. Compare Lydgate;

"And at his feete lay a prykeryd curre

He rateled in the throte *as he had the murre*."

*Le Assemble de dyeus*, sig. b i. n. d. 4to.

v. 420. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant.

v. 421. *The popyngay*] i. e. The parrot.

Page 64. v. 422. *toteth*] Or *tooteth*; see note on v. 411.

v. 424. *The mauys*] Is properly the song-thrush, as distinguished from the missel-thrush: see note on v. 460, p. 131.

v. 425. *the pystell*] i. e. the Epistle.

v. 426. *a large and a longe*] See note, p. 95. v. 49.

VOL. II.

K

Page 64. v. 427.

*To kepe iust playne songe,  
Our chaunters shalbe the cuckoue]*

See note, p. 95. v. 48. So Shakespeare mentions "*the plain-song cuckoo gray.*" *Mids. Night's Dream*, act iii. sc. 1.

v. 430. *puwyt the lapwyng]* In some parts of England, the lap-wing is called *pewit* from its peculiar cry.

v. 432. *The bitter with his bumpe]* "The *Bitter*, or *Bitterne*, *Bumpeth*, when he puts his Bill in the reeds." R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 310.

v. 434. *Menander]* Means here *Mæander*: but I have not altered the text; because our early poets took great liberties with classical names; because all the eds. of Skelton's *Speke, Parrot*, have

"Alexander, a gander of *Menanders* pole."

v. 178. vol. ii. 9.

and because the following passage occurs in a poem by some imitator of Skelton, which is appended to the present edition;

"Wotes not wher to wander,  
Whether to *Meander*,  
Or vnto *Menander*."

*The Image of Ipocrisy*, Part Third.

v. 437. *wake]* i. e. watching of the dead body during the night.

v. 441. *He shall syng the grayle]*—*grayle*, says Warton (correcting an explanation he had formerly given), signifies here "*Graduale*, or the *Responsorium*, or *Antiphonarium*, in the Romish service . . . He shall sing that part of the service which is called the *Grayle*, or *graduale*." *Obs. on the F. Queen*, ii. 244. ed. 1762. See too Du Cange in v. *Gradale*, and Roquefort in v. *Grêel*.

v. 442. *The owle, that is so foule]*—*foule*, i. e. ugly. The Houlate, (in the poem so called, by Holland), says,

"Thus all the foulis, for my *filth*, hes me at feid."

Pinkerton's *Scot. Poems*, iii. 149.

v. 444. *gaunce]* i. e. gaunt.

v. 445. *the cormoraunce]* i. e. the cormorant.

v. 447. *the gaglynge gaunte]* In *Prompt. Parv.* is "*Gant* birde. Bistarda." ed. 1499. Palsgrave gives "*Gant* byrde," without a corresponding French term. *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxxv. (Table of Subst.). Our author in his *Elynour Rummyng* has—

"In came another dant,

Wyth a gose and a *gant*." v. 515. vol. i. 111;

where *gant* is plainly used for gander. In the present passage, however, *gaunte* must have a different signification ("The gose and

the *gander*" being mentioned v. 435), and means, I apprehend,—wild-goose: Du Cange has "*Gante*, *Anseres silvestres*," &c.; and see Roquefort in v. *Gans*. But Nares, MS. note on Skelton, explains *gaunte*—gannet.

Page 64. v. 449. *The route and the kowgh*] The Rev. J. Mitford suggests that the right reading is "The *knout* and the *rowgh*,"—i. e. the knot and the ruff.

v. 450. *The barnacle*] i. e. The goose-barnacle,—concerning the production of which the most absurd fables were told and credited: some asserted that it was originally the shell-fish called barnacle, others that it grew on trees, &c.

v. 451. *the wilde mallarde*] i. e. the wild-drake.

Page 65. v. 452. *The dyuendop*] i. e. The dabchick or didapper.

v. 454. *The puffin*] A water-fowl with a singular bill.

v. 455. *Money they shall dele, &c.*] According to the ancient custom at funerals.

v. 458. *the tytmose*] i. e. the titmouse.

v. 460. *The threstyl*] Or *throstle*, is properly the missel-thrush: see note on v. 424. p. 129.

v. 461. *brablyng*] i. e. clamour, noise—properly, quarrel, squabble.

v. 462. *The roke*] i. e. The rook.

— the *ospraye*

*That putteth fysshes to a fraye*]

—*fraye*, i. e. fright. It was said that when the osprey, which feeds on fish, hovered over the water, they became fascinated and turned up their bellies.

v. 464. *denty*] i. e. dainty.

v. 468. *The countrynge of the coe*]—*countrynge*; see note, p. 92: *coe*, i. e. jack-daw; "*Coo* birde. Monedula. Nodula." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 469.

*The storke also,  
That maketh his nest  
In chymneyes to rest;  
Within those walles  
No broken galles  
May there abyde  
Of cokoldry syde*]

The stork breeds in chimney-tops, and was fabled to forsake the place, if the man or wife of the house committed adultery. The following lines of Lydgate will illustrate the rest of the passage:

“a certaine knight  
 Gyges called, thinge shameful to be tolde,  
 To speke plaine englishe, made him [i. e. Can-  
 daules] cokolde.

Alas I was not auised wel beforne,  
 Vnkonnyngly to speake such langage,  
 I should haue sayde how that he had an horne,  
 Or sought some terme wyth a fayre vysage,  
 To excuse my rudenesse of thys gret outrage:  
 And in some land Cornodo men do them cal,  
 And some affirme that *such folke haue no gal*.”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf lvi. ed. Wayland.

Page 65. v. 478. *The estryge, that wyll eate*

*An horshoue so great*]

—*estryge*, i. e. ostrich: *horshoue*, i. e. horse-shoe.—In *Struthio-camelus*, a portion of that strange book *Philomythie*, &c., by Tho. Scot., 1616, a merchant seeing an ostrich, in the desert, eating iron, asks—

“What nourishment can from those mettals grow?

The Ostrich answers; Sir, I do not eate

This iron, as you thinke I do, for meate.

I only keepe it, lay it vp in store,

To helpe my needy friends, the friendlesse poore.

I often meete (as farre and neere I goe)

*Many a fowndred horse that wants a shooe,*

Seruing a Master that is monylesse:

Such I releiue and helpe in their distresse.” Sig. E 7.

v. 482. *freat*] i. e. gnaw, devour.

Page 66. v. 485. *at a brayde*] Has occurred before in our author's *Bouge of Courte*; see note, p. 109. v. 181; but here it seems to have a somewhat different meaning, and to signify—at an effort, at a push. “*At a brayde, Faysant mon effort, ton effort, son effort, &c.*” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxxxviii. (Table of Aduerbes). “*I Abrace, I inforce me to do a thyng.*” . . . “*I Breyde I make a brayde to do a thing sodaynly.*” *Id.* fols. cxxvi. clxxii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 487. *To solfe aboue ela*—*solfe*, i. e. solfa: *ela*, i. e. the highest note in the scale of music.

v. 488. *lorell*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow (see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*): used here as a sportive term of reproach.

v. 491. *The best that we can,*  
*To make hym our belman,*

*And let hym ryng the bellys ;  
He can do nothyng ellys]*

"*Sit campanista, qui non vult esse sophista*, Let him bee a bell-ringer, that will bee no good Singer." Withals's *Dict.* p. 178. ed. 1634.

Page 66. v. 495. *Chaunteclere, our coke,*

*By the astrology  
That he hath naturally, &c.]*

So Chaucer ;

" But when *the cocke*, commune *Astrologer*,  
Gan on his brest to beate," &c.

*Troilus and Creseide*, B. iii. fol. 164.—

*Workes*, ed. 1602.

See also Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. i. sig. D v. ed. 1555 ; and his copy of verses (entitled in the Catalogue *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*), *MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 132.

v. 499. *cought]* i. e. caught : compare the first of our author's *Balettys*, v. 19. vol. i. 22.

v. 500. *tought]* i. e. taught. "*Musyke hath me taught.*" Hawes's *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. G iiiii. ed. 1555.

v. 501. *Albumazer]* A famous Arabian, of the ninth century.

v. 503. ——— *Ptholomy*

*Prince of astronomy]*

The celebrated Claudius Ptolemy, an Egyptian : "*Il fleurit vers l'an 125 et jusqu'à l'an 139 de l'ère vulgaire.*" *Biog. Univ.*—In *The Shepherds Kalendar* (a work popular in the days of Skelton) a chapter is entitled "To know the fortunes and destinies of man born under the xii signs, after *Ptolomie, prince of astronomy* [i. e. astrology]." "*Astronomy*, and *Astronomer*, is the Art of, and the foreteller of things done and past, and what shall happen to any person, &c." R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 438.

v. 505. *Haly]* Another famous Arabian : "*claruit circa A. C. 1100.*" Fabr. *Bibl. Gr.* xiii. 17.

v. 507. *tydes]* i. e. times, seasons.

v. 509. *Partlot his hen]* So in Chaucer's *Nonnes Preestes Tale* ; Lydgate's copy of verses (entitled in the Catalogue *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*), *MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 132 ; and G. Douglas's *Prol.* to the xii Booke of his *Eneados*, p. 401. l. 54. ed. Ruddiman, who conjectures that the name was applied to a hen in reference to the ruff (the *partlet*), or ring of feathers about her neck.

Page 67. v. 522. *thurification]* i. e. burning incense.



Page 67. v. 524. *reflary*] As I have already noticed, should probably be “*reflayre*,”—i. e. odour. See Roquefort’s *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.* in v. *Flareur*, and *Suppl.* in v. *Fleror*; and Cotgrave’s *Dict.* in v. *Reflairer*. In *The Garlande of Laurell* our author calls a lady “*reflaring rosabell*.” v. 977. vol. i. 401.

v. 525. *eyre*] i. e. air, scent.

“Strowed wyth floures, of all goodly *ayre*.”

Hawes’s *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. D iiiii. ed. 1555.

See too *The Pistill of Susan*, st. viii.—Laing’s *Early Pop. Poetry of Scot.*

v. 534. *bemole*] i. e. in B molle, soft or flat. So in the last stanza of a poem by W. Cornishe, printed in Marshe’s ed. of Skelton’s *Workes*, 1568;

“I kepe be rounde and he by square

The one is *bemole* and the other bequare.”

v. 536.

*Plinni sheweth all*

*In his story naturall*]

See *Historia Naturalis*, lib. x. sect. 2.

v. 540. *incynerycyon*] i. e. burning to ashes.

v. 545. *corage*] i. e. heart,—feelings.

Page 68. v. 552. *the sedean*] Does it mean subdean, or sub-deacon?

v. 553. *The quere to demeane*] i. e. to conduct, direct the choir.

v. 555. *ordynall*] i. e. ritual.

v. 556. *the noble fawcon*] “There are seuen kinds of Falcons, and among them all for her *noblenesse* and hardy courage, and withal the francknes of her mettell, I may, and doe meane to place the Falcon gentle in chiefe.” Turberville’s *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 25. ed. 1611.

v. 557. *the gerfawcon*] “Is a gallant Hawke to behold, more huge then any other kinde of Falcon, &c.” *Id.* p. 42.

v. 558. *The tarsell gentyll*] Is properly the male of the gosshawk; but Skelton probably did not use the term in its exact meaning, for in the fifth line after this he mentions “the gosshauke.” It is commonly said (see Steevens’s note on *Romeo and Juliet*, act ii. sc. 2.) to be called *tiercel* because it is a *tierce* or third less than the female. But, according to Turberville, “he is termed a *Tyercelet*, for that there are most commonly disclosed three birds in one selfe eyree, two Hawkes and one Tiercell.” *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 59. ed. 1611.

v. 560. *amyse*] i. e. amice—properly the first of the six vestments common to the bishop and presbyters. “Fyrst do on the *amys*, than the albe, than the gyrdell, than the manypie, than the stoole, than the cheysble.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. E iiiii. ed. 1530.

Page 68. v. 561. *The sacre*] A hawk "much like the Falcon Gentle for largenesse, and the Haggart for hardines." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 45. ed. 1611.

v. 563. *role*] i. e. roll.

v. 565. *The lanners*] "They are more blanke Hawkes then any other, they haue lesse beakes then the rest, and are lesse armed and pounced then other Falcons be." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 47. ed. 1611.

— *the marlyons*] Or *merlins*,—the smallest of the hawks used by falconers.

v. 566. *morning gounes*] i. e. mourning-gowns.

v. 567. *The hobby*] "Of all birdes of prey that belong to the Falconers vse, I know none lesse then the Hobby, unles it be the Merlyn." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 53. ed. 1611.

— *the muskette*] i. e. the male sparrow-hawk. "You must note, that all these kind of hawkes haue their male birdes and cockes of euerie sort and gender, as the Eagle his Earne . . . . . and the Sparrow-hawke his *Musket*." *Id.* p. 3. "The male sparrow hawke is called a *musket*." *The Countrie Farme*, p. 877. ed. 1600.

v. 568. *sensers*] i. e. censers.

— *fet*] i. e. fetch.

v. 569. *The kestrell*] A sort of base-bred hawk.

— *warke*] i. e. work, business.

v. 570. *holy water clarke*] See note, p. 94. v. 21.

Page 69. v. 590. *And wrapt in a maiden's smocke*] Spenser seems to have recollected this passage: he says, that when Cupid was stung by a bee, Venus

—"tooke him streight full pitiously lamenting,

*And wrapt him in her smock."*

See a little poem in his *Works*, viii. 185. ed. Todd.

v. 595. *Lenger*] i. e. Longer.

v. 600.

— *the pretty wren,*

*That is our Ladyes hen]*

So in a poem (attributed, on no authority, to Skelton) entitled *Armony of Byrdes*, n. d., and reprinted entire in *Typogr. Antiq.* iv. 380. ed. Dibdin;

"Than sayd *the wren*

I am called *the hen*

*Of our lady most cumly."*

p. 382.

Wilbraham, in his *Cheshire Gloss.* p. 105, gives the following metrical adage as common in that county;

"The Robin and *the Wren*

Are *God's cock and hen,*

The Martin and the Swallow  
Are God's mate and marrow."

In the *Ballad of Kynd Kittok*, attributed to Dunbar, we are told that after death she "wes our Ledyis henuyfe," *Poems*, ii. 36. ed. Laing.—An Elysium, very different from that described in the somewhat profane passage of our text, is assigned by the delicate fancy of Ovid to the parrot of his mistress, in the poem to which (as I have before observed, p. 120,) Skelton seems to have had an eye;  
" *Colle sub Elysio nigra nemus illice frondens*," &c.

*Amor.* ii. 6. 49.

Page 69. v. 609. *asayde*] i. e. tried—tasted: compare our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 397. vol. i. 108.

v. 610. *Elyconys*] i. e. Helicon's.

Page 70. v. 616. *As Palamon and Arcet*,  
*Duke Theseus, and Partelet*]

See Chaucer's *Knights Tale*, and *Nonnes Preestes Tale*.  
v. 618.

— *of the Wyfe of Bath*,  
*That worketh moch scath, &c.*]

See Chaucer's *Wif of Bathes Prologue*.— *scath*, i. e. harm, mischief.  
v. 629. *Of Gawen*] Son of King Lot and nephew of King Arthur. Concerning him, see the *Morte d'Arthur* (of which some account is given in note on v. 634),— *Syr Gawayn and the Grene Knyzt*, in *MS. Cott. Nero A. x.* fol. 91,— *Ywaine and Gawin*, in Ritson's *Met. Rom.* vol. i.,—the fragment of *The Marriage of Sir Gawaine*, at the end of Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.*,— *The Awntyrs of Arthure at the Terme Wathelyn*, in Laing's *Early Pop. Poetry of Scot.*, (the same romance, from a different MS., under the title of *Sir Gawan and Sir Galaron of Galloway*, in Pinkerton's *Scot. Poems*, vol. iii.),— *The Knightly Tale of Golagrus and Gawane*, reprinted at Edinburgh in 1827 from the ed. of 1608, (the same romance, under the title of *Gawan and Gologras*, in Pinkerton's *Scot. Poems*, vol. iii.),—and the romance of *Arthour and Merlin*, from the Auchinleck MS., published by the Abbotsford Club, 1838.

I had written the above note before the appearance of a valuable volume put forth by the Bannatyne Club, entitled *Syr Gawayne; A collection of Ancient Romance-Poems, by Scottish and English Authors, relating to that celebrated Knight of the Round Table, with an Introduction, &c., by Sir F. Madden*, 1839.

— *syr Guy*] In *The Rime of Sire Thopas*, Chaucer mentions "*Sire Guy*" as one of the "romaunces of pris." For an account of, extracts from, and an analysis of, the English romance on the subject of this renowned hero of Warwick, see Ritson's *Met. Rom.* (*Dissert.*) i. xcii., Warton's *Hist. of E. P.* i. 169. ed. 4to., and Ellis's

*Spec. of Met. Rom.* ii. I must also refer the reader to a volume, issued by the Abbotsford Club (while the present sheet was passing through the press), entitled *The Romances of Sir Guy of Warwick, and Rembrun his son. Now first edited from the Auchinleck MS.* 1840.

Page 70. v. 631. — *the Golden Flece,  
How Jason it wan]*

A boke of the hoole lyf of Jason was printed by Caxton in folio, n. d. (about 1475), being a translation by that venerable typographer from the French of Raoul le Fevre. A copy of it (now before me) in the King's Library, though apparently perfect, has no title of any sort. Specimens of this prose-romance, which is not without merit, may be found in Dibdin's *Biblioth. Spenc.* iv. 199.—The story of Jason is also told by Chaucer, *Legend of Hipsiphile and Medea*; by Gower, *Conf. Am.* Lib. v.; and, at considerable length, by Lydgate, *Warres of Troy*, B. i.

v. 634. *Of Arturs rounde table,  
With his knyghtes commendable,  
And dame Gaynour, his quene,  
Was somewhat wanton, I wene;  
How syr Launcelote de Lake  
Many a spere brake  
For his ladyes sake;  
Of Trystram, and kynge Marke,  
And al the hole warke  
Of Bele Isold his wyfe]*

—*warke*, i. e. work, affair.—Concerning the various romances on the subject of Arthur, Lancelot, Tristram, &c. see Sir F. Madden's Introduction to the volume already mentioned, *Syr Gawayne, &c.*—In this passage, however, Skelton seems to allude more particularly to a celebrated compilation from the French—the prose romance of *The Byrth, Lyf, and Actes of Kyng Arthur, &c.*, commonly known by the name of *Morte d'Arthur*. At the conclusion of the first edition printed in folio by Caxton (and reprinted in 1817 with an Introd. and Notes by Southey) we are told "*this booke was ended the ix. yere of the reygne of kyng Edward the Fourth by syr Thomas Maleore, knyght*" . . . "*Whiche booke was reduced in to Englysshe by Syr Thomas Malory knyght as afore is sayd and by me [Caxton] deuyded in to xxi bookes chaptured and emprynted and fynnysshed in thabbey Westmestre the last day of July the yere of our lord MCCCCLXXXV.*"

In the *Morte d'Arthur*, the gallant and courteous Sir Launcelot du Lake, son of King Ban of Benwyck, figures as the devoted lover

of Arthur's queen, Gueneuer (Skelton's "*Gaynour*"), daughter of King Lodegreans of Camelard. On several occasions, Gueneuer, after being condemned to be burnt, is saved by the valour of her knight. But their criminal intercourse proves in the end the destruction of Arthur and of the fellowship of the Round Table. Gueneuer becomes a nun, Launcelot a priest. The last meeting of the guilty pair,—the interment of Gueneuer's body by her paramour,—and the death of Launcelot, are related with no ordinary pathos and simplicity.

The same work treats fully of the loves of Sir Trystram, son of King Melyodas of Lyones, and La Beale Isoud (Skelton's "*Bele Isold*"), daughter of King Anguysshe of Ireland, and wife of King Marke of Cornwall, Trystram's uncle. — (Trystram's wife, Isoud La Blaunche Maynys, was daughter of King Howel of Bretagne).—The excuse for the intrigue between Trystram and his uncle's spouse is, that their mutual passion was the consequence of a love-potion, which they both drank without being aware of its nature.

"In our forefathers time," observes Ascham, somewhat severely, "when Papistrie, as a standing poole, couered and ouerflowed all England, fewe booke were red in our tonge, sauing certayne booke of Chiuallrie, as they sayd for pastime and pleasure, which, as some say, were made in Monasteries, by idle Monkes, or wanton Chanons: as one for example *Morte Arthur*: the whole pleasure of which booke standeth in two speciall pointes, in open mans slaughter, and bolde bawdrye: in which booke, those bee counted the noblest knights, that doe kill most men without any quarell, and commit fowlest aduoulturies by sutlest shifts: as Sir Launcelote, with the wife of king Arthure his maister: Sir Tristram, with the wife of King Marke his uncle: Syr Lamerocke, with the wife of king Lote, that was his own aunte. This is good stuffe, for wise men to laugh at, or honest men to take pleasure at. Yet I knowe, when Gods Bible was banished the Court, and *Morte Arthure* receaued into the Princes chamber." *The Schole Master*, fol. 27. ed. 1571.

Page 71. v. 649. — *of syr Lybius,  
Named Dysconius]*

See the romance of *Lybeaus Disconus* (*Le beau desconnu*), in Ritson's *Met. Rom.* ii.; also Sir F. Madden's note in the volume entitled *Syr Gawayne*, &c. p. 346.

v. 651.

*Of Quater Fylz Amund,*

*. . . how they rode eche one  
On Bayarde Mountalbon;*

*Men se hym now and then  
In the forest of Arden]*

The English prose romance on the subject of these worthies came originally from the press of Caxton, an imperfect copy of his edition n. d. folio, being in Lord Spencer's library; see Dibdin's *Ædes Althorp*. ii. 298: and that it was also translated from the French by Caxton himself, there is every reason to believe; see Dibdin's *Bibliog. Decam.* ii. 488. According to the colophon of Copland's ed., this romance was reprinted in 1504 by Wynkyn de Worde; see *Typ. Antiq.* ii. 116. ed. Dibdin. Copland's edition has the following title: *The right plesaunt and goodly Historie of the foure sonnes of Aimon the which for the excellent endytyng of it, and for the notable Prowes and great vertues that were in them: is no les plesaunt to rede, then worthy to be knownen of all estates bothe hyghe and lowe*, M.CCCC.LIIII. folio.

The names of the brothers were "Reynawde, Alarde, Guycharde, and Rycharde, that were wonderfull fayre, wytty, great, mightye, and valyaunte, specyally Reynawde whiche was the greatest and the tallest manne that was founde at that tyme in al the worlde. For he had xvi. feete of length and more." fol. i. ed. Copl. The father of this hopeful family was Duke of Ardeyne.

*Bayarde*—(properly a bay horse, but used for a horse in general)—"was suche a horse, that neuer was his like in all the world nor neuer shall be except Busifal the horse of the great Kinge Alexander. For as for to haue ronne. xxx. myle together he wolde neuer haue sweted. The sayd Bayard thys horse was growen in the Isle of Boruscan, and Mawgys the sonne of the duke Benes of Aygreount had gyuen to his cosin Reynawde, that after made the Kynge Charlemayne full wrothe and sory." fol. v. Reynawde had a castle in Gascoigne called Mountawban; hence Skelton's expression, "*Bayarde Mountalbon*." A wood-cut on the title-page represents the four brothers riding "*eche one*" upon the poor animal. "I," says Reynawde, relating a certain adventure, "mounted vpon Bayarde and my brethern I made to mount also thone before and the two other behynde me, and thus rode we al foure vpon my horse bayarde." fol. lxxii.

Charlemagne, we are told, made peace with Reynawde on condition that he should go as a pilgrim, poorly clothed and begging his bread, to the holy land, and that he should deliver up Bayard to him. When Charlemagne had got possession of the horse,—"*Ha Bayarde, bayarde*," said he, "thou hast often angred me, but I am come to the poynt, god gramercy, for to auenge me;" and accord-

ingly he caused Bayarde to be thrown from a bridge into the river Meuse, with a great millstone fastened to his neck. "Now ye ought to know that after that bayarde was caste in the riuer of meuze: he wente vnto the botom as ye haue herde, and might not come vp for bicause of the great stone that was at his necke whiche was horryble heuye, and whan bayarde sawe he myghte none otherwise scape: he smote so longe and so harde with his feete vpon the mylle stone: that he brast it, and came agayne aboue the water and began to swym, so that he passed it all ouer at the other syde, and whan he was come to londe: he shaked hymselfe for to make falle the water fro him and began to crie hie, and made a merueyllous noyse, and after beganne to renne so swyftlye as the tempest had borne him awaie, and entred in to the great forest of Ardeyn . . . . and wit it for very certayn that the folke of the countrey saien, that he is yet alyue within the wood of Ardeyn. But wyt it whan he seeth man or woman: he renneth anon awaye, so that no bodye maye come neere hym." fol. cxlv.

Page 71. v. 661. *Of Judas Machabeus*] "Gaultier de Belleperche Arbalestrier, ou Gaultier Arbalestrier de Belleperche, commença le *Romans de Judas Machabee*, qu'il poursuiuit jusques à sa mort . . . Pierre du Riez le continua jusques à la fin." Fauchet's *Recueil de l'origine de la langue et poesie Française*, &c., p. 197.

v. 662. — *of Cesar Julious*] In the prologue to an ancient MS. poem, *The boke of Stories called Cursor Mundi*, translated from the French, mention is made of the romance

"Of Julius Cesar the emperour."

Warton's *Hist. of E. P.* i. 123, note, ed. 4to.

v. 663.

— *of the loue betwene*

*Paris and Vyene*]

This prose romance was printed by Caxton in folio: *Here begynneth thystorye of the noble ryght valyaunt and worthy knyght Parys, and of the fayr Vyene the daulphyns doughter of Vyennoy, the whyche suffered many aduersytees bycause of theyr true loue or they coude enioye the effect therof of eche other.* Colophon: *Thus endeth thystorye of the noble, &c. &c., translated out of frensshe in to englysshe by Wyl-liam Carton at Westmestre fynnyshed the last day of August the yere of our lord MCCCCLXXXV, and enprynted the xix day of decembre the same yere, and the fyrst yere of the regne of kyng Harry the seuenth.*

Gawin Douglas tells us in his *Palice of Honour*, that, among the attendants on Venus,

"Of France I saw thair *Paris and Veane*."

p. 16. Bann. ed.

Page 71. v. 665. *duke Hannyball*]—*duke*, i. e. leader, lord.—So Lydgate;

“Which brother was vnto *duke Haniball*.”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xlv. ed. Wayland;  
and in a copy of verses entitled *Thonke God of alle*, he applies the word to our Saviour;

“The dereworth *duke* that deme vs shalle.”

*MS. Cott. Calig. A ii. fol. 68.*

v. 667. *Fordrede*] i. e. utterly, much afraid.

“To wretthe the king thai were *for dred* [*sic*].”

*Seynt Katerine*, p. 170,—Turnbull’s *Legendæ Catholicæ*  
(from the Auchinleck MS.).

v. 668. *wake*] i. e. watch,—besiege.

v. 673. *Of Hector of Troye,*  
*That was all theyr ioye*]

See the *Warres of Troy* by Lydgate, a paraphractical translation of Guido de Colonna’s *Historia Trojana*: it was first printed in 1513. See too the *Recuyel of the Historyes of Troy*. Compare Hawes;

“Of the worthy *Hector* that was all theyr *ioye*.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. P iii. ed. 1555.

v. 677. — *of the loue so hote*  
*That made Troylus to dote*  
*Vpon fayre Cressyde, &c.*]

See Chaucer’s *Troilus and Creseide*.

Page 72. v. 682. *Pandaer*] Or *Pandare* as Chaucer occasionally calls Pandarus.

— *bylles*] i. e. letters: see Chaucer’s *Troilus and Creseide*.

v. 686. *An ouche, or els a ryng*] “*Nouche*. Monile.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “*Ouche* for a bonnet *afficquet*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. li. (Table of Subst.). “He gaue her an *ouche* couched with perles, &c. . . . *monile*.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. k iii. ed. 1530.—Concerning *ouche* (jewel, ornament, &c.), a word whose etymology and primary signification are uncertain, see Tyrwhitt’s *Gloss.* to Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*, v. *Nouches*, and Richardson’s *Dict.* in v. *Ouch*.—Here, perhaps, it means a brooch: for in the third book of Chaucer’s *Troilus and Creseide*, Cressid proposes that Pandarus should bear a “blew ring” from her to Troilus; and (*ibid.*) afterwards the lovers

“enterchaungeden her *ringes*,  
Of which I can not tellen no scripture,  
But well I wot, a *broche* of gold and azure,



In which a Rubbie set was like an herte,  
 Creseide him yaue, and stacke it on his sherte."

Chaucer's *Workes*, fol. 164. ed. 1602.

After Cressid becomes acquainted with Diomedes, she gives him a *brooch*, which she had received from Troilus on the day of her departure from Troy. *Id.* fols. 179, 181. In Henrysoun's *Testament of Cresseide* (a poem of no mean beauty), Cressid, stricken with leprosy, bequeathes to Troilus a *ring* which he had given her. *Id.* fol. 184.

Page 72. v. 700. *That made the male to wryng*] So Skelton elsewhere;

"That ye can not espye  
 Howe the *male* dothe *wrye*."

*Colyn Cloute*, v. 687. vol. i. 337.

"The countrynge at Cales  
*Wrang* vs on the *males*."

*Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 74. vol. ii. 29.

and so Lydgate;

"Now al so mot I thryue and the, saide he than,  
 I can nat se for alle wittes and espyes,  
 And craft and kunnyng, but that *the male so wryes*  
 That no kunnyng may preuayl and appere  
 Ayens a womans wytt and hir answer."

*The prohemys of a mariage*, &c.,—*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 50.

I do not understand the expression. In Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530, besides "*Male* or wallet to putte geare in," we find "*Mayle* that receyueth the claspe of a gowne in to it . . . *porte*," fol. xlvi. (Table of Subst.).

v. 702. *The song of louers lay*]—*lay* seems here to mean—law.

"Of *louers lawe* he toke no cure."

*Harpalus* (from pieces by uncertain authors printed with the poems of Surrey),—Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.* ii. 68. ed. 1794.

Page 73. v. 716. *kys the post*] So Barclay;

"Yet from beginning absent if thou be,  
 Eyther shalt thou lose thy meat and *kisse the post*," &c.

*Egloge* ii. sig. B iii. ed. 1570.

The expression is found in much later writers: see, for instance, Heywood's *Woman Kilde with Kindnesse*, sig. E 2. ed. 1617.

v. 717. *Pandara*] So in Chaucer (according to some copies);

"Aha (quod *Pandara*) here beginneth game."

*Troilus and Creseide*, B. i. fol. 147,—*Workes*, ed. 1602.

Page 73. v. 719. *But lyght for somer grene*] See note, p. 115.  
v. 355.

v. 727. *ne knew*] i. e. knew not.

v. 728. *on lyue*] i. e. alive.

v. 732. *make*] i. e. mate.

v. 735. *proces*] i. e. story, account. So again in this poem "*relation*" and "*proses*" are used as synonymous, vv. 961, 969; and in our author's *Magnyfycence* we find

"Vnto this *processe* brefly compylyd."

v. 2534. vol. i. 308.

and presently after,

"This *treatyse*, deuysyd to make you dysporte."

v. 2582. p. 309.

The 15th chap. of the first book of Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces* is headed "A *processe* of Narcissus, Byblis, Myrra," &c.

v. 736. — *of Anteoceus*] Whom Chaucer calls "the cursed king Antiochus." *The Man of Lawes Prol.* v. 4502. ed. Tyr. His story may be found in Gower's *Confessio Amantis*, lib. viii. fol. clxxv. sqq. ed. 1554.

v. 739.

—— *of Mardocheus,*

*And of great Assuerus, &c.]*

"Even scripture-history was turned into romance. The story of Esther and Ahasuerus, or of Amon or Hamon, and Mardocheus or Mordecai, was formed into a fabulous poem." Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 178. (where some lines of the romance are quoted from a MS.) ed. 4to.

v. 741. *Vesca*] i. e. Vashti.

v. 742. *teene*] i. e. wrath: see the Book of *Esther*.

v. 745. *Of kyng Alexander*] See Weber's *Introduction*, p. xx. sqq., and the romance of *Kyng Alisaunder* in his *Met. Rom.* i.; also *The Buik of the most noble and vailȝeand Conquerour Alexander the Great*, reprinted by the Bannatyne Club, 1831.

v. 746. — *of kyng Euander*] As the lady declares (v. 756) that she was slightly acquainted with Virgil, we may suppose that her knowledge of this personage was derived from *The Recuyel of the Histories of Troy*, and Caxton's *Boke of Eneydos*.

Page 74. v. 751. *historious*] i. e. historical.

v. 752. *bougets and males*] i. e. budgets and bags.

v. 754. *sped*] i. e. versed in.

v. 760. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 766. *Phorocides*] i. e. Pherecydes.

v. 767. *auncyente*] i. e. antiquity.

Page 74. v. 768. *to diffuse for me*] i. e. too difficult for me to understand. "*Dyffuse* harde to be vnderstande, *diffuse*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxxvi. (Table of Adiect.).

"What quoth Doctryne where is he now

That meued this mater straunge and *dyffuse*."

Lydgate's *Assemble de dyeus*, sig. f ii. n. d. 4to.

"Whyche is *defuse*, and right fallacyous."

Hawes's *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. H i. ed. 1555.

"But oft yet by it [logick] a thing playne, bright and pure,  
Is made *diffuse*, vnknownen, harde and obscure."

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 53. ed. 1570.

v. 775. *enneude*] "I *Enneue* I set the laste and fresshest coloure vpon a thyng as paynters do whan their worke shall remayne to declare their connyng, *Je renouuelle*. Your ymage is in maner done, so sone as I haue *ennewed* it I wyl sende it you home," &c. Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxvi. (Table of Verbes).

"Ylike *enewed* with quickenes of coloure,

Both of the rose and the lyly floure."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. ii.

sig. I ii. ed. 1555.

"And the one shyld was *enewed* with whyte, and the other shelde was reed." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. iii. c. ix. vol. i. 81. ed. Southey.

v. 776. *pullysshed*] i. e. polished.

— *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, beautiful.

v. 779. *frowardes*] i. e. frowardness.

Page 75. v. 788. *sped*] i. e. versed.

v. 791. *Solacious*] i. e. affording amusement.

v. 792. *alowed*] i. e. approved.

v. 793. *enprowed*] In the Glossary to Fry's *Pieces of Ancient Poetry*, 1814, where a portion of the present poem is given, *enprowed* is rendered "profited of:" the whole passage is very obscure.

v. 799. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 804. ——— *Johnn Lydgate*

*Wryteth after an hyer rate*]

Lydgate, however, disclaims all elevation of style: see his *Fall of Prynces*, Prol. sig. A iii. ed. Wayland; his *Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sigs. F ii, K ii, B. v. sigs. E e i. ii. iii. ed. 1555.

v. 806. *dyffuse*] i. e. difficult: see note on v. 768, *supra*.

v. 807. *sentence*] i. e. meaning.

v. 809. *No man that can amend, &c.*] So Hawes, speaking of the works of Chaucer, Gower, and Lydgate;

“ Whose famous draughtes *no man can amende.*”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. G iiiii. ed. 1555.

Page 75. v. 811. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 812. *to haute*] i. e. too high, too loftily.

Page 76. v. 817. *In worth*] See note, p. 95. v. 68.

v. 841. *Joanna*] See note, p. 122.

Page 77. v. 860. *If Arethusa wyll send*

*Me enfluence to endyte*]

Skelton recollected that Virgil had invoked this nymph as a Muse ;

“ *Extremum hunc, Arethusa, mihi concede laborem.*”

*Ecl.* x. 1.

v. 869. *lust*] i. e. pleasure.

v. 872. *enbybed*] i. e. made wet.

v. 873. *aureat*] i. e. golden.

v. 875. *Thagus*] i. e. Tagus.

Page 78. v. 882. *remes*] i. e. realms.

v. 886. *Perce and Mede*] i. e. Persia and Media.

v. 896. *She floryssheth new and new*

*In bewte and vertew*]

So Lydgate :

“ And euer encrecyng in *vertue new and newe.*”

*The Temple of Glas.*, sig. b vii. n. d. 4to.

See also his *Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sig. H i. B. iii. sig. S i. ed. 1555 ;  
and Chaucer, *The Pardoner's Tale*, v. 12863. ed. Tyr.

v. 903. *askry*] i. e. call out against, raise a shout against: see  
note on v. 1358, p. 152.

v. 905. *odyous Enui, &c.*] Here Skelton has an eye to Ovid's  
picture of Envy :

“ Pallor in ore sedet ; macies in corpore toto :

Nusquam recta acies : livent rubigine dentes :

Pectora felle virent : lingua est suffusa veneno.

Risus abest, nisi quem visi movere dolores.

Nec fruitur somno, vigilacibus excita curis :

Sed videt ingratos, intabescitque videndo,

Successus hominum : carpitque et carpitur una :

Suppliciumque suum est.”

*Met.* ii. 775.

See too the description of Envy in *Pierce Plowman*, sig. F ii. ed.  
1561.

v. 908. *ledder*] i. e. leather, leathern.

Page 79. v. 912. *crake*] i. e. creak.

v. 913. *Leane as a rake*] From Chaucer ;

“As *lene* was his hors as is a rake.”

*Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 289. ed. Tyr.

Browne has the expression,—*Britannia's Pastorals*, B. ii. S. 1. p. 18. ed. 1625.

Page 79. v. 915. *vnlusty*] i. e. unpleasant, unseemly.

v. 919. *wronge*] i. e. wrung.

v. 930. *bete*] i. e. agitated; or, perhaps, inflamed (the expression to *bete a fire*, to mend it, to make it burn, is a common one).

v. 931. *frete*] i. e. eaten, gnawed.

v. 936. *semblaunt*] i. e. semblance, appearance.

Page 80. v. 947. *slo*] i. e. slay.

v. 963. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 968. *dres*] i. e. address, apply.

v. 969. *prosses*] Equivalent to “*relation*” in v. 961: see note on v. 735, p. 143.

v. 970. *ken*] i. e. instruct.

v. 973. *As hym best lyst*] i. e. As best pleases him.

Page 81. v. 980. *bedell*] i. e., I apprehend, servitor: but Nares, MS. note on Skelton, explains it—beadsman.

v. 999. *sort*] i. e. set, assemblage.

v. 1002. *fauour*] i. e. appearance, look—or, perhaps, beauty,—in which sense the word occurs v. 1048.

v. 1003. *Ennewed*] See note on v. 775, p. 144.

Page 82. v. 1014. *Her eyen gray and stepe*

. . . . .  
With her browes bent]

“*Gray* coloured as ones eyes be *vair*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxxviii. (Table of Adiect.):—*bent*, i. e. arched. Compare Hawes;

“Her forehead *stepe* with fayre browes ybent

*Her eyen gray*.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. S i. ed. 1555.

I may just observe that these passages (and many others which might be cited) shew how unnecessarily Ritson substituted “*brent*” for “*bent*” in *The Squyr of Lowe Degre*; see his note, *Met. Rom.* iii. 351.

v. 1019. *Polexene*] i. e. Polyxena, the daughter of Priam,—celebrated by Lydgate in his *Warres of Troy*, and by others.

v. 1031. *The Indy saphyre blew*] *Indy* may perhaps be used here for—Indian; but I believe the expression is equivalent to—the azure blue sapphire (Skelton in his *Garlande of Laurell* has “*saphiris indy blew*,” v. 478, vol. i. 381); see note, p. 101. v. 17.

v. 1032. *ennew*] See note on v. 775. p. 144.

Page 82. v. 1034. *lere*] i. e. skin.

v. 1035. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, beautiful.

— *ruddes*] i. e. ruddy tints of the cheek, complexion.

Page 83. v. 1048. *with fauour fret*]—*fauour*, i. e. beauty; so Skelton has “*feturs fauorable*,” in the second of his *Balettys*, v. 8, vol. i. 23: *fret*, I believe, does not here mean fraught (see Tyrwhitt’s *Gloss.* to Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*), but is equivalent to—wrought, adorned,—in allusion to fret-work; so in our author’s *Garlande of Laurell*,—

“*Fret* all with orient perlys of Garnate.”

v. 485, vol. i. 381.

v. 1052. *The columbine commendable*,

*The ielofer amyable*]

*Ielofer* is perhaps what we now call gillyflower; but it was formerly the name for the whole class of carnations, pinks, and sweetwilliams. So Graunde Amoure terms La Bell Pucell;

“The gentyll *gylofer* the goodly *columbyne*.”

Hawes’s *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. N i. ed. 1555.

v. 1065. *denayd*] i. e. denied.

v. 1069. *conueniently*] i. e. fittingly, suitably.

Page 84. v. 1077. *sker*] i. e. scar: see v. 1045.

v. 1078. *Enhached*] i. e. Inlaid: our author has the word again in his *Garlande of Laurell*;

“*Enhachyde* with perle and stones preciously.”

v. 40. vol. i. 363.

v. 1081. *To forget deadly syn*] Compare the first of our author’s *Balettys*, v. 11. vol. i. 22.

v. 1096. *pastauunce*] i. e. pastime.

v. 1097. *So sad and so demure*]—*sad*, i. e. serious, grave, sober: so afterwards, “*Sobre*, demure Dyane.” v. 1224.

v. 1100. *make to the lure*] A metaphor from falconry: “*Lure* is that whereto Faulconers call their young Hawks, by casting it up in the aire, being made of feathers and leather, in such wise that in the motion it looks not unlike a fowl.” Latham’s *Faulconry* (*Explan. of Words of Art*), 1658.

v. 1102. *hole*] i. e. whole.

Page 85. v. 1105. *crased*] i. e. crushed, enfeebled.

v. 1106. *dased*] i. e. dazzled.

v. 1116. *And to amende her tale*,

*Whan she lyst to auale*]

—*auale* is generally—to let down, to lower: but I know not how to explain the present passage, which appears to be defective.

Page 85. v. 1118. *And with her fyngers smale,  
And handes soft as sylke,  
Whyter than the mylke,  
That are so quychely vayned]*

—*quychely vayned*, i. e. lively veined. Compare Hawes;

“By her propre hande, soft as any sylke.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. H iii. ed. 1555.

“*Her fingers small*, and therto right longe,  
*White as the milke, with blew vaynes among.*”

*Id.* sig. S i.

v. 1124. *Vnneth]* i. e. Scarcely, not without difficulty. Here again the text seems to be defective.

v. 1125. *reclaymed]* A metaphor from falconry. “*Reclaming* is to tame, make gentle, or to bring a Hawk to familiarity with the man.” Latham’s *Faulconry (Explan. of Words of Art)*, 1658.

Page 86. v. 1146. *tote]* i. e. look, gaze: see note on v. 411, p. 129.

v. 1147. *fote]* i. e. foot.

v. 1148. *hert rote]* i. e. heart-root.

v. 1151.

*She is playnly expresse  
Egeria, the goddesse,  
And lyke to her image,  
Emportured with corage,  
A louers pilgrimage]*

I must leave the reader to form his own idea of the meaning of the last two lines, which are beyond my comprehension.

v. 1157. *Ne]* i. e. Nor.

— *wood]* i. e. mad, furious.

Page 87. v. 1170. *So goodly as she dresses,*

*So properly she presses  
The bryght golden tresses  
Of her heer so fyne,  
Lyke Phebus beames shyne.  
Wherto shuld I disclose  
The garteryng of her hose?]*

—*Phebus beames shyne*, i. e. the shine of Phœbus’ beams. Compare Hawes;

“*Her shining here so properly she dresses  
Alofe her forehed with fayre golden tresses*

Her fete proper, *she gartered well her hose.*”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. S i. ed. 1555.

v. 1177. *to suppose]* i. e. to be supposed.

Page 87. v. 1178. *were*] i. e. wear.

v. 1179. *gere*] i. e. dress, clothes.

v. 1180. *fresshe*] i. e. gay.

v. 1184. *lusty somer*] i. e. pleasant summer.

v. 1194. *kyrtell*] "*Kyrtell* a garment *corpsset, surcot, cotelle*."

Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xliii. (Table of Subst.). It has been variously explained (see notes on *Henry IV.* Part ii. act ii. sc. 4, *Shakespeare* by Malone and Boswell, xvii. 98, 99, Todd's *Johnson's Dict.*, and Nares's *Gloss.*), petticoat,—safe-guard or riding-hood,—long cloak,—long mantle, reaching to the ground, with a head to it that entirely covered the face, and usually red,—apron,—jacket,—and loose gown!!! The following note by Gifford on *Cynthia's Revels* (Jonson's *Works*, ii. 260) gives the most satisfactory account of a kirtle: "Few words have occasioned such controversy among the commentators on our old plays as this; and all for want of knowing that it is used in a two-fold sense, sometimes for the jacket merely, and sometimes for the train or upper petticoat attached to it. A full kirtle was always a jacket and petticoat, a half kirtle (a term which frequently occurs) was either the one or the other: but our ancestors, who wrote when this article of dress was everywhere in use, and when there was little danger of being misunderstood, most commonly contented themselves with the simple term (kirtle), leaving the sense to be gathered from the context."

v. 1199. *let*] i. e. hinder.

Page 88. v. 1205. *pullyshed*] i. e. polished.

v. 1223. *Jane*] See note, p. 122.

v. 1225. *hyght*] i. e. called.

Page 89. v. 1242. *saynt Jamys*] i. e. Saint James of Compostella: see note on *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 354.

v. 1243. *pramys*] i. e. prawns.

v. 1244. *cranys*] i. e. cranes.

v. 1250. *sadly*] i. e. seriously, soberly.

v. 1251. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

Page 90. — *an adicyon*] Though found in all the eds. of *Phyllyp Sparowe* which I have seen, it was not, I apprehend, originally published with the poem. It is inserted (and perhaps first appeared) in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1261. vol. i. 412, where he tells us that some persons "take greuance, and grudge with frownyng countenance," at his poem on Philip Sparrow,—alluding probably more particularly to Barclay; see note, p. 120, and *Account of Shelton and his Writings*.

v. 1269. *ianglynge iayes*] See note on v. 396, p. 128.



Page 90. v. 1274. *depraue*] i. e. vilify, defame. "Thus was syr Arthur *depraue*d and euy! sayd of." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xxi. c. i. vol. ii. 433. ed. Southey.

v. 1289. *estate*] i. e. high rank, dignity.

Page 91. v. 1291. *Hercules that hell dyd harow*]—*harow*, i. e. lay waste, plunder, spoil,—overpower, subdue,—Hercules having carried away from it his friends Theseus and Pirithous, as well as the dog Cerberus. The *harrowing of hell* was an expression properly and constantly applied to our Lord's descent into hell, as related in the Gospel of Nicodemus. There were several early miracle-plays on this favourite subject; and Lydgate strangely enough says that Christ

"Took out of helle soulys many a peyre  
Mawgre Cerberus and al his cruelte."

*Testamentum*,—*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 49.

I may add, that Warner, speaking of Hercules, uses the words "harowed hell." *Albion's England*, p. 23. ed. 1612.

v. 1293. *Slew of the Epidaures, &c.*] Qy. is not the text corrupted here?

v. 1295. *Onocentaures*] i. e. Centaurs, half human, half asses. See Ælian *De Nat. Anim.* lib. xvii. c. 9. ed. Gron., and Phile *De Anim. Prop.* c. 44. ed. Pauw. Both these writers describe the onocentaur as having the bosom of a woman. R. Holme says it "is a Monster, being the Head and Breasts of a Woman set upon the Shoulders of a Bull." *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 208.

v. 1296. *Hipocentaures*] i. e. Centaurs, half human, half horses.

v. 1302. *Of Hesperides withhold*] i. e. Withheld by the Hesperides.

v. 1314. *rounses*] i. e. common hackney-horses (though the word is frequently used for horses in general).

v. 1318. *He plucked the bull  
By the horned skull,  
And offred to Cornucopia]*

The "bull" means Achelous, who, during his combat with Hercules, assumed that shape:

"rigidum fera dextera cornu  
Dum tenet, infregit; truncaque a fronte revellit.  
Nāides hoc, pomis et odoro flore repletum,  
Sacrarunt; divesque meo bona Copia cornu est."

Ovid. *Met.* ix. 85.

Page 92. v. 1322. *Ecates*] i. e. Hecate's.

Page 92. v. 1326. — *the venomous serpent,  
That in hell is neuer brent]*  
—*brent*, i. e. burned. A somewhat profane allusion to the scriptural expression “the worm dieth not;”—(*worm* and *serpent* were formerly synonymous).

v. 1332. *infernall posty]*—*posty*, i. e. power. So Lydgate;  
“Of heuene and erthe and *infernal pooste*.”

*Testamentum*,—*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 47.

v. 1333. *rosty]* i. e. roast.

v. 1335. *wood]* i. e. mad, wild.

v. 1340. *frounsid]* i. e. wrinkled.

v. 1344. *Primo Regum]* i. e. *The First Book of Kings*, or, as it is now called, *The First Booke of Samuel*, chap. xxviii.

“*Primo regum* as ye may playnly reade.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xxxix.  
ed. Wayland.

v. 1345. *He bad the Phitonesse*

*But whether it were so,  
He were idem in numero,  
The selfe same Samuell, &c.]*

—*Phitonesse*, i. e. Pythoness, witch,—the witch of Endor.

“And speke as renably, and faire, and wel,  
As to the *Phitonesse* did Samuel:  
And yet wol som men say it was not he,” &c.

Chaucer's *Freres Tale*, v. 7091. ed. Tyr.;  
and see his *House of Fame*, B. iii. fol. 267, *Workes*, ed. 1602.

“And of Phyton that Phebus made thus fine  
Came *Phetonysses* that can so deuyne,” &c.

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sig. K vi.  
ed. 1555.

“And secretelye this Saule is forth gone  
To a woman that should him rede and wisse,  
In Israell called a *phytonesse*.

To diuines this matter I commit,

*Whether it was the soule of Samuell,” &c.*

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xl.  
ed. Wayland.

See also Gower's *Conf. Am.* B. iv. fol. lxxiii. ed. 1554; Barbour's *Bruce*, B. iii. v. 982. ed. Jam.; G. Douglas's Preface to his *Virgil's*

*Æneados*, p. 6, l. 51. ed. Rudd.; and Sir D. Lyndsay's *Monarchie*, B. iv. *Works*, iii. 151. ed. Chalmers.

Page 92. v. 1346. *dresse*] i. e. address, apply.

v. 1351. *condityons*] i. e. qualities. But in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, where this "adlicyon" is given, the passage according to Fake's ed., and rightly perhaps (compare the preceding lines), stands thus;

" And by her supersticiouns  
Of wonderfull condiciouns."

v. 1348. vol. i. 414.

Page 93. v. 1352. *stede*] i. e. place.

v. 1358. *ascry*] Has occurred before in this poem, see note on v. 903. p. 145. Palsgrave has "I *Askry* as fore riders of an armye do their enemyes whan they make reporte where they haue sene them: *Je descouures*. . . . Whose company dyd *askry* them first . . . . . *les descouuryt*." *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cliii. (Table of Verbes). But in the present passage "*ascry*" seems to mean assail (with a shout). In Langtoft's *Chronicle* we find,

" Edward was hardie, the Londres gan he *ascrie*."

p. 217. ed. Hearne,—

(who in Gloss. renders "*ascrie*"—cry to). The original French has,

" Sir Eduuard fiz le rays, les loundrays *escrye*."

*MS. Cott. Jul. A v. fol. 122.*

Roquefort gives "*Escrier*: Faire entendre son cri d'armes dans une bataille . . . marcher à l'ennemi, l'attaquer," &c. *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom. (Sup.)*.

v. 1360. *my selfe dyscharge*] i. e. unburden myself,—open my mind.

v. 1365. *shene*] i. e. shine.

v. 1371. *Scroupe pulchra Joanna*] See note, p. 122. I ought to have observed *ad loc.* that "*Scroupe*" is to be considered here as a monosyllable; unless we read "*Scrope*" as two short syllables.

#### ELYNOUR RUMMYNGE.

On the title-page and also on the last leaf of Rand's edition of this poem, 1624, 4to, (reprinted, not with perfect accuracy, in the *Harleian Miscellany*; see vol. i. 415. ed. Park,) is an imaginary portrait, of which the subjoined is a fac-simile:



“ When Skelton wore the Laurell Crowne,  
My Ale put all the Ale-wiues downe.”

George Steevens having heard that a copy of Rand's edition was in the Library of Lincoln Cathedral, prevailed on the Dean to bring it to London; and having made a drawing of the title-page, gave it to Richardson the printseller, who engraved and published it. Steevens, soon after, contributed to the *European Magazine* for May, 1794, vol. xxv. 334,—

“ Verses meant to have been subjoined (with the following Motto) to a Copy from a scarce Portrait of Elinour Rumming, lately published by Mr. Richardson, of Castle-street, Leicester-square.

Ne sit ancillæ tibi amor pudori  
Xanthia Phoeu ! prius insolentem  
Serva Briseis niveo colore  
Movit Achillem.

Movit Ajacem Telamone natum  
 Forma captivæ dominum Tecmessæ ;  
 Arsit Atrides medio in triumpho  
 Virgine rapta.

HORACE.

“ Eleonora Rediviva.

To seek this nymph among the glorious dead,  
 Tir'd with his search on earth, is Gulston fled :—  
 Still for these charms enamour'd Musgrave sighs ;  
 To clasp these beauties ardent Bindley dies ;—  
 For these (while yet unstag'd to public view)  
 Impatient Brand o'er half the kingdom flew ;—  
 These, while their bright ideas round him play,  
 From classic Weston force the Roman lay :—  
 Oft too, my Storer ! heaven has heard thee swear,  
 Not Gallia's murder'd Queen was half so fair :—  
 ‘ A new Europa !’ cries the exulting Bull,  
 ‘ My Granger now (I thank the gods) is full :’—  
 Even Cracherode's self, whom passions rarely move,  
 At this soft shrine has deign'd to whisper love.—  
 Haste then, ye swains, who Rummings's form adore,  
 Possess your Elinour, and sigh no more.

W. R.”

The Marquis of Bute told Dallaway that he gave twenty guineas for the original engraving of Elinour: see Dallaway's *Letheræum*, 1821, p. 6.

Rand's edition opens with the following lines, which, I need hardly observe, are by some rhymers of the day :

“ *Skelltons Ghost.*

To all tapsters and tiplers,  
 And all ale house vitlers,  
 Inne-keepers and cookes,  
 That for pot-sale lookes,  
 And will not giue measure,  
 But at your owne pleasure,  
 Contrary to law,  
 Scant measure will draw  
 In pot and in canne,  
 To cozen a man  
 Of his full quart a penny,  
 Of you there's to many :

For in King Harry's time,  
 When I made this rime  
 Of Elynor Rumming  
 With her good ale tunning,  
 Our pots were full quarted,  
 We were not thus thwarted  
 With froth-canne and nick-pot  
 And such nimble quick shot,  
 That a dowzen will score  
 For twelue pints and no more.  
 Full Winchester gage  
 We had in that age;  
 The Dutchmans strong beere  
 Was not hopt ouer heere,  
 To vs t'was unknowne:  
 Bare ale of our owne  
 In a bowle we might bring  
 To welcome the king,  
 And his grace to beseech,  
 With, *Wassall my Leigh*.<sup>1</sup>  
 Nor did that time know  
 To puffe and to blow  
 In a peece of white clay,  
 As you doe at this day,  
 With fier and coale,  
 And a leafe in a hole;  
 As my ghost hath late seene,  
 As I walked betweene  
 Westminster Hall  
 And the church of Saint Paul,  
 And so thorow the citie,  
 Where I saw and did pittie  
 My countrymen's cases,  
 With fiery-smoke faces,  
 Sucking and drinking  
 A filthie weede stinking,  
 Was ne're knowne before  
 Till the deuill and the More  
 In th' Indies did meete,  
 And each other there greete

<sup>1</sup> *Leigh*] Meant for "Liege."

With a health they desire  
Of stinke, smoake, and fier.  
But who e're doth abhorre it,  
The citie smoakes for it ;  
Now full of fier-shops  
And fowle spitting chops,  
So neeing and coughing,  
That my ghost fell to scoffing,  
And to myselfe said,  
Here's fylthie fumes made ;  
Good physicke of force  
To cure a sicke horse.  
Nor had we such slops,  
And shagge-haire on our tops :  
At wearing long haire  
King Harry would sweare,  
And gaue a command  
With speede out of hand  
All heads should be powl'd,  
As well young as old,  
And his owne was first so,  
Good ensample to show.  
Y'are so out of fashion,  
I know not our nation ;  
Your ruffes and your bands,  
And your cuffes at your hands ;  
Your pipes and your smokes,  
And your short curtall clokes ;  
Scarfes, feathers, and swerds,  
And thin bodkin beards ;  
Your wastes a span long,  
Your knees with points hung,  
Like morrice-daunce bels ;  
And many toyes els,  
Which much I distaste :  
But Skelton's in haste.  
My masters, farewell ;  
Reade ouer my Nell,  
And tell what you thinke  
Of her and her drinke :  
If shee had brew'd amisse,  
I had neuer wrote this."

At the end of the poem is, from the same hand,

*"Skelton's Ghost to the Reader."*<sup>1</sup>

Thus, countrymen kinde,  
I pray let me finde,  
For this merry glee,  
No hard censure to be.  
King Henry the Eight  
Had a good conceit  
Of my merry vaine,  
Though duncicall plaine  
It now nothing fits  
The time's nimble wits:  
My lawrell and I  
Are both wither'd dry,  
And you flourish greene  
In your workes daily seene,  
That come from the presse,  
Well writ I confesse;  
But time will devouer  
Your poets as our,  
And make them as dull  
As my empty scull."

Concerning Elynour Rummyng and the poem by which Skelton has rendered her famous, Dallaway has the following remarks,—*his account of the circumstances which introduced Skelton to her acquaintance being a mere hypothesis!!* "When the Court of Henry viii was frequently kept at the palace of Nonsuch (about six miles distant), the laureate, with other courtiers, sometimes came to Leatherhead for the amusement of fishing, in the river Mole; and were made welcome at the *cabaret* of Elinor Rummyng, whom Skelton celebrated in an equivocal encomium, in a short [?—it consists of 623 lines—] poem, remarkable only for a very coarse jest, after a manner peculiar to the author and the times in which he lived, but which has been more frequently reprinted than his other works. The gist or point of this satire had a noble origin, or there must be an extraordinary coincidence of thought in the *Beoni*, or *Topers*, a

<sup>1</sup> *Skelton's Ghost to the Reader, &c.* I give these lines from the *Harl. Miscel.*, the copy of Rand's ed. which was lent to me by Mr. Heber, wanting the last leaf.



ludicrous effusion of the great Lorenzo de Medici, when a young man. . . . . Her domicile, near the bridge, still exists. The annexed etching was made from a drawing taken previously to late repairs, but it still retains its first distinction as an ale-house."



"Some of her descendants occur in the parish register in the early part of the last century." *Letheræum*, 1821, pp. 4-6.

*The Tunnyng of Elynour Rummyng*] Besides "I Tonne ale or wyne I put lycour in to tonnes, *Je entône*," Palsgrave has "I Tonne I masshe ale, *Je brasse*. . . Whan *tonne* you and god wyll: *Quant brasserez vous*," &c. *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccclxxxixi. (Table of Verbes); and here *Tunnyng* means—Brewing.

P. 95, v. 1.

*Tell you I chyll,  
If that ye wyll  
A whyle be styll]*

—*I chyll*, i. e. Ich wyll, I will. Compare *Syr Gawayn and the Grene Knyȝt*;

“*And ȝe wyl a whyle be styлле,  
I schal telle yow how thay wroȝt.*” p. 74. Bann. ed.

and the Prol. to *Kyng Alisaunder*;

“*Yef ye wolen sitte stille,  
Ful feole Y wol yow telle.*”

Weber's *Met. Rom.* i. 5.

Page 95. v. 4. *gyll*] Equivalent here to girl—a familiar name for a female; as in the proverb, “Every Jack must have his *Gill*,” supposed by some etymologists to be an abbreviation of *Julia*, *Juliana*, or *Gillian*; by Richardson (*Dict.* in v.) to be a corruption of *giglot*.

v. 6. *gryll*] “Grymm *gryl* and horryble. horridus . . horribilis.” *Prompt. Parv.*,—*MS. Harl.* 221. (Ed. 1499 of that work omits “*gryl*.”) The word is of frequent occurrence; but its exact meaning here seems to be doubtful.

v. 12. *lere*] i. e. complexion, skin.

v. 14. *chere*] i. e. look, countenance.

v. 17. *bowsy*] i. e. bloated by drinking.

v. 21. *here*] i. e. hair.

v. 22. *lewde*] i. e. vile, nasty.

v. 23. *sayne*] i. e. say.

v. 25. *glayre*] i. e. viscous matter.

Page 96. v. 27. *Her nose somdele hoked,  
And camously croked*]

—*somdele hoked*, i. e. somewhat hooked. “*Camed* or short nosed. Simus.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “A *Camoise* nose, that is to saie crooked vpward as the Morians [Moors].” Baret's *Alvearie*. “*Camuse*. Flat.” Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*. “*Camused*. Flat, broad and crooked; as applied to a nose, what we popularly call a *snub-nose*.” Nares's *Gloss.* Todd, quoting this passage of Skelton, explains *camously*, awry. *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

v. 34. *gowndy*] So Lydgate;

“A *gowndy* eye is deceyued soone,  
That any colour cheseth by the moone.”

*Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sig. H iii. ed. 1555.

“*Gownde* of the eye. Ridda, Albugo.” *Prompt. Parv.*,—*MS. Harl.* 221.

v. 35. *vnswoundy*] i. e. unsound.

v. 38. *jetty*] i. e. that part of a building which projects beyond the rest.

Page 96. v. 40. — *how she is gumbed,  
Fyngered and thumbed]*

i. e. what gums, fingers, and thumbs she has.

v. 45. *huckels]* i. e. hips.

v. 49. *Foted]* i. e. Footed.

v. 51. *iet]* i. e. strut: see note, p. 94. v. 43.

v. 52. *fet]* Means, perhaps, *feat*,—neat, handsome one.

v. 53. *floket]* “Is described as a loose garment with large sleeves:” see Strutt’s *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 373.

v. 54. *rocket]* i. e. a garment, worn often without, and sometimes with sleeves; sometimes it was made to reach the ground, and sometimes much shorter and open at the sides. See *Id. ibid.*

v. 55. *With symper the cocket]* So Heywood in his *Dialogue*;

“Vpright as a candell standth in a socket,  
Stoode she that day, so *simper decocket*.”

Sig. F,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

and Jonson in his *Masque, The Gipsies Metamorphosed*;

“Lay by your wimbles,  
Your boring for thimbles,  
Or using your nimbles,  
In diving the pockets,  
And sounding the sockets  
Of *simper-the-cockets*.”

*Works* (by Gifford), vii. 376.

In a note on the latter passage, Whalley quotes from Cotgrave’s *Dict.*: “*Coquine*, a beggar-woman, also a cockney, *simper de cockit*, nice thing.” Gifford (*ibid.*) remarks, “*Cocket* was a fine species of bread, as distinguished from common bread; hence, perhaps, the name was given to an overstrained affectation of delicacy. To *simper* at, or over, a thing, is to touch it *as in scorn*.” Nares (*Gloss.* in v.) doubts (justly, I think) the connexion of *simper-the-cocket* with *cocket* bread, and explains it, “quasi *simpering coquette*,” observing, that “one of Cotgrave’s words in rendering ‘*coquette*’ is *cocket*.” I may add, that in *Gloss. of Prov. and Loc. Words* by Grose and Pegge, ed. 1839, is, “*Cocket*, brisk, apish, pert,” and “*Simper*, to mince one’s words.”

Page 97. v. 56. *Her huke of Lyncole grene,  
It had ben hers, I wene,  
More then forty yere]*

“Huke *surquanie, froc*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xli. (Table of Subst.). “A loose kind of garment, of the cloak or mantle kind.” Strutt’s *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 364. “*Lyn-*

*colne* anciently dyed *the best greene* of England." Marg. note in Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song 25. p. 111. ed. 1622. — Compare a celebrated ballad ;

" My *cloake* it was a verry good cloake,  
Itt hath been alwayes true to the weare,  
But now it is not worth a groat ;  
I have had it *four and forty yeere*."

*Take thy old cloak about thee*,—Percy's  
*Rel. of A. E. P.* i. 206. ed. 1794.

Page 97. v. 63. *woll*] i. e. wool.

v. 68. *gytes*] i. e. clothes. *Gite* is properly a gown :

" And she came after in a *gite* of red."

Chaucer's *Reves Tale*, v. 3952. ed. Tyr.

v. 69. *pranked with pletes*]—*pletes*, i. e. plaits. " I *Pranke* ones gowne I set the *plyghtes* in order." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxxi. (Table of Verbes).

v. 70. *Her kyrtel Brystow red*]—*kyrtel*; see note, p. 149. v. 1194.

" London hath scarlet, and *Bristowe* pleasaunt red."

Barclay's *Fourth Egloge*, sig. C iii. ed. 1570.

" At *Brystowe* is the best water to *dye reed*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. V ii. ed. 1530.

v. 74. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 75. *whym wham*] i. e. something whimsically, fantastically devised. The word is frequently applied to articles of female finery by our early dramatists. In *Ane Interlude of the Laying of a Gaist*, we are told that the Gaist (ghost)

" stall fra peteouss Abraham  
An quhorle and *ane quhum quhame*."

v. 74,—Laing's *An. Pop. Poetry of Scotland*.

*Whim-wham* is used by Gray, *Works*, iii. 123. ed. Mitford, and by Lamb, *Prose Works*, ii. 142.

v. 76. *trym tram*] i. e. some trim, neat orniament, or pretty trifle. In Weaver's *Lusty Juuentus*, Hipocrisie, after enumerating a variety of popish trumpery, adds

" And a hundred *trim trams* mo."

Sig. B iii. ed. Copland.

v. 77. *brayne pan*] i. e. skull, head. See note, p. 100. v. 31.

v. 78. *Egyptian*] i. e. gipsy.

Page 98. v. 85. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 88. *shone*] i. e. shoes.

v. 90. *baudeth*] i. e. fouls. " I *Baudy* or fyle or soyle with any

filthe, *Je souylle*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clviii. (Table of Verbes). "The auter clothes, and the vestementes shulde be very clene, not *baudy*, nor torne," &c. Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. E iiii.

Page 98. v. 94. *wonnynge*] i. e. dwelling.

v. 96. *Sothray*] i. e. Surrey.

v. 97. *stede*] i. e. place.

v. 98. *Lederhede*] i. e. Leatherhead; see p. 157.

v. 99. *tonnysh gyb*] The epithet *tonnysh* is perhaps derived from her occupation of *tunning* (see note, p. 158), or perhaps it may allude to her shape: *gyb* is properly a male cat (see note, p. 122. v. 27); but the term, as here, is sometimes applied to a woman;

"And give a thousand by-words to my name,  
And call me Beldam, *Gib*, Witch, Night-mare, Trot."

Drayton's *Epistle from Elinor Cobham to Duke Hunphrey*,—*Poems*, p. 175. ed. 1619. fol.

v. 100. *syb*] i. e. related, akin.

v. 102. *noppy*] i. e. nappy.

v. 103. *port sale*] If the right reading, must be used here for—sale in general. "Port-sale, The Sale of Fish as soon as it is brought into the Harbour; also an Out-cry or Publick Sale of any Commodity." Kersey's *Dict.*

v. 105. *To sweters, to swynkers*] i. e. to those who sweat and labour hard,—to labourers of various kinds.

"For we can neyther *swyncke* nor *sweate*."

*Pierce Plowman*, sig. I ii. ed. 1561.

v. 110. *Now away the mare*] Skelton has the same expression in his *Magnyfycence*, v. 1342. vol. i. 268. Compare *The Frere and the Boye*;

"Of no man he had no care,  
But sung, hey howe, *awaye the mare*."

Ritson's *An. Pop. Poetry*, p. 37.

and *Jyl of Braintfords Testament*, n. d.;

"Ah sira, mary *away the mare*,  
The deuil giue thee sorow and care." sig. B ii.

and *A new Commodity* &c. *of the bewte & good properties of women*, &c. n. d.

"Tush syr be mery let pas *away the mare*." sig. A ii.

The words are doubtless a portion of some song or ballad. In Ravenscroft's *Melismata, Muscicall Phansies*, &c. 1611, is a song (No. 6) supposed to be sung by "Seruants out of Service" who "are going to the Citie to looke for new;"

“ Heigh ho, *away the Mare*,  
 Let vs set aside all care,  
 If any man be disposed to trie,  
 Loe here comes a lustie crew,  
 That are enforced to crie  
 A new Master, a new,” &c.

Page 99. v. 111. *sley*] i. e. slay.

v. 115. *Wyth, Fyll the cup, fyll*] So in *The Hye Way to the Spyt-tell Hous*, by Copland, n. d.;

“ *With fyll the pot, fyll*, and go fyll me the can.”

Utterson's *Early Pop. Poet.* ii. 15.

v. 122. *Hardely*] i. e. Assuredly.

v. 123. *heles dagged*] In *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. is “*Daggyd. Fractillosus*,”—a sense in which Skelton certainly has the word elsewhere (*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 630. vol. i. 386); but here perhaps *dagged* may mean—be-mired: “I Daggyll or I *dagge* a thing with myer.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cciii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 124. *kyrtelles*] See note, p. 149. v. 1194.

— *all to-iagged*] See note, p. 100. v. 32: “I Cutte or *iagge* a garment.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cciii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 130. *tunnynge*] i. e. brewing; see note, p. 158.

v. 131. *leneth . . . on*] i. e. lendeth, furnisheth . . . of: compare v. 491.

v. 139. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

v. 142. *skewed*] Does it mean—distorted? or walking obliquely? or squinting? see Todd's Johnson's *Dict.* in v. *Skew*. A friend suggests that this epithet, as well as that in the preceding line, may be applied to colour,—the words being still used as terms of the stable.

Page 100. v. 143. *sho clout*] i. e. shoe-cloth.

v. 145. *herelace*] i. e. hair-band.

v. 147. *tresses vntrust*] So Lydgate;—“With *heyr vntrussed*.” *Warres of Troy*, B. iii. sig. S i. ed. 1555.

v. 148. *vnlust*] i. e. unpleasantness, unseemliness.

v. 149.

*Some loke strawry,*

*Some cawry mawry*]

—*loke*, i. e. look: *strawry* I do not remember to have met with elsewhere: *cawry mawry* (as a substantive) occurs in *Pierce Plowman*;

“[Envy] was as pale as a pellet, in the palsey he semed

And clothed in *Caurymawry*,” &c. sig. F ii. ed. 1561.

Page 100. v. 151. *vntydy*] i. e. sluttish.

— *tegges*] A term found again in our author's first poem *Against Garnesche*;

“Your wynde schakyn shankkes, your longe lothy legges

Bryngges yow out of fauyr with alle femall *teggys*.”

v. 29. vol. i. 117.

In what sense Skelton uses *tegge*, I cannot pretend to determine. In Warwickshire and Leicestershire, a *teg* means a sheep of a year old; and Ray gives, “A *Tagge*, a Sheep of the first Year, *Suss.*” *Coll. of Words, &c.*, p. 88, appended to *Proverbs*, ed. 1768.

v. 152. *Lyhe rotten egges*] Lydgate in a satirical description of a lady has—

“Colowryd *lyche a rotyn eey* [i. e. egg].”

*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 156.

v. 153. *lewde sorte*] i. e. vile set, low rabble.

v. 155. *tyde*] i. e. time, season.

v. 161. *commy*] i. e. come.

v. 163. *shreud aray*]—*shreud*, i. e. evil, bad. “*Araye* condicion or case *poynt*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xviii. (Table of Subst.); which, however, may not be the sense of *aray* in the present passage. We find:—“Soo with this rumoure came in syr launcelot and fond them al at a grete *araye*.” *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xix. c. vi. vol. ii. 374. ed. Southey; the next chapter beginning “What *araye* is this sayd sir Launcelot,” &c. “For al this foule *araye*, for al this great frai.” *Mery Tales, Wittie Questions, &c.*, 1567. p. 18, reprint. See also our author's sacred poem, *Wofully araid*, vol. i. 141, and note on it.

v. 171. *draffe*] i. e. hog-wash—either the coarse liquor, or brewers' grains, with which swine are fed.

v. 173. *swyllynge tubbe*] i. e. tub in which *swillings* (hog-wash) are preserved for swine.

v. 174. *For, be there neuer so much prese,*

*These swyne go to the hye dese]*

—*prese*, i. e. press, throng: *dese*, or *dais*, a word of doubtful etymology, generally means—a table of estate,—the upper table raised on a platform more elevated than the others. See Tyrwhitt's note on *Cant. Tales*, v. 372; and Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Dais*. It sometimes signifies a long bench (see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Deis*); and such seems to be its meaning here, as in the fourth line after this “the hye benche” is mentioned.—Roy in his

satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe, &c.*, has imitated the present passage of Skelton ;

“ *For, be there never so grett prease,  
They are set up at the hy dease.*”

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 51. ed. Park.

Page 101. v. 185. *God gyue it yll preuynge,  
Clenly as yuell cheuynge]*

— *preuynge*, i. e. proving.

“ And prechest on thy benche, *with evil prefe:*” (i. e. evil may it prove !)

Chaucer's *Wif of Bathes Prol.* v. 5829. ed. Tyr.

— *yuell cheuynge*, i. e. evil ending, bad success.

“ *God geve it yvell chevyng.*”

Roy's *Rede me, &c.*, *Harl. Miscell.* ix. 79. ed. Park.

See also *Cocke Lorelles bote*, sig. B i., *Towneley Myst.* p. 108, and Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Take*, v. 16693. ed. Tyr.

v. 189. *patch]* I know not how to explain.

v. 190. *ron]* i. e. run.

v. 192. *ioust]* i. e. joist.

v. 196. *bolle]* i. e. bowl.

v. 198. *skommeth]* i. e. skimmeth.

v. 199. *Whereas]* i. e. Where.

v. 201. *blennes]* i. e. blenda.

Page 102. v. 212. *And ye may it broke]* i. e. If you may brook it.

v. 213. *loke]* i. e. look.

v. 218. *ble]* i. e. colour, complexion.

v. 219. *Ich am]* i. e. I am.

v. 222. *In lust and in lykyng]* See note, p. 98. v. 23.

v. 223. *whytyng]* So in our early dramas, *whiting-mop* (young whiting) is a cant term for a nice young woman, a tender creature : see Puttenham's *Arte of E. P.*, 1589. p. 184., and note in my ed. of Webster's *Works*, iii. 37.

v. 224. *mullyng]* This term of endearment occurs in the *Coventry Mysteries*, applied by one of the shepherds to the infant Saviour ;

“ Thow I be the last that take my leve  
;it fayre *mullynge* take it nat at no greve.”

*MS. Cott. Vesp.* D viii. fol. 91.

Compare also Hormanni *Vulgaria* : “ This is a fayre and swete *mullynge*. Blandus est *puerulus* insigni festiuitate.” Sig. dd vii. ed. 1530.

— *mytyng]* In the *Towneley Mysteries*, one of the shepherds says to the infant Saviour,



“ Haylle, so as I can, haylle, praty *mytyng* !” p. 96.  
and Jamieson gives *myting* as a fondling designation for a child,  
*Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*—In our author’s third poem *Against Gar-  
nesche*, v. 115. vol. i. 123, “*myteyng*”—(but used as a term of con-  
tempt)—is, as here, the rhyme to “*wyteyng*.”

Since writing the above note, I have met with a passage in the  
comedy called *Wily Beguilde*, which might be adduced in support  
of the reading, “*nytyng* ;” but I still think that “*mytyng*” is the  
true one: the dramatist evidently recollected Skelton’s poem, in  
the ed. of which he had found “*nytyng*,” “*nittinge*,” or “*nittine* :”  
—“ Comely Pegge, my *nutting*, my sweeting, my Loue, my doue,  
my honnie, my bonnie, my ducky, my deare and my deareling.”  
Sig. C 4. ed. 1606.

Page 102. v. 225. *His nobbes and his conny*] So in a song in *The  
Triall of Treasure*, 1567 ;

“ My mouse my *nobs* and *cony* swete.” Sig. E.  
*conny*, i. e. rabbit.

v. 227. *Bas*] i. e. Kiss.

— *bonny*] i. e. precious one (rather than—beautiful one,—for  
it has the epithet “*prety*”).

v. 229. *This make I my falyre fonny*] *This*, i. e. Thus ; see note,  
p. 86. v. 38 : it has been suggested that *falyre* means fellow ; which  
I doubt : *fonny* is, I suppose, foolishly amorous ; compare—

“ As freshly then thou shalt begin to *fonne*  
And dote in loue.”

Chaucer’s *Court of Loue*,—*Workes*, fol. 329. ed. 1602.

“ With kissing, and with clapping, *I gert the carill fon*.”

Dunbar’s *Tua Maryit Wemen and The Wedo*,  
*Poems*, i. 71. ed. Laing.

v. 230. *dronny*] i. e. drone.

v. 232. *rouf*] i. e. snore.

Page 103. v. 245. *conny*] i. e. rabbit.

v. 247. *a salt*] i. e. a salt-cellar.

— *spone*] i. e. spoon.

v. 248. *shone*] i. e. shoon, shoes.

v. 250. *a skellet*] i. e. a skillet, a small kettle : in Suffolk it means  
a brass perforated implement for skimming the cream off milk ; see  
Moor’s *Suff. Words*.

v. 251.

*Some fyll theyr pot full  
Of good Lemster woll*]

The meaning is—in the pot which was to hold the ale they brought  
wool “ instede of monny ” (v. 244).

Page 103. v. 254. *athrust*] i. e. a-thirst.

v. 258. *slaty or slyder*] i. e. miry or slippery.

Page 104. v. 266. *renne*] i. e. run.

v. 269. *byrle*] The word *birl*—to pour out, furnish for, or part drink among guests—(see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v., and Leyden's Gloss. to *The Comp. of Scotland* in v. *Beir*)—is not very common in English literature: "the olde God of wyne called Baccus *birlyng* the wyne." Hall's *Chronicle*, (*Hen. viii.*) fol. lxxiii. ed. 1548.

v. 270. *gest*] i. e. guest.

v. 271. *She swered by the rode of rest*]—rode, i. e. rood,—cross: see note on *Ware the Hauke*, v. 69.

"That is hardly saide, man, *by the roode of rest.*"

Barclay's *First Egloge*, sig. A iii. ed. 1570.

v. 280. *haruest gyrdle*] i. e. perhaps, a girdle worn at the feast after the gathering in of the corn.

v. 286. *To offer to the ale tap*] So in *Jak Hare*, a poem attributed to Lydgate;

"And with his wynnynges he *makith his offrynge*

*At the ale stakis.*"

*MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 14.

v. 288. *sowre dowe*]—dowe, i. e. dough. "*Sower dough leuayn.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxv. (Table of Subst.).

v. 289. *howe*] i. e. ho.

v. 292. *And pype tyrlly tyrlowe*] Compare a Song belonging to the Tailors' and Shearmen's Pageant;

"Thé sange *terly terlow.*"

Sharp's *Diss. on Coventry Pag. and Myst.*, p. 114.

v. 295. *hekel*] i. e. comb for dressing flax.

v. 296. *roche*] i. e. distaff.—In a poem entitled *Cryste Crosse me Spede*. A. B. C. *Imprynted at London in Fletestrete at the sygne of the Sonne, by me Wynkyn de Worde*, 4to. (which I know only from the account of it in *Typog. Antiq.* ii. 367. ed. Dibdin) are the following lines;

"A grete company of gossyps gadred on a route

Went to besyege an ale hous rounde aboute

Some brought a distaffe & some a rele

Some brought a shouell & some a pele

Some brought drynke & some a tankarde

And a galon pottle faste they drewe thederward," &c.

Though no edition of *Elynour Rummyng* has come down to us

printed anterior to *Cryste Crosse me Spede*, the evident imitation of the former in the passage just quoted, shews that it must have existed.

Page 104. v. 298. *wharrowe*] i. e. whirl, or wharve, for a spindle. "A spyndell with a *wharrowe*—*fusus cum spondulo, siue verticillo siue harpage.*" Hormanni *Vulg.* sig. t i. ed. 1530.

v. 299. *rybskyn*] In *Prompt. Parv.*, ed. 1499, "*Rybskyn*" stands without a Latin term; but in the copy of that work, *MS. Harl.* 221, is "*Rybbe skynn. Melotula.*" In a *MS. Catholicon in Lingua materna*, dated 1483, I find "*Rybbynge skyn. nebrida. pellicudia.*" I may add that in Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530, "*Rybbe shynne*" occurs without the corresponding French, fol. lix. (Table of Subst.).—Does it mean (as Albert Way, Esq. has obligingly suggested to me) a leather apron, used during the operation of flax-dressing?

Page 105. v. 303. *thrust*] i. e. thirst.

v. 305. *But drynke, styll drynke,  
And let the cat wynke*]

So in *The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522;

"*Manhode. Now let vs drynke at this comnaunt  
For that is curtesy.*

*Folye. Mary mayster ye shall haue in hast*

*A ha syrs let the catte wyncke,*" &c. Sig. C ii.

See also three epigrams by Heywood *Of the winking Cat*,—*Workes*, sig. P 4. ed. 1598.

v. 307. *gommes*] i. e. gums.

v. 308. *crommes*] i. e. crumbs.

v. 314. *chaffer*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 319. *in all the hast*] Compare: "*Bulwarkes were made in all the haste.*" Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. z iii. ed. 1530.

"the ryght way

To London they tooke *in all the haste.*"

Smith's *xii Mery Jestes of the wyddow Edyth*,  
ed. 1573. sig. H iii.

v. 320. *vnlast*] i. e. unlaced.

v. 323. *all hallow*] i. e. all saints, — perhaps, All-saints' day.

v. 324. *It was a stale to take*

*The dewyll in a brake*]

For "*stare*," which is the reading of all the eds., I have substituted "*stale*"—i. e. lure, decoy. "*Stale of fowlys takinge.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. So in Marmyon's *Hollands Leaguer*, 1632;

“ And if my skill not failes me, her I’ll make  
*A Stale, to take this Courtier in a brake.*”

Act ii. sc. 1. sig. D 3.

Compare too an epigram by Heywood;

“ Take time when time commeth: are we set time to take?

Beware time, in meane time, *take not vs in brake.*”

*Workes*, sig. Q 3. ed. 1598.

and Cavendish’s *Life of Wolsey*; “ At last, as ye have heard here before, how divers of the great estates and lords of the council lay in a-wait with my Lady Anne Boleyn, to espy a convenient time and occasion *to take* the cardinal *in a brake.*” p. 147. ed. 1827.—In our text, and in the passages just quoted, *brake* seems to be used for trap: among its various significations, it means a strong wooden frame for confining the feet of horses, preparatory to their being shod; see Gifford’s note on Jonson’s *Works*, iii. 463.

Page 105. v. 327. *gambone*] i. e. gammon.

v. 328. *resty*] i. e. reasty, rancid.

v. 330. *Angry as a waspy*]—*waspy*, i. e. wasp. So Heywood;

“ Now mery as a cricket, and by and by,

*Angry as a waspe.*”

*Dialogue*, sig. C 4,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 331. *yane*] “ I *yane* I gaspe or gape.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxi. (Table of Verbes).

— *guspy*] i. e. gasp.

Page 106. v. 332. *go bet*] Compare;

“ Arondel, queth Beues tho,

For me loue *go bet*, go.”

*Sir Beues of Hamtoun*, p. 129. Maitl. ed.

“ *Go bet*, quod he, and axe redily,

What corps is this,” &c.

Chaucer’s *Pardoneres Tale*, v. 12601. ed. Tyrwhitt,—who observes that in the following lines of Chaucer’s *Legend of Dido* (288), *go bet* seems to be a term of the chase;

“ The herd of hartes founden is anon,

With hey, *go bet*, pricke thou, let gon, let gon.”

“ He hath made me daunce, maugre my hede,

Amonge the thornes, hey *go bette.*”

*The Frere and the Boye*,—*An. Pop. Poetry*,

p. 46. ed. Ritson,—

who supposes the words to be the name of some old dance.

Page 106. v. 333. *met*] i. e. measure.

v. 334. *fet*] i. e. fetched.

v. 335. *spyche*] "*Spyk* of flesshe. Popa." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.  
The copy of that work, *MS. Harl.* 221, has "*Spyk* or *fet* flesche," &c.

v. 336. *flyche*] i. e. flitch.

v. 339. *stut*] i. e. stutter.

v. 343. *sayne*] i. e. says.

— *a fyest*] So Hawes;

"She let no ferte nor yet *fyste* truelye."

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. Q viii. ed. 1555.

"*A fjest*, Tacitus flatus." Withals's *Dict.* p. 343. ed. 1634.

v. 346. *wyth shamfull deth*] Equivalent to—may you die with a shameful death! see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, in v. *With*.

v. 347. *callettes*] i. e. trulls, drabs, jades.

v. 348. *I shall breake your palettes*]—*palettes*, i. e. crowns, pates.  
So in a poem by Sir R. Maitland;

"For your rewarde now *I sall brek your pallat*."

*Anc. Scot. Poems from Maitl. MSS.*,

ii. 317. ed. Pinkerton,—

who, in the *Gloss.*, wrongly explains it "cut your throat."

v. 350. *And so was made the peace*] In confirmation of the reading which I have given, compare *Reynard the Fox*; "Thus was *the pees* made by fyrapel the lupaerd frendly and wel." Sig. e 5. ed. 1481; and see note on v. 319. p. 168.

v. 354. *sainct James in Gales*] The body of Saint James the Great having, according to the legend, been buried at Compostella in Galicia (*Gales*), a church was built over it. Pilgrims flocked to the spot; several popes having granted the same indulgences to those who repaired to Compostella, as to those who visited Jerusalem. In *The foure P. P.* by Heywood, the Palmer informs us that he has been

"At saynt Cornelys at saynt James in Gales

And at saynt Wynefrydes well in Walles," &c.

Sig. A ii. ed. n. d.

v. 355. *Portyngales*] i. e. Portuguese.

v. 356. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 360. *the Crosse in Chepe*] Was originally erected in 1290 by Edward I. at one of the resting places of the body of his beloved Eleanor, in its progress from Herdeby, where she died, to Westminster Abbey, where she was buried; and was adorned with her

image and arms. Of its being afterwards rebuilt,—of the conduits that were added to it, &c. &c. an account will be found in Stow's *Survey*, B. iii. 35. ed. 1720, and *Sup. to Gent. Mag.* for 1764, vol. 34. 607. This structure was barbarously demolished in 1643, as a monument of Popish superstition.

Page 106. v. 362. *route*] i. e. disorderly crowd.

Page 107. v. 364. *Sneuelyng in her nose,*

*As thoughe she had the pose]*

—*pose*, i. e. a rheum in the head. So Chaucer;

“*he speketh in his nose,*

And sneseth fast, and eke *he hath the pose.*”

*The Manciples Prol.* v. 17010. ed. Tyr.

See also *Reves Tale*, v. 4149.

v. 371. *fyll*] i. e. fell.

v. 372. *barlyhood*] Or *barlikhood*, is said to mean a fit of obstinacy or violent ill-humour produced by drunkenness: see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* and *Supp.* in v.; also Stevenson's addition to Boucher's *Gloss.* in v. *Barlic*.

v. 378. *newe ale in cornes*] So in *Thersytes*, n. d.;

“I will make the drincke worse than good *ale in the cornes.*”

p. 56. Rox. ed.

“*New ale in cornes. Ceruisia cum recrementis.*” Baret's *Alvearie*, in v. *Ale*.

v. 386. *fabell*] i. e. talking.

v. 387. *babell*] i. e. babbling.

v. 388.

————— *folys fylly*

*That had a fole wyth wylly]*

Whether *folys fylly* means a foolish young jade (a *filly*,—compare what follows), or foolish Philly (*Phillis*,—compare our author's *Bowge of Court*, v. 370. vol. i. 44); and whether or not *wylly* is meant for a proper name (as it is given in the comparatively recent ed. of Rand), let the reader judge.

v. 390. *Iast you, and, gup, gylly*] See note, p. 99. v. 17. “What *gyppe gyll* with a galde backe, begynne you to kycke nowe: *Hey de par le diable gilotte*,” &c. Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cclxxii. (Table of Verbes). So Dunbar uses *gillot* for a young mare; see his *Poems*, i. 65, ii. 459 (note), ed. Laing.

v. 394. *sennet*] i. e. sennight, week.

Page 108. v. 395. *pay*] i. e. satisfaction, content.

v. 397. *Of thynce ale let vs assay*]—*assay*, i. e. try, taste. So in *Pierce Plowman*;

“I haue good *ale* goship said he, gloton *wold thou assai.*”

Sig. G ii. ed. 1561.

Page 108. v. 398. *pylche*] i. e. cloak of skins.

v. 399. *conny*] i. e. rabbit.

v. 490. *loke*] i. e. look.

— *donny*] Richardson, *Dict.* in vv. *Dun, Dunny*, cites this line as containing an example of the latter word,—rightly, perhaps, for *donne* (*dun*) occurs in Skelton's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1102. vol. i. 257.—The common people of Ireland employ *donny* in the sense of—poor, mean-looking, as “a *donny* creature;” also in the sense of—poorly, as “How are you to-day?”—“Och! but *donny*, very *donny*.” For this information I am indebted to the kindness of Miss Edgeworth, who has used the word in one of her excellent tales.

v. 407. *blommer*] i. e., perhaps, noise, uproar.

v. 408. *a skommer*] i. e. a skimmer.

v. 409. *a slyce*] “*Slyce to tourne meate tournoire*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxii. (Table of Subst.).

v. 412. *sterte*] i. e. started, rushed.

v. 414. *somdele seke*] i. e. somewhat sick.

v. 415. *a peny cheke*] Does it mean—a puny chick?

v. 418. *Margery Mylkeducke*] So again in our author's *Magnyfycence*;

“What, *Margery Mylke Ducke*, mermoset!”

v. 462. vol. i. 240.

Compare one of the *Coventry Mysteries*;

“Malkyn *Mylkedoke* and fayr Mabye.”

*MS. Cott. Vesp.* D viii. fol. 74.

v. 419. *Her kyrtell she did vptucke*

*An ynche aboue her kne*]

—*kyrtell*; see note, p. 149. v. 1194.—So in our old ballad poetry;

“Then you must cut your gowne of greene,

*An inch above your knee*.”

*Child Waters*,—Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.*

iii. 56. ed. 1794.

v. 422. *stubbed*] i. e. short and thick.

v. 423. *pestels*] i. e. legs,—so called, perhaps, because the leg-bone resembles a *pestle* used in a mortar. The expression “*pestle* of pork” frequently occurs in our early writers; as in the following passage concerning the tremendous appetite of Charlemagne; “Whan he took hys repaast he was contente wyth lytel brede, but as touchyng the pytaunce, he ete at his repaast a quarter of moton, or ii hennes, or a grete ghoos, or a grete *pestel* of porke, or a pecok, or a crane, or an hare all hool.” Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485. sig. b iii.

Page 108. v. 423. *clubbed*] i. e. like clubs.

v. 425. *fote*] i. e. foot.

v. 426. *foule*] i. e. ugly: see note, p. 130. v. 442.

Page 109. v. 429. *cantell*] i. e. corner, piece, fragment.

v. 431. *quycke*] i. e. live.

v. 435. *punyete*] i. e. pungent.

v. 436. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

v. 441. *I wote nere*] i. e. I know never, not.

v. 443. *podynges and lynkes*] "*Links*, a kind of Pudding, the skin being filled with Pork Flesh, and seasoned with diverse Spices, minced, and tied up at distances." R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. iii. p. 83. In Scotland the terms *puddings* and *links* are applied to various intestines of animals.

v. 447. *leche*] i. e. physician, doctor.—Dunbar makes a distinction, which I do not understand;

"In Medicyne the most Practicianis,  
*Leichis*, *Surrigianis*, and *Phisicianis*."

*Poems*, i. 213. ed. Laing.

v. 450. *keke*] i. e. kick.

v. 451. *the vertue of an vnset leke*] "*Vnsette lekes* be of more *vertue* than they that be sette . . . . *præstant in medicina*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. f ii. ed. 1530.

v. 452. *breke*] i. e. breeches.

v. 453. *feders*] i. e. feathers.

v. 460. *noughty froslynges*] i. e. worthless things, stunted by frost. In Suffolk, *froslin* is applied to any thing—a lamb, a *goslin*, a chicken, an apple, &c., nipped, or pinched, or injured by frost: see Moor's *Suffolk Words*, *Appendix*.

Page 110. v. 462. *callet*] i. e. trull, drab, jade.

v. 465. *wretchockes*] "The famous imp yet grew a *wretchock*; and though for seven years together he was carefully carried at his mother's back, rocked in a cradle of Welsh cheese, like a maggot, and there fed with broken beer, and blown wine of the best daily, yet looks as if he never saw his *quinquennium*." Jonson's *Masque, The Gipsies Metamorphosed*,—*Workes*, vii. 371. ed. Gifford, who thus comments on the passage in his authoritative style: "i. e. pined away, instead of thriving. Whalley appears to have puzzled himself sorely in this page, about a matter of very little difficulty. In every large breed of domestic fowls, there is usually a miserable little stunted creature, that forms a perfect contrast to the growth and vivacity of the rest. This unfortunate abortive, the goodwives, with whom it is an object of tenderness, call a *wrethcock*; and this



is all the mystery. Was Whalley ignorant that what we now term chick, was once chocke and chooke?" The fol. ed. of the *Masque of Gipsies* has "*wretch-cock*," which Nares, who does not know what to make of the word, observes "would admit of an easy derivation from *wretch* and *cock*, meaning a poor wretched fowl." *Gloss.* in v.

Page 110. v. 466. *shyre shakynge nought*] i. e. sheer worthless. So again our author in his *Magnyfycence*;

"From *qui fuit aliquid* to shyre shakynge nought."

v. 1319. vol. i. 267.

v. 475. *fall*] i. e. fallen.

v. 483. *foggy*] "*Foggy*, to full of waste flesshe." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxxviii. (Table of Adiect.).

v. 489. *craw*] i. e. crop, stomach.

v. 491. *on*] i. e. of: compare v. 131.

Page 111. v. 492. *an old rybibe*] Chaucer, in *The Freres Tale*, says,

"This Sompnour, waiting ever on his pray,

Rode forth to sompne a widewe, *an olde ribibe*."

v. 6958. ed. Tyrwhitt,—

who says he cannot guess how this musical instrument came to be put for an old woman, "unless perhaps from its shrillness." The word so applied occurs also in Jonson's *Devil is an Ass*, act i. sc. 1, where Gifford observes, "*Ribibe*, together with its synonym *rebeck*, is merely a cant expression for an old woman. A ribibe, the reader knows, is a rude kind of fiddle, and the allusion is probably to the inharmonious nature of its sounds." *Works*, v. 8.

v. 493. *She halted of a kybe*] i. e. She limped from a chap in the heel. The following remedy is seriously proposed in *The Countrie Farme*, and was no doubt applied by our ancestors: "*For kibes on the heeles*, make powder of old shooes soles burned, and of them with oile of roses annoint the kibes; or else lay vnto the kibes the rinde of a pomegranat boiled in wine." p. 83. ed. 1600.

v. 496. *And fell so wyde open*

*That one myght se her token*]

Compare *The foure P. P.* by Heywood;

"So was thys castell layd *wyde open*

*That euery man myght se the token*."

Sig. D i. ed. n. d.

v. 498. *wroken*] i. e. wreaked.

v. 501. *on Gods halfe*] i. e. "on God's part, with God's favour." Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*. "*A goddes halfe: De par dieu*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccccxvvi, (Table of Aduerbes).

Page 111. v. 503. *beshrew*] i. e. curse.

v. 506. *lampatrams*] A word which I am unable to explain.

v. 507. *shap*] i. e. pudendum: see Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxvi. (Table of Subst.). So in a description of purgatory-punishments in the metrical legend of *Owayne Myles*;

“ And some were yn to *shappus*

And some were vp to the pappus.”

*MS. Cott. Calig. A ii. fol. 91.*

v. 512. *stert*] i. e. started.

v. 515. *dant*] In Kilian's *Dict.* is “ *Dante. Ambubaia, mulier ignaua.*” ed. 1605; and in *Gloss. to West. and Cumb. Dialect*, “ *Dan-net*, a . . . woman of disreputable character:” but, for aught I know, the word in the text may have some very different signification.

v. 516. *a gose and a gant*] Must mean here,—a goose and a gander: yet Skelton in *Phyllyp Sparowe* mentions first “ the gose and the *gander*,” and afterwards “ the gaglynge *gaunte* :” see note, p. 130. v. 447.

v. 517. *wesant*] i. e. weasand.

v. 519. *olyfant*] i. e. elephant.

v. 520. *bullyfant*] Another word which I do not understand.

v. 522. *hedes*] i. e. heads.

Page 112. v. 525. *ale pole*] i. e. pole, or stake, set up before an ale-house by way of sign.

v. 535. *A strawe, sayde Bele, stande vtter*]—*stande vtter*, i. e. stand more out, back.

“ *Straw*, quod the thridde, ye ben lewed and nice.”

Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16393. ed. Tyr.

“ *Stonde vtter* felowe where doest thou thy curtesy preue?”

*The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522. sig. B iv.

v. 538. *sterte*] i. e. started.

— *fysgygge*] “ *Trotiere*: A raumpe, *fisgig*, fisking huswife, raunging damsell, gadding or wandring flirt.” Cotgrave's *Dict.* “ *Fiz-gig*, a wild flirting wench.” *Dialect of Craven*, &c.

v. 543. *gat*] i. e. got.

v. 549. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

— *hyght*] i. e. called.

v. 550. *bybyll*] i. e. drink, tippie.

v. 553. *Wheywormed*] i. e. covered with *whey-worms*,—pimples from which a whey-like moisture exudes.

Page 113. v. 555. *puscull*] i. e. pustule.

v. 556. *muscull*] i. e. muscle,—the shell of which is frequently “ scabbyd.”

Page 113. v. 557. *noppy*] i. e. nappy.

v. 558. *soppy*] i. e. sop.

v. 560. *mote I hoppy*] i. e. may I have good hap.

v. 561. *coleth*] i. e. cooleth.

— *croppy*] i. e. crop, stomach.

v. 563. *Haue here is for me*] See note, p. 118. v. 413.

v. 573. *defoyled*] i. e. defiled.

v. 575. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

v. 582. *a pryckemedenty*] i. e. one affectedly nice, finical.

v. 583. *Sat lyke a seynty,*

*And began to paynty*

*As thoughe she would faynty*]

—*seynty*, i. e. saint: *paynty*, i. e. paint,—feign: *faynty*, i. e. faint.

Compare our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“That counterfaytes and *payntes*

As they were very *sayntes*.”

v. 922. vol. i. 347.

v. 587. *a lege de moy*] So again in our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“And howe Parys of Troy

Daunced a *lege de moy*,

Made lusty sporte and ioy

With dame Helyn the quene.”

v. 952. vol. i. 348.

I have not found elsewhere the term *lege de moy*. Mace, in his *Musick's Monument*, 1676, mentions a *Tattle de Moy*,—“a New Fashion'd Thing, much like a Seraband; only It has more of Conceit in It, as (in a manner) speaking the word (Tattle de Moy),” &c. p. 129.

Page 114. v. 594. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 598. *spence*] i. e. store-room, for drink, or victuals: “*Spens* a buttrye *despencier*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxvi. (Table of Subst.).

v. 609. *awne*] i. e. own.

v. 610. *Neyther gelt nor pawne*] i. e. Neither money nor pledge.

v. 615. *balke*] i. e. beam, post: “*Balhe* of an house *pouste*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xix. (Table of Subst.).

v. 616. *tayle*] i. e. tally. “A payre of *taylles*, suche as folke vse to score vpon for rekenning.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xiii. (Thirde Boke).

v. 617. *yll hayle*] i. e. ill health,—ill luck,—a common imprecation in our old poetry;

"*Il haile*, Alein, by God thou is a fonne."

Chaucer's *Reves Tale*, v. 4087. ed. Tyr.

See too *Chester Mysteries* (*De Del. Noe*), p. 27. Roxb. ed.

Page 114. v. 619. *to mytche*] i. e. too much.

v. 620. *mummynge*] i. e. frolicking, merriment.

Page 115. v. 622. *gest*] i. e. story. "*Gest or romauns*." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 623. *this worthy fest*] So in the *Coventry Mysteries*;

"*At wurthy festys riche men woll bene*."

*MS. Cott. Vesp.* D viii. fol. 32.

and in Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, "It is not to be doubted but that the king was privy of all *this worthy feast*." p. 199. ed. 1827.

*Quod*] i. e. Quoth.

#### POEMS AGAINST GARNESCHE.

All the particulars concerning Garnesche which I have been able to discover will be found in the *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.  
Page 116. v. 1. *Sithe*] i. e. Since.

v. 4. *Syr Tyrmagant*]—or *Termagant*,—a very furious deity, whom the Crusaders and romance-writers charged the Saracens with worshipping, though there was certainly no such Saracenic divinity. Concerning the name, see Gifford's note on Massinger's *Works*, ii. 125. ed. 1813, and Nares's *Gloss.* in v.—So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, which in various minute particulars bears a strong resemblance to the present pieces *Against Garnesche*;

"*Termygantis temptis and Vespasius thy eme*."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 85. ed. Laing.

— *tyrnyd*] i. e. tourneyed, encountered.

v. 5. *Syr Frolo de Franko*] Was a Roman knight, governor of Gaul, slain by King Arthur: see *Geoffrey of Mon.* l. ix. cap. ii., *The Legend of King Arthur*, Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.* iii. 39. ed. 1794, &c. &c.

— *talle*] i. e. valiant.

v. 6. *Syr Satrapas*] Neither with this, nor with the personage mentioned in the next line, have I any acquaintance.

v. 8. *haue ye kythyd yow a knyght*]—*kythyd*, i. e. made known, shewn.

"It *kythit* be his cognisance *ane knight* that he wes."

*Golagros and Gawane*, p. 137, *Syr Gawayne*, &c.  
ed. Baan.

Garnesche had the dignity of knighthood; see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*. In the heading, and first line, of this poem, he

is called *Master*; but knights were frequently so addressed. In Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey* mention is made of "Sir William Fitzwilliams, a knight," who is presently called "*Master Fitzwilliams*," pp. 310, 311. ed. 1827, and of "Sir Walter Walshe, knight," who is immediately after termed "*Master Walshe*," pp. 339, 340, and of "that worshipful knight *Master Kingston*," p. 374.

Page 116. v. 8. *Syr Dugles the dowty*] "The high courage of Dowglasse wan him that addition of *Doughty Dowglasse*, which after grew to a Prouerbe." Marg. Note on the description of the Battle of Shrewsbury, in Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song 22. p. 37. ed. 1622.

v. 9. *currysly*] i. e. currishly.

v. 10. *stowty*] i. e. stout.

v. 11. *Barabas*] The robber mentioned in Scripture.

— *Syr Terry of Trace*]—*Trace*, i. e. Thrace: but I do not recollect any romance or history in which a Sir Terry of that country is mentioned.

v. 12. *gyrne*] i. e. grin.

— *gomys*] i. e. gums.

v. 15. *Syr Ferumbras the ffreke*]—*ffreke* (common in romance-poetry in the sense of—man, warrior) is here, as the context shews, equivalent to furious fellow: we have had the word before, see p. 109. v. 187. Consult the analysis of the romance of *Sir Ferumbras* in Ellis's *Spec. of Met. Rom.* ii. 356, and Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485, for much about this Saracen, called in the latter *Fyerabras*,—"a meruayllous geaunte,"—"whyche was vaynquysshed by Olyuer, and at the laste baptysed, and was after a Saynt in heuen." Sig. b viii.

v. 16. *Syr capten of Catywade, catacumbas of Cayre*] *Cayre* is Cairo; but I am unable to explain the line. In the opening of Heywood's *Four P. P.*, the Palmer says, he has been at "the graet God of Katewade," alluding, as O. Gilchrist thinks, to Catwade-bridge in Sampford hundred in Suffolk, where there may have been a famous chapel and rood; see Dodsley's *Old Plays*, i. 61. last ed.

v. 17. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

— *Syr Lybyus*] See note, p. 138. v. 649.

v. 18. *contenons oncomly*] i. e. countenance uncomely.

v. 19. *apayere*] i. e. impair—become less.

Page 117. v. 22. *Of Mantryble the Bryge, Malchus the muryon*]—*murryon*, i. e. Moor; so in the third of these poems, Skelton calls Garnesche "Thou *murrionn*, thou mawment," v. 170. vol. i. 125; so too in the Scottish Treasurer's Accounts for 1501, "Peter

the *Moryen*," Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 306. ed. Laing; and in a folio broadside, *M. Harry Whobals mon to M. Camell*, &c. (among the "flytings" of Churchyard and Camell), "Some *morryon* boye to hold ye vp." If the present passage means that the Bridge was guarded by a Moor called Malchus, I know not what authority Skelton followed. Concerning the Bridge of Mantryble see the analysis of the romance of *Sir Ferumbas*, Ellis's *Spec. of Met. Rom.* ii. 389; and Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485, "Of the meruayllous bridge of Mantryble, of the trybute there payed for to passe ouer," &c., sig. e viii., and how "the strong brydge of mantryble was wonne not wythoute grete payne," sig. h viii.: it was kept by a giant, named Algolufre in the former, and Galafré in the latter, who was slain by the Frenchmen when the Bridge was won. In *The Bruce* of Barbour, the hero reads to his followers "Romanys off worthi Ferambrace" and how Charlemagne "wan *Mantrybill* and passit Flagot." B. ii. v. 832 sqq. ed. Jam. "The tail of the *brig of the mantribil*" is mentioned in *The Complaynt of Scotland*, p. 98. ed. Leyden. Compare also *Don Quixote*; "nor that [history] of Fierabras, with the *Bridge of Mant[r]ible*, which befell in Charlemaignes time, and is, I sweare, as true, as that it is day at this instant." P. i. B. iv. c. xxii. p. 546., Shelton's trans., 1612.

Page 117. v. 23. *blake Baltazar with hys basnet routh as a bere*] Does *blake Baltazar* mean one of the Magi, or, as they were commonly called, the Three Kings of Cologne? "the third, Balthasar, a black or Moor, with a large spreading beard," &c. *Festa Anglo-Romana*, p. 7, cited in Brand's *Pop. Ant.* i. 19 (note), ed. 1813: *with hys basnet routh as a bere*, i. e. with his cap (not helmet, it would seem,) rough as a bear.

v. 24. *Lycon, that lothly luske*]—*Lycon* is probably Lycaon; see note, p. 127. v. 311. "Here is a great knaue i. a great lyther *luske*, or a stout ydell lubbar." Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. X ii. "*Luske* a vyle parsonne *ribavlt*, *esclaue*, *loirdavlt*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlv. (Table of Subst.). The word is often used as a term of reproach in general.

v. 25. *brymly*] i. e. fiercely, ruggedly.

— *here*] i. e. hair.

v. 26. *bake*] i. e. back.

— *gere*] i. e. dress.

v. 30. *a camoke*] Is explained—a crooked stick, or tree; a crooked beam, or knee of timber.

v. 31. *teggys*] See note, p. 164. v. 151.

Page 117. v. 33. *Orwelle hyr hauyn*] By Harwich.

v. 36. *Sarson*] i. e. Saracen. So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4), "*Sarazene, syphareit*," &c. Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 75. ed. Laing.

— *ble*] i. e. colour, complexion.

v. 37. *As a glede glowynge*] i. e. glowing like a burning coal:— but qy. did Skelton write "*as a glede glowrynge*?" i. e. staring like a kite. He uses *glede* in this latter sense in *Magnyfycence*, v. 1059. vol. i. p. 259: and in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4) we find,—

"hungry *gled*."

"Lyke to ane stark theif *glowrand* in ane tedder."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 70, 72. ed. Laing.

— *ien*] i. e. eyne, eyes.

v. 39. *passee*] i. e. excel.

v. 40. *Hawkyd as an hawkys beke, lyke Syr Topyas*] i. e. Hooked, &c. The allusion is to Chaucer's *Sire Thopas*, who "had a semely nose." v. 13659. ed. Tyr.

v. 41. *buske*] i. e. prepare, or rather, perhaps, hie.

v. 42. *fole*] i. e. fool.

*Be*] i. e. By.

*gorbelyd*] i. e. big-bellied.

*Godfrey*] Concerning this person, who assisted Garnesche in his compositions, and is afterwards called his *scribe*, I can give the reader no information.

Page 118. v. 2. [*Your*] *gronynge, ȝour grontynge, your groinyng lyke a swyne*] Skelton has elsewhere;

"Hoyning like hogges that *groynis* and wrotes."

*Against venemous tongues*, vol. i. 132.

"The Gruntyng and the *groynninge* of the gronnyng swyne."

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1376. vol. i. 415.

To *groin* is explained to groan, to grunt, to growl; but perhaps our author may have used it like the French "*Groigner*. To nuzle, or to root with the snout." Cotgrave's *Dict.*

v. 3. *alle to peuche*] See note, p. 100. v. 32.

v. 4. *mantycore*] See note, p. 127. v. 294.

— *malaperte*] i. e. malapert, (perhaps an error of the transcriber).

v. 5. *lere*] i. e. complexion, skin.

— *gresyd bote*] i. e. greased boot.

Page 118. v. 6.

*Ye cappyd Cayface copious, your paltoke on your pate,  
Thow ye prate lyke prowde Pylate, be ware yet of chek mate]*—  
*Cayface*, i. e. Caiaphas: *copious* is perhaps an allusion to some sort of cope, in which that personage might have figured on the stage. The usual explanations of *paltok* ("*Paltok*. Baltheus," *Prompt. Parv.*; "a short garment of the doublet kind," Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 352) do not seem to suit the present passage. In Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lii. (Table of Subst.) we find "*Paltoche* a patche *palletteau*;" and see what immediately follows in this poem: *Thow*, i. e. Though: *chek mate*; see note, p. 96. v. 29.

Compare *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4)

"Thow irefull attircop, *Pylat* appostata."

"*Cayphass* thy fectour."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 85, 86. ed. Laing.

v. 8. *Hole*] i. e. Whole, healed.

— *Deu[ra]ndall*] Was the celebrated sword of Roland: see (among other works which might be referred to) Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485, "How Rolland deyed holyly after many martyres and orysones made to god ful deuoutely, and of the complaynte maad for *hys swerde durandal*." Sig. m i.

— *awne*] i. e. own.

v. 11. *Ye countyr vmwhyle to capcously, and ar ye be dysiryd]*—*countyr*; see note, p. 92: *vmwhyle*, i. e. some time: *to*, i. e. too: *ar*, i. e. ere.

v. 12. *all to-myryd*] See note, p. 100. v. 32,—meaning, I suppose, all befouled.

v. 15. *Gabionyte of Gabyone*] So in his *Replycacion agaynst certayne yong scolers*, &c. Skelton calls them "*Gabaonitæ*," vol. i. 218.

— *gane*] "*I Gane or gape*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccxliii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 16. *Huf a galante*] Compare;

"*Hof hof hof a frysche galaunt*."

*Mary Magdalene*,—*An. Mysteries from the Digby MSS.* p. 85. ed. Abbotsf.

"Make rome syrs and let vs be mery

With *huffa galand* synge tyrl on the bery."

*Interlude of the iii. Elementes*, n. d. sig. B ii.



In some *Glossary*, to which I have lost the reference, is "*Huff*, a gallant."

Page 118. v. 16. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 17. *Lusty*] See note on title of the next poem, p. 183.

— *jet*] i. e. strut; see note, p. 94. v. 43.

— *jaspe*] Does it mean—wasp?

v. 19. *that of your chalenng makyth so lytyll fors*] i. e. that maketh (make) so little matter of your challenge.

Page 119. v. 22. *Syr Gy, Syr Gawen, Syr Cayus, for and Syr Olyuere*] Concerning the two first see notes, p. 136. v. 629: *Cayus*, or Kay, was the foster-brother of King Arthur; see the *Morte d'Arthur*, &c. &c.: *for and* is an expression occasionally found in much later writers; see Middleton's *Fair Quarrel*, act v. sc. 1., *Works*, iii. 544. ed. Dyce; and Beaumont and Fletcher's *Knight of the Burning Pestle*,—

"*For and the Squire of Damsels, as I take it.*"

Act ii. sc. 2. [sc. 3.],—

a passage which the modern editors have most absurdly altered: *Olyuere* was one of the twelve peers of France.

v. 23. *Priamus*] Perhaps the personage so named, who fought with Gawayne, and was afterwards made a knight of the Round Table; see *Morte d'Arthur*, B. v. ch. x. xii. vol. i. 148 sqq. ed. Southey.

v. 24. *Arturys aunicyent actys*] An allusion, perhaps, more particularly to the *Morte d'Arthur*; see its other title in note, p. 137. v. 634.

v. 25. *fysnamy*] i. e. physiognomy. So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4.)

"— thy frawart phisnomy."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 68. ed. Laing.

v. 26. *to hawte*] i. e. too haughty.

— *I wys*] i. e. 'truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 29. *Godfrey*] See note on title of this poem, p. 180.

— *gargons*] i. e. Gorgon's.

v. 30. *Syr Olifranke*] Qy. a mistake of the transcriber for *Syr Olifaunte*, the giant mentioned in Chaucer's *Sire Thopas*?

— *splay*] i. e. display.

v. 31. *Baile*] Seems to mean—howl, cry. "*I Balle* as a curre dogge doth, *Ie hurle*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clvii. (Table of Verbes).

— *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 32. *ȝe*] i. e. ye.

Page 119. v. 36. *Gup*] See note, p. 99. v. 17.

— *gorbellyd*] i. e. big-bellied.

v. 37. *turney*] i. e. tourney, contend.

— *to fare to seke*] i. e. too far at a loss, inexperienced, — unable.

v. 38. *whypslovens*] A term which I do not understand.

— *a coke stole*] i. e. a cucking-stool, a chair or stool fixed at the end of a long pole, used for the punishment of scolds and brawlers by plunging them in the water.

v. 39. *mantycore*] See note, p. 127. v. 294.

— *marmoset*] A kind of ape, or monkey.

Page 120. — *lusty Garnyche welle be seyn Crysteouyr*] Both these epithets allude to his dress: "*Lusty* or fresshe in apparayle *frisque*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xci. (Table of Adiect.): *welle be seyn*; see note, p. 112. v. 283.—Compare Dunbar;

"Gife I be *lusty in array*,

Than luve I paramouris thay say

Gife I be nocht *weill als besene*," &c.

*Poems*, i. 185. ed. Laing.

v. 1. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant, vile.

v. 3. *skrybe*] Printed by mistake in the text "*skryke*" — means Godfrey; see note on title of the preceding poem, p. 180, and compare v. 90 of the present.

v. 6. *I caste me*] i. e. I project, design.

v. 9. *fauyr*] i. e. appearance, look.

v. 11. *cousshons*] i. e. cushions.

v. 12. *condycyonns*] i. e. qualities, dispositions, habits. "*Condycions maners meurs*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, fol. xxv. (Table of Subst.). "Whan a man is set in autoryte, than shall his *condycyons* be spyed . . . *Mores* deprehenduntur." "Thy good *condycyons* . . . *virtutes* tuas." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. N i. ed. 1530.

v. 13. *Gup, marmeset, jast ye, morelle*] See notes, p. 93. v. 11. p. 99. v. 17, and this page, v. 39.

v. 14. *lorelle*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow (see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*).

v. 15. *Lewdely*] i. e. Badly, (as in v. 18 *lewdnes*, i. e. badness); but in v. 19 it is to be understood in its more original meaning — ignorantly.

v. 18. *awne*] i. e. own.

v. 20. *ȝe*] i. e. ye.

v. 21. *to wyde*] i. e. too wide.

Page 120. v. 26. *dryvyl*] See note, p. 113. v. 337.

v. 27. *your nose dedde sneuylle*] So in *The Fhytyng of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4);

“Out! out! I schowt, upon *that snout that snevillis*.”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 86. ed. Laing.

v. 30. *fonne*] i. e. fool.

v. 31. *A gose with the fete vponne*] i. e. a goose with its feet on.

Page 121. v. 32. *slufferd vp*] i. e. slabbered up.

— *sowse*] “*Succiduum. anglice. sowce.*” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. (and so *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499). “*Souce trippes.*” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxv. (Table of Subst.). And see Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* and Richardson's *Dict.* in v.

v. 34. *xulde*] i. e. should: a provincialism (see, for instance, the *Coventry Mysteries* passim), to be attributed not to Skelton, but to the transcriber.

v. 36. *bawdy*] i. e. foul; see note, p. 161. v. 90.

v. 38. *haftynge*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.

— *polleynge*] i. e. plundering.

v. 40. *Gynys*] i. e. Guines.

v. 41. *spere*] i. e. spire, shoot, — stripling.

v. 42. *lewldly*] i. e. vilely, meanly.

— *gere*] i. e. apparel.

v. 46. *dud frese*] i. e. coarse frieze.

v. 52. *ȝe*] i. e. ye.

v. 53. *warde*] i. e. wardrobe.

v. 54. *hyst a shepys ie*] i. e. cast a sheep's eye.

v. 56. *gonge*] i. e. privy.

v. 62. *bassyd*] i. e. kissed.

Page 122. v. 68. *pyllyd garleke hed*] Palsgrave has both “*Pylled*, as one that wanteth heare,” and “*Pylled* scalled.” *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xciii. (Table of Adiect.). Compare the next poem *Against Garnesche*;

“Thow callyst me *scallyd*, thou callyst me mad:

Thow thou be *pyllyd*, thow ar nat sade.”

v. 116. vol. i. 130.

*Pilled-garlick* was a term applied to a person whose hair had fallen off by disease; see Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

v. 69. *hocupy there no stede*] i. e. occupy there no place, stand in no stead, — avail nothing.

v. 70. *Syr Gy of Gaunt*] So our author again, in his *Colyn Cloute*;

“Auaunt, *syr Guy of Gaunt.*”

v. 1157. vol. i. 355.

In *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (which, as already shewn, strongly resembles the present pieces *Against Garnesche* in several minute particulars) we find—

“thow *spreit of Gy.*”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 72. ed. Laing.

and at p. 37 of the same vol., in *The Droichis Part of the Play*, attributed to Dunbar,—

“I wait I am the *spreit of Gy.*”

So too Sir D. Lyndsay in his *Epistill to the Kingis Grace* before his *Dreme*,—

“And sumtyme, lyke the *grislie gaist of Gy.*”

*Works*, i. 187. ed. Chalmers,—

who explains it “the well-known Sir Guy of romance.” But both Dunbar and Lyndsay allude to a story concerning the ghost of a person called Guy, an inhabitant of Alost. There is a Latin tract on the subject, entitled *De spiritu Guuidonis*, of which various translations into English are extant in MS. One of these is now before me, in verse, and consisting of 16 closely written 4to pages: *Here begynnyth a notabyll matere and a gret myracule don be oure lord ihesus cryst and shewyd In the ȝeer of his incarnation MCCCXXIII.* [printed Latin tract now before me has MCCCXXIII.] *and in the xvi day of decembyr in the Cete of Aleste. Whiche myracule ys of a certeyn man that was callyd Gy. and deyde and aftyr viii days he apperyd to his wyf aftyr the comaundment of god. of whiche apperyng she was aferd and oftyn tyme rauysshid. Than she toke conseyll and went to the ffreris of the same cete and tolde the Pryor ffrere Iohnn goly of this mater, &c.* As *Gaunt* is the old name of Ghent, and as *Alost* is about thirteen miles from that city, perhaps the reader may be inclined to think,—what I should greatly doubt,—that Skelton also alludes to the same story.

Page 122. v. 71. *okysfaunt*] i. e. elephant.

v. 72. *pykes*] i. e. pickaxe. “*Pykeys. Ligo. Marra.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

— *twybyll*] “*Twybyll* writis instrument. Bisacuta. Biceps.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “*Twybill* or mactok. Marra. Ligo.” *Ibid.* “*Bipennis* . . . a *twyble* or axe, a twall.” *Ortus Vocab.* ed. 1514. (in the earlier ed. fol. n. d. W. de Worde, the English explanation is less full). “*Twyble* an instrument for carpentars *bernago.*” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxi. (Table of Subst.).

Page 122. v. 75. *wary*] Is frequently found in the sense of curse,—

(“ Who so the *waris wared* be he.”

*Isaac*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 43)—

but here, I apprehend, it means—war, contend.

v. 79. *eldyr steke*] i. e. elder-stick.

v. 87. *sowtters*] i. e. shoemakers, cobblers.

v. 88. *seche a nody polle*] i. e. such a silly head, ninny.

v. 89. *pryste*] i. e. priest.

v. 90. *your scrybys nolle*] i. e. your scribe's head,—Godfrey's; see note on title of the preceding poem, p. 180.

v. 91. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 93. *make*] i. e. compose verses.

v. 94. *dawpate*] i. e. simple pate, simpleton; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

Page 123. v. 101. *Bolde bayarde*] The proverbial expression, “as bold as blind bayard,”—(*bayard*, properly a bay horse, but used for a horse in general),—is very ancient, and of very frequent occurrence in our early literature; its origin is not known:

“ For *blynde bayarde* caste peryll of nothyng,  
Tyll that he stumblyng fall amydde the lake.”

*Lydgate's Warres of Troy*, B. v. sig. E e ii. ed. 1555,

v. 102. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 108. *Ye wolde be callyd a maker,  
And make moche lyke Jake Raker*]

i. e. You would be called a composer of verses, or poet, and you compose much in the style of Jack Raker. So again our author;

“ Set *sophia* asyde, for euery *Jack Raker*  
And euery mad medler must now be a maker.”

*Speke, Parrot*, v. 165. vol. ii. 8.

“ He maketh vs *Jacke Rakers*;  
He sayes we ar but crackers,” &c.

*Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 270. vol. ii. 35.

So too in the comedy by Nicholas Udall, entitled *Ralph Royster Doyster*;

“ Of Songs and Balades also he is a maker,  
And that can he as finely doe as *Jacke Raker*.”

Act ii. sc. 1. p. 27. (reprint.)

Mr. Collier (*Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.* ii. 448) speaks of Jack Raker as if he really had existed: I rather think that he was an imaginary person, whose name had become proverbial.

v. 110. *crakar*] i. e. vaunter, big talker.

Page 123. v. 114. *despyghtyng*] “I *Dispyte* I grutche or reprime agaynst a thing.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxiii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 115. *nat worthe a myteyng*]—*myteyng* (which occurs in our author’s *Ehynour Rummyng* as a term of endearment, v. 224. vol. i. 102) is here perhaps equivalent to “*Myte* the leest coyne that is *pite*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlviii. (Table of Subst.).

v. 117. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 118. *occupied no better your tole*] i. e. used no better your tool, pen: see note, p. 86. v. 52.

v. 119. *Ye xulde haue kowththyd me a fole*] i. e. You should have made me known for, shewn me to be, a fool.

v. 121. *wyse*] i. e. think, intend.

v. 122. *xall*] i. e. shall.

v. 123. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

— *Sarsens*] i. e. Saracen’s.

v. 124. *Row*] i. e. Rough.

— *here*] i. e. hair.

v. 125. *heuery*] i. e. every.

v. 127. *peson*] i. e. pease.

v. 129. *geson*] i. e. scarce, scanty.

v. 131. *Your skyn scabbyd and scuruy,  
Tawny, tannyd, and shuruy, &c.]*

—*shuruy*, i. e., perhaps, “*shrovy*, squalid.” Forby’s *Vocab. of East Anglia*. With this passage compare *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4);

“Fy! skolderit skyn, thow art bot skyre and skrumple.”

“Ane crabbit, *shabbit*, evill facit messane tyk.”

“Thow lukis *lowsy*.”

Dunbar’s *Poems*, ii. 70, 84, 72. ed. Laing.

Page 124. v. 139. *Xall kyt both wyght and grene*] i. e. Shall cut both white and green,—an allusion to the dress which our author appears to have worn as Laureat; see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 140. *to grett*] i. e. too great.

v. 143. *puauntely*] i. e. stinkingly, strongly.

v. 155. *crawes*] i. e. crops, stomachs.

v. 157. *perke*] i. e. perch.

v. 158. *gunmys*] i. e. gums.

Page 124. v. 159. *serpentins*] “His campe was enuironed with artilerie, as fawcones, *serpentynes*, cast haghbushes,” &c. Hall’s *Chronicle* (Henry viii.), fol. xxviii. ed. 1548.

v. 160. *bynde*] i. e. bend; so in the next poem we find “*wyll*” for “*well*,” and “*spynt*” for “*spent*,” peculiarities to be attributed to the transcriber, not to Skelton.

v. 162. *scorpyone*] So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4) “*scorpion* vennemous.” Dunbar’s *Poems*, ii. 75. ed. Laing.

v. 163. *bawdy babyone*] i. e. filthy baboon; see note, p. 161. v. 90.

v. 165. *mantycore*] See note, p. 127. v. 294.

v. 168. *gresly gargone*] i. e. grisly Gorgon.

— *glaymy*] i. e., I suppose, slimy, clammy.

v. 169. *seymy*] i. e. greasy.

Page 125. v. 170. *murrioun*] i. e. Moor; see note, p. 178. v. 22.

— *mawment*] “*Mawment*. Idolum. Simulacrum.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “*Maument marmoset, poupee*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlvii. (Table of Subst.). “*Mawment*, a puppet.” Brockett’s *Gloss. of North Country Words*.—(*Mawmet*, i. e. Mahomet.)

v. 172. *marmoset*] A sort of ape or monkey.

v. 173. *I wyll nat dy in they det*]—*they*, i. e. thy; as in the next poem.—Compare *Cocke Lorelles Bote*;

“Yf he call her calat she calleth hym knaue agayne

She *shyll* not *dye* in his *dette*.”

Sig. B i.

v. 175. *xulddst*] i. e. shouldst.

v. 176. *xall*] i. e. shall.

v. 177. *hole*] i. e. whole.

v. 178. *Soche pelfry thou hast pachchyd*] I do not understand this line: *pelfry* is, perhaps, pilfery; but does it not rather mean—petty goods,—which Garnesche had *pachchyd*, fraudulently got together? “Muche of theyr fishe they do barter with English men, for mele, lasas, and shoes, and other *pelfery*.” Borde’s *Boke of knowledge*, sig. I, reprint. “Owt of whyche countre the sayd Scottys fled, and left mych corne, butters, and other *pylfre*, behinde theim, whyche the ost hade.” Letter from Gray to Crumwell, *State Papers*, iii. 155,—the Vocabulary to which renders *pylfre*, pillage—wrongly, I believe.

v. 179. *howyr wachyd*] i. e. over watched.

v. 180. *thou xuldyst be rachchyd*] i. e. thou shouldst be stretched—have thy neck stretched. So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4);

" For substance and geir thow hes a *widdy teuch*  
On Mont Falcone, about *thy craig to rax*."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 79. ed. Laing.

Page 125. v. 182. *be bedawyd*] Does it mean—be daunted? or, be called simple fellow? see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 183. *fōle*] i. e. fool.

v. 184. *gronde*] i. e. ground.

v. 186. *Syr Dalryrag*] So our author elsewhere;

" Let syr Wrigwrag wrastell with *syr Delarag*."

*Speke, Parrot*, v. 91. vol. ii. 6.

" Aduē nowē, sir Wrig wrag,

Aduē, *sir Dalryrag*!"

*Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.

v. 297. vol. ii. 76.

v. 187. *brag*] i. e. proud, insolent.

v. 189. *kyt . . . to large*] i. e. cut . . . too large.

v. 190. *Suche polkyng paiaunttis ye pley*] i. e. Such plundering pageants, thievish pranks, you play. The expression to "play a pageant"—to play a part,—has before occurred, see note, p. 88. v. 85. With the present passage compare: "This one *pageant* hath stayned al other honest dedes . . . *flagitium*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. N v. ed. 1530. "That was a wyly *pageaunt* . . . *commentum*." *Id.* sig. N vi. "Thou gatest no worshyp by this *pageant* . . . *facinore*." *Id.* sig. P v. "He had thought to playe me a *pagent*: *Il me cuyda donner le bont*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxvii. (Table of Verbes). "A felowe which had renued many of Robin Hodes *Pagentes*." Fabyan's *Chron.* vol. ii. fol. 533. ed. 1559. "After he had *plaied* all his troublesome *pageants*," &c. Holinshed's *Chron.* (Hen. viii.) vol. iii. 830. ed. 1587.

v. 191. *poynt*] i. e. appoint, equip.

— *fresche*] i. e. smart.

v. 192. *he*] i. e. Godfrey; see note on title of the second of these poems, p. 180.

v. 193. *rowllys*] i. e. rolls.

v. 194. *sowllys*] i. e. souls.

v. 197. *That byrd ys nat honest*

*That fyllythe hys owne nest*]

—*fyllythe*, i. e. defileth. This proverb occurs in *The Owl and the Nightingale* (a poem of the 12th century), p. 4. Rox. ed.

v. 199. *wyst what sum wotte*] i. e. knew what some know.

Page 126. v. 204. *Jake a thrum*] In his *Magnyfycence* our author mentions "*Jacke a thrommys bybyll*," v. 1444. vol. i. 272 (also in



his *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 209. vol. i. 370); and in his *Colyn Cloute* he uses the expression,—

“As wyse as Tom a thrum.”

v. 284. vol. i. 322,—

where the MS. has “*Jacke athrum*.”—Compare: “And therto acordes too worthi prechers, *Jacke a Throme* and Ione Brest-Bale.” *Barlesques*,—*Reliquiæ Antiquæ* (by Wright and Halliwell), i. 84.

*goliardum*] Equivalent, probably, to buffoon, or ridiculous rhymers. See Du Cange’s *Gloss.* in v., Tyrwhitt’s note on Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*, v. 562, and Roquefort’s *Gloss.* in v. *Goliard*.

*lusty Garnyshe well beseen Crystofer*] See note on title of the third of these poems, p. 183.

Page 126. v. 1. *gargone*] i. e. Gorgon.

v. 3. *Thowthe ye kan skylle of large and longe*] i. e. Though you be skilled in large and long; see note, p. 95. v. 49.

v. 4. *Ye syng alway the kukkove songe*:

*Your chorlyshe chauntynge ys al o lay*]

—o lay, i. e. one strain. So Lydgate;

“*The cokkove syng can than but oon lay.*”

*The Chorle and the Bird*,—MS. Harl. 116. fol. 151.

v. 12. *Cicero with hys tong of golde*] So Dunbar speaking of Homer and Tully;

“Your *aureate tongis* both bene all to lyte,” &c.

*Poems*, i. 13. ed. Laing.

v. 17. *xalte*] i. e. shalt.

—*warse*] i. e. worse.

v. 18. *They*] i. e. Thy; as in the preceding poem.

Page 127. v. 23. *lest good kan*] i. e. that knows the least good.

v. 25. *wylage*] i. e. village.

v. 28. *Lothsum as Lucifer*] So in *The Flying of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 177. v. 4), “*Luciferis laid*.” Dunbar’s *Poems*, ii. 75. ed. Laing.

v. 29. *gasy*] i. e. gaze, look proudly.

v. 30. *Syr Pers de Brasy*] i. e. Pierre de Brézé, grand-seneschal of Anjou, Poitou, and Normandy, and a distinguished warrior during the reigns of Charles vii. and Lewis xi.: he fell at the battle of Monthéry in 1465.

v. 31. *caytyvys carkes*] i. e. caitiff’s carcass.

v. 32. *blasy*] i. e. blaze, set forth.

v. 33. *Gorge Hardyson*] Perhaps the “George Ardeson” who is several times mentioned in the unpublished *Bokis of Kyngis*

*Paymentis Temp.* Hen. vii. and viii., preserved in the Chapter-House, Westminster: one entry concerning him is as follows;

“ [xxiii. of George Ardeson and Domynicke Sall er  
Hen. vii.] bounden in an obligacion to pay for the  
lycencce of cccl buttes of malvesey vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> } cxvi<sup>ii</sup> xiii<sup>s</sup>.”  
for euery but within iii monethes next  
after they shalbe layde vpon lande }

Page 127. v. 34. *habarion*] i. e. habergeon. “*Haburion. Lorica.*”  
*Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 35. *the Ianuay*] i. e. the Genoese. “The *ianuays* . . . Genuenses.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. k iii. ed. 1530.

v. 36. *trysyd hys trowle away*] i. e. (I suppose) enticed away his trull.

v. 37. *paiantes*] See note, p. 189. v. 190.

v. 39. *gate*] i. e. got.

— *gaudry*] i. e., perhaps, trickery. In the *Towneley Mysteries*, *gavde*, trick, occurs several times.

v. 41. *Fanchyrche strete*] i. e. Fenchurch Street.

v. 42. *lemmanns*] i. e. mistresses.

v. 43. *Bas*] i. e. Kiss.

— *buttyng*] A term of endearment, which I do not understand.

— *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 47. *Bowgy row*] i. e. Budge Row: “This Ward [Cordwainers Street Ward] beginneth in the East, on the West side of Walbrooke, and runneth West, thlorow *Budge row* (a street so called of the Budge Furr, and of Skinners dwelling there),” &c. Stow’s *Survey*, B. iii. 15. ed. 1720.

v. 50. *mow*] i. e. mouth,—mock.

Page 128. v. 54. *lust*] i. e. liking, inclination.

v. 55. *broke*] i. e. badger.

v. 56. *Gup, Syr Gy*] See notes, p. 99. v. 17. p. 184. v. 70.

v. 57. *xulde*] i. e. should.

v. 59. *herey*] i. e. hairy.

v. 60. *on Goddes halfe*] See note, p. 174. v. 501.

v. 61. *pray*] i. e. prey.

v. 63. *auncetry*] i. e. ancestry.

v. 66. *askry*] See notes, p. 145. v. 903. p. 152. v. 1358.

v. 68. *Haroldis*] i. e. Herald.

v. 69. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

v. 73. *brothells*] i. e. harlots. “*Brothell pailiarde putayn.*” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxii. (Table of Subst.).

Page 128. v. 75. *Between the tappett and the walle*] A line which occurs again in our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1249. vol. i. 265: *tappett*, i. e. tapestry, hangings.

v. 76. *Fusty bawdyas*] An expression used again by Skelton in his *Garlande of Laurell*;

“ Foo, foisty bawdias! sum smellid of the smoke.”

v. 639. vol. i. 387.

It occurs in the metrical tale *The Kyng and the Hermyt*;

“ When the coppe comys into the plas,

Canst thou sey *fusty bandyas*, [*bawdyas*]

And think it in your thought?

And you schall here a totted frere

Sey *stryke pantnere*,

And in ye [the] cope leve ryht nouht.”

*Brit. Bibliogr.* iv. 90.

and several times after, in the same poem.

v. 77. *harres*] Equivalent to—collection. Fr. *haras*, a stud.

“ *Haras* of horse. Equicium.” *Prompt. Parv.*,—*MS. Harl.* 221.

v. 78. *clothe of Arres*] i. e. tapestry; so called from Arras in Artois where the chief manufacture of such hangings was.

v. 79. *eylythe*] i. e. aileth.

— *rebawde*] i. e. ribald.

v. 82. *Auaunsid*] i. e. Advanced.

v. 83. *hole*] i. e. whole.

v. 85. *lorell*] See note, p. 183. v. 14.

— *to lewde*] i. e. too ignorant, vile.

v. 86. *Lythe and lystyn*] i. e. Attend and listen—a sort of pleonastic expression common in our earliest poetry.

— *all bechrewe*] See note, p. 97. v. 28.

Page 129. v. 88. *pointyd*] i. e. appointed.

v. 89. *semyth*] i. e. beseemeth.

— *pyllyd pate*] See note, p. 184. v. 68.

v. 91. *scryue*] i. e. write.

v. 92. *cumys*] i. e. becomes.

v. 93. *tumrelle*] i. e. tumbrel.

v. 94. *melle*] i. e. meddle.

v. 95. *The honor of Englande*] i. e. Henry the Eighth.

v. 97. *wyl*] i. e. well; as afterwards in this poem.

— *parcele*] i. e. part, portion.

v. 98. *yaue*] i. e. gave.

v. 99. *Eliconys*] i. e. Helicon's.

v. 101. *commyth*] i. e. becometh.

Page 129. v. 101. *remorde*] Fr. "*Remordre*. To bite again; also, to carve at, or find fault with." Cotgrave's *Dict.* The word is frequently used by Skelton (see, for instance, vol. i. 188, where he introduces it with other terms nearly synonymous,—"reprehending" and "rebukynge").

v. 102. *creaunser*] i. e. tutor: see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.—Erasmus, in his *Paraph. in Epist. Pauli ad Galat.* cap. 4. v. 2,—*Opp.* vii. 956. ed. 1703-6, has these words; "sed metu cohibetur, sed alieno arbitrio ducitur, sub *tutoribus* et *actoribus* agens," &c.: which are thus rendered in *The Paraphrase of Erasmus vpon the Newe Testament*, vol. ii. fol. xiii. ed. 1548-9; "but is kept vnder with feare, and ruled as other men wyll, passyng that tyme vnder *creansers* and *gouernours*," &c. (Fr. *creanser*.)

v. 105. *primordiale*] i. e. original, earliest.

v. 106. *rybawde*] i. e. ribald.

— *reclame*] i. e. tame,—a metaphor from falconry; see note, p. 148. v. 1125.

v. 111. *warlde*] i. e. world.

v. 114. *bawdy*] i. e. foul; see note, p. 161. v. 90.

Page 130. v. 117. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

— *pyllyd*] See note, p. 184. v. 68.

— *sade*] i. e. sad,—sober, discreet,—wise (see the preceding line).

v. 120. *Thowth*] i. e. Though.

v. 122. *throw*] i. e. little while, moment.

v. 125. *thé froo*] i. e. from thee.

v. 127. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant.

— *shrow*] i. e. curse.

v. 132. *Prickyd*] i. e. Pointed.

v. 133. *I wold sum manys bake ink horne*

*Wher thi nose spectacle case*]

— *manys*, i. e. man's: *bake*, i. e. back: *Wher*, i. e. Were. Compare our author's poem against Dundas, v. 37. vol. i. 194, and Bale's *Kynge Iohan*, p. 35. Camden ed.

v. 135. *wyll*] i. e. well; as before in this poem.

v. 136. *ouyrthwarthe*] i. e. overthwart,—cross, perverse, cavilous, captious.

v. 144. *steuyn*] i. e. voice.

v. 145. *follest*] i. e. foulest.

v. 146. *lyddyr*] Or *lither*,—is—sluggish, slothful, idle; but the word is often used in the more general meaning of wicked, evil, depraved.

Page 130. v. 146. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant.

v. 147. *well thewde*] i. e. well dispositioned, well mannered.

Page 131. v. 148. *Besy*] i. e. Busy.

v. 149. *Syr Wrig wrag*] A term several times used by Skelton ; see note, p. 189. v. 186.

v. 151. *skyght*] i. e. trick, contrivance.

v. 153. *to mykkylle*] i. e. too much.

v. 154. *I xulde but lese*] i. e. I should but lose.

v. 155. *tragydese*] i. e. tragedies. Skelton does not mean here dramatic pieces : compare his piece *Against the Scottes*, v. 72. vol. i. 184. So Lydgate's celebrated poem, *The TRAGEDIES, gathered by Iohn Bochas, of all such Princes as fell from theyr estates, &c.*

v. 157. *my proces for to saue*]—*proces*, i. e. story ; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 146. v. 969. So our author in his *Why come ye nat to Courte* ;

“ Than, our *processe for to stable*.”

v. 533. vol. ii. 43.

v. 158. *xall*] i. e. shall.

v. 162. *a tyd*] i. e. betime.

v. 164. *Haruy Haftar*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.

v. 166. *xulde*] i. e. should.

v. 170. *hay . . . ray*] Names of dances, the latter less frequently mentioned than the former :

“ I can daunce *the raye*, I can both pipe and sing.”

Barclay's *First Egloge*, sig. A ii. ed. 1570.

v. 171. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 173. *lewdenes*] i. e. ignorance, baseness, worthlessness.

v. 176. *spynt*] i. e. spent, employed.

v. 180. *I xall thé aquyte*] i. e. I shall requite thee.

#### AGAINST VENEMOUS TONGUES.

Page 132. *Psalm cxlij.*] *Vulg.* cxix. 8.

*Psal. lxxvii.*] *Vulg.* li. 7.

v. 4. *Hoyning*] “*Hoigner*. To grumble, mutter, murmur ; to repine ; also, to whyne as a child or dog.” *Cotgrave's Dict.* “*Hoi*, a word vsed in driuing hogges,” says Minsheu ; who proceeds to derive it “ a Gr. *κοτ*, quod est imitatio vocis porcellorum.” *Guide into Tongues.*

— *groynis*] See note, p. 180. v. 2.

— *wrotes*] i. e. roots.

Page 132. v. 2. *made . . . a windmil of an olde mat*] The same expression occurs again in our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1040. vol. i. 258.

v. 4. *commaunde*] i. e. commend.

— *Cok wat*] See note, p. 108. v. 178.

Page 133. v. 2. *lack*] i. e. fault, blame.

v. 3. *In your crosse rowe nor Christ crosse you spede*]—*crosse rowe*, i. e. alphabet; so called, it is commonly said, because a cross was prefixed to it, or perhaps because it was written in the form of a cross. See Nares's *Gloss.* in v. *Christ-cross*. *Christ crosse you spede* alludes to some other elementary form of instruction:

“How long agoo lerned ye *Crist crosse me spede*?”

Lydgate's *Prohemy of a mariage*, &c.,—  
*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 50.

and see title of a poem cited p. 167. v. 296.

v. 7. *cognisaunce*] i. e. badge.

v. 1. *scole*] i. e. school, teaching.

— *haute*] i. e. high, lofty.

v. 2. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 2. *faitours*] Has been explained before (see p. 91. v. 172)—deceivers, dissemblers; and is rendered by Tyrwhitt (*Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*), lazy, idle fellows; but here the word seems to be used as a general term of reproach,—scoundrels.

— *half straught*] i. e. half in their senses.

v. 4. *liddrous*] See note, p. 193. v. 146.

— *lewde*] i. e. ignorant, vile.

v. 8. *vale of bonet of their proude sayle*]—*vale*, i. e. lower: *bonet* means a small sail attached to the larger sails.

v. 4. *ill hayle*] See note, p. 176. v. 617.

Page 134. v. 4. *vntayde*] i. e. untied, loose.

— *renning*] i. e. running.

v. 7. *lewdey allowed*] i. e., perhaps, ignorantly approved of.

v. 9. *vertibilite*] i. e. variableness.

v. 10. *folabilite*] i. e. folly.

v. 12. *coarte*] i. e. coarct, constrain.

v. 18. *huy the gy of thre*] Perhaps an allusion to the dance called *heydeguyes* (a word variously spelt).

v. 2. *Pharaotis*] i. e. (I suppose) Pharaoh.

v. 1. *vnhappy*] i. e. mischievous.

Page 135. v. 2. *atame*] i. e. tame.

v. 1. *tratlers*] i. e. prattlers, tattlers.

v. 8. *Scalis Malis*] i. e. Cadiz. “The tounes men of Caleis, or

*Caleis males*, sodainly rong their common bell," &c. Hall's *Chronicle* (Hen. viii.), fol. xiii. ed. 1548. "His fortunatest piece I esteem the taking of *Cadiz Malez*." *A Parallel of the Earl of Essex and the Duke of Buckingham*,—*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, p. 177. ed. 1672.

Page 135. v. 4. *nut shalis*] i. e. nutshells.

v. 7. *ren*] i. e. run.

— *lesinges*] i. e. falsehoods.

v. 8. *wrate suche a bil*] i. e. wrote such a letter.

v. 10. *ill ápayed*] i. e. ill pleased, ill satisfied.

v. 1. *hight*] i. e. is called.

v. 2. *quight*] i. e. requite.

v. 5. *Although he made it neuer so tough*] The expression, *to make it tough*, i. e. to make difficulties, occurs frequently, and with several shades of meaning, in our early writers; see R. of Gloucester's *Chronicle*, p. 510. ed. Hearne, and the various passages cited in Tyrwhitt's *Gloss*. to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales* in v. *Tough*. Palsgrave has "I *Make it tough* I make it coye as maydens do or persons that be strange if they be asked a questyon." *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cxcxii. (Table of Verbes).

#### ON TYME.

Page 137. v. 5. *hym lyst*] i. e. pleases him.

v. 6. *couenable*] i. e. fit.

v. 10. *sad*] i. e. serious.

v. 17. *trauell*] i. e. travail, labour.

v. 21. *prease*] i. e. press, throng.

Page 138. v. 23. *lacke*] i. e. blame.

v. 24. *rotys*] i. e. roots.

— *vere*] i. e. spring.

*Quod*] i. e. Quoth.

#### PRAYER TO THE SECONDE PARSON.

Page 139. v. 7. *Agayne*] i. e. Against.

v. 8. *woundis fyue*] A common expression in our early poetry;

"Jhesu, for *thi woundes fyue*," &c.

Minot's *Poems*, p. 5. ed. Ritson.

See too Dunbar's *Poems*, i. 229. ed. Laing.

Page 140. v. 10. *blo*] i. e. livid; see note, p. 103. v. 3.

#### WOFFFULLY ARAID

Is mentioned by our author as one of his compositions in the *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1418. vol. i. 417.

With the opening of this piece compare Hawes's *Conuercyon of Swerers*, where Christ is made to exclaim,

"They newe agayne do hange me on the rode,  
They tere my sydes, and are nothyng dysmayde,  
My woundes they do open, and deuoure my blode:  
I, god and man, moost *wofully arayde*,  
To you complayne, *it maye not be denayde*;  
Ye nowe to lugge me, ye tere me at the roote,  
Yet I to you am chefe refuyte and bote."

and a little after,

"Why arte thou *harde herted*," &c. Sig. A iii. ed. n. d. 4to.  
Barclay too has,

"Some sweareth armes, nayles, heart, and body,  
Tearing our Lorde worse then the Jewes him *arayde*."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 83. ed. 1570.

*Woffully araid* is, I believe, equivalent to—wofully disposed of or treated, in a woful condition. "*Araye* condicion or case *poynt*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xviii. (Table of Subst.)—(and see note, p. 164. v. 163).

"*Isaac*. What have I done, fader, what have I saide?

*Abraham*. Truly, no kyns ille to me.

*Isaac*. And thus gyltles shalle be *arayde*."

*Abraham*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 40.

—"His [Tybert's] body was al to beten, and blynde on the one eye. Whan the kyng wyte this, that tybert was thus *arayed*, he was sore angry, &c." *Reynard the Fox*, sig. b 8. ed. 1481. Again in the same romance, when Isegrym the wolf has received a kick on the head from a mare, he says to Reynard, "I am so foule *arayed* and sore hurte, that an herte of stone myght haue pyte of me." Sig. f 4.

"Who was wyth loue: more *wofully arayed*  
Than were these twayne."

Hawes's *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. I iiiii. ed. 1555.

"I am fowle *arayed* with a chyne cowgh. *Laceor pertussi*."—"He was sore *arayed* with sycknesse. *Morbo atrociter conflictus est*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sigs. H iii. I ii. ed. 1530.

Page 141. v. 4. *naid*] i. e. denied.

v. 5. *bloo*] i. e. livid; see note, p. 103. v. 3.

v. 8. *encheson*] i. e. cause.

v. 9. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

v. 12. *fretid*] Equivalent to—galled.

v. 14. *mowid*] i. e. made mouths at, mocked.

v. 19. *hart rote*] i. e. heart-root.



Page 141. v. 20. *pany[s]* i. e. pains.

— *vaynys*] i. e. veins.

— *crake*] i. e. crack.

Page 142. v. 24.

*Entretid thus in most cruell wyse,*

*Was like a lombe offerd in sacrifice]*

*Entretid*, i. e. Treated. So in a “litel dite” by Lydgate, appended to his *Testamentum*;

“Drawen as a felon in moost cruel wyse

*Was lik a lamb offryd in sacrifise.”*

*MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 64.*

v. 29. *bobbid*] i. e. struck. So Lydgate in the piece just cited;

“Bete and eke *bobbid*.”

*Ibid.*

and in the *Coventry Mysteries*, Nichodemus seeing Christ on the cross, says

“Why haue þe *bobbyd* and thus betyn owth

All his blyssyd blood?”

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 186.*

— *robbid*] i. e. (I suppose) robbed.

v. 30. *Onfayned*] Generally means un-glad, displeased, which even in the forced sense of—to my sorrow, is against the intention of the passage: it seems to be used here for—Unfeignedly: and see note, p. 207. v. 81.

— *deynyð*] i. e. disdained;

“Youth *dayneth* counsell, scorning discretion.”

Barclay’s *Fifth Egloge*, sig. D ii. ed. 1570.

v. 33. *myȝt*] i. e. might.

v. 39. *enterly*] i. e. entirely.

v. 43. *ȝytt*] i. e. yet.

v. 45. *race*] i. e. tear, wound.

v. 48. *Butt gyve me thyne hert*]—*hert*, i. e. heart. With this and

v. 41 compare Lydgate’s “litel dite” already cited;

“*Gyff me thyn herte*, and be no mor *vnkynde*.”

*MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 66.*

Page 143. v. 49. *wrouȝt*] i. e. wrought, formed.

— *bowȝt*] i. e. bought, redeemed.

v. 50. *hyȝt*] i. e. high.

v. 55. *sawlys*] i. e. soul’s.

v. 59. *Hytt*] i. e. It.

— *nayd*] i. e. denied.

v. 60. *blow*] i. e. livid; see note, p. 103. v. 3.

## NOW SYNGE WE, &amp;c.

This piece is mentioned by Skelton as his own composition in the *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1420. vol. i. 417.

Page 144. v. 1. *Now synge we as we were wont,*  
*Vexilla regis prodeunt]*

Compare Lydgate;

“ Wherefore *I synge as I was wont*  
*Vexilla regis prodeunt.*”

*Poem about various birds singing praises*  
*to God,—MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 38.*

The hymn *Vexilla regis prodeunt*, &c. may be seen in *Hymni Ecclesiæ e Breviario Parisiensi*, 1838, p. 71. I ought to add that the present poem is not a translation of it.

v. 3. *on felde is [s]playd]* i. e. is displayed on field.

v. 4. *nayd]* i. e. denied.

v. 11. *thees]* i. e. thighs.

v. 13. *pyne]* i. e. pain.

v. 14. *spylt]* i. e. destroyed, put to death.

v. 17. *dong]* i. e. dung, struck.

Page 145. v. 25. *fote]* i. e. foot.

v. 31. *Syth]* i. e. Since.

v. 33. *chere]* i. e. spirit, — or reception.

v. 35. *lyhes]* i. e. pleases.

v. 40. *eysell]* i. e. vinegar.

v. 51. *doone]* i. e. done.

Page 146. v. 60. *isprode]* i. e. spread.

v. 68. *payne]* i. e. labour, strive.

v. 71. *mys]* i. e. miss, fail.

v. 72. *Withouten nay]* i. e. Without contradiction, assuredly.

v. 74. *hardnes]* i. e. cruelty.

## LATIN POEM.

Page 147. v. 7. *gentis Agarenæ]* i. e. of the race of Hagar.

## THE MANER OF THE WORLD NOW A DAYES.

In giving this poem a place among our author's undoubted productions, I now apprehend that I deferred too much to the judgment of my friend Mr. J. P. Collier, who had recently reprinted it without suspecting its genuineness. It may, after all, be Skelton's; but at any rate it is only a *rifacimento* of the following verses,—found in *MS. Sloane*, 747. fol. 88, and very difficult to decipher:

“ So propre cappes  
 So lytle hattes  
 And so false hartes  
 Saw y never.

So wyde gownes  
 In cytees and townes  
 And so many sellers of bromys  
 Say I never.

Suche garded huoes. [hose]  
 Suche playted shoes  
 And suche a pose  
 Say y never.

Dowbletes not[?] syde  
 The syde so wyde  
 And so moche pride  
 Was never.

So many ryven shertes  
 So well appareld chyrches  
 And so many lewed clerkes  
 Say I never.

So fayre coursers  
 So godely trappers  
 And so fewe foluers  
 Say y never.

So many fayere suerdes  
 So lusty knyghtes and lordes  
 And so fewe covered bordes  
 Say I never.

So joly garded clokes  
 So many clyppers of grotes  
 And go vntyde be the throtes  
 Say I never.

So many wyde pu[r]ces  
 And so fewe gode horses  
 And so many curses  
 Say y never.

Suche bosters and braggers  
 And suche newe facyshyont daggers  
 And so many cursers  
 Say I never.

So many propere knyffes  
So well appareld wyfes  
And so evyll of there lyfes  
Say I never.

The stretes so swepyng  
With wemen clothyng  
And so moche sweryng  
Say I never.

Suche blendyng of legges  
In townes and hegges  
And so many plegges  
Say I never.

Of wymen kynde  
Lased be hynde  
So lyke the fende  
Say I never.

So many spyes  
So many lyes  
And so many thevys  
Say I never.

So many wronges  
So few mery songges  
And so many ivel tonges  
Say I neuer.

So moche trechery  
Symony and vsery  
Poverté and lechery  
Say I never.

So fewe sayles  
So lytle avayles  
And so many jayles  
Sawe y never.

So many esterlynges  
Lombardes and flemynges  
To bere away our wynynges  
Sawe I never.

Be there sotyll weys  
Al Englande decays  
For suche false Januayes  
Sawe I neuer.

Amonge the ryche  
Where frenship ys to seche  
But so fayre glosynge speche  
Sawe I never.

So many poore  
Comynge to the dore  
And so litle socour  
Sawe I never.

So prowde and say [gay ?]  
So joly in aray  
And so litle money  
Sawe I never.

So many sellers  
So fewe byers  
And so many marchaunt taylors  
Sawe I never.

Executores havynge mony and ware  
Than havynge so litle care  
How the pore sowle shall fare  
Sawe I never.

So many lawers vse  
The truthe to refuse  
And suche falsehed excuse  
Sawe I never.

Whan a man ys dede  
His wiffe so shortely wed  
And havynge suche hast to bed  
Sawe I neuer.

So many maydens blamed  
Wrongefully not defamed  
And beyenge so lytle ashamyd  
Sawe I never.

Relygious in cloystere closyd  
And prestes and large<sup>1</sup> losed  
Beyenge so evyll disposyd  
Sawe I never.

<sup>1</sup> *and large*] Qy. "at large?" but it is by no means certain that "large" is the reading of the MS.

God saue our sovereygne lord the kynge  
 And alle his royal sprynge  
 For so noble a prince reyny[n]ge  
 Sawe I never."

Page 148. v. 9. *gardes*] i. e. facings, trimmings.

v. 10. *Jagged*] See note, p. 163. v. 124: but here probably (as certainly in v. 54) something ornamental is meant.

— *al to-torne*] See note, p. 100. v. 32.

v. 15. *hostryes*] i. e. inns.

v. 17. *warkes*] i. e. works.

v. 22. *preves*] i. e. proves; equivalent, perhaps, to—turn out well.

Page 149. v. 25. *garded hose*] i. e. faced, trimmed breeches.

v. 26. *cornede*] i. e. horned, pointed.

v. 29. *questes*] i. e. inquests.

v. 31. *quitte*] i. e. acquitted.

v. 50. *craheres*] i. e. vaunters, big talkers.

v. 54. *cultyng and jaggig*] See note above, v. 10: *cultyng*, I believe, should be *cuttyng*.

Page 150. v. 57. *knaches*] i. e. trifles, toys, or perhaps tricks.

v. 58. *naughty pakes*] An expression which occurs again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 188. vol. i. 369, is common in writers of a much later date, and is not yet altogether obsolete (see *The Dialect of Craven*, &c. in *Noughty-Pack*),—equivalent to worthless, loose persons (properly, it would seem, cheaters; see Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Pack*).

Page 151. v. 90. *kepe tuche*] i. e. keep contract, agreement.

v. 93. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 94. *bordoure*] i. e. border.

v. 101. *bowyers*] i. e. bow-makers.

v. 102. *fletchers*] i. e. arrow-makers.

v. 105. *chepers*] i. e. traffickers, sellers (compare the fourth stanza on the opposite page).

v. 109. *alle sellers*] i. e. ale-sellers.

v. 110. *baudy*] i. e. foul; see note, p. 161. v. 90.

— *sellers*] i. e. cellars.

v. 113. *pinkers*] Some cant term which I do not understand.

Page 152. v. 121. *vacabounde*] i. e. vagabond.

v. 122. *londe*] i. e. land.

v. 123. *bonde*] i. e. bound.

v. 129. *fleyng*] i. e. flying.

v. 130. *males*] i. e. bags, wallets, pouches.

Page 152. v. 138. *covetous*] i. e. covetise, covetousness.

v. 141. *carders*] i. e. card-players.

v. 143. *yl ticers*] i. e. evil-enticers.

v. 145. *lollers*] "Apostaticus . . . anglice a renegade or *loller*." *Ortus Vocab.* ed. 1514. "*Lollar heretique*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlv. (Table of Subst.). So at the conclusion of *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, the term *Lollard* is used to signify a heretic: see Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 445 (note), ed. Laing. Compare too our author's *Replycacion*, &c. v. 204. vol. i. 215.

v. 146. *tollers*] i. e. tellers, speakers.

v. 147. *pollers*] i. e. plunderers.

Page 153. v. 153. *So many avayles*] An expression which I do not understand: the poem just given from *MS. Sloane* has "*So lytle avayles*;" see p. 201, last stanza but two.

v. 154. *geales*] i. e. gaols.

v. 161. *jaches*] i. e. jackets.

v. 163. *partlettes*] i. e. ruffs.

v. 166. *tucking hookes*] Another expression which I do not understand.

v. 169. *song*] i. e. sung.

v. 178. *brybors*] i. e. thieves, — properly, pilferers. "*Briboure. Mantichulus*." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499; and see note on our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1242.

v. 182. *everichone*] i. e. every one.

Page 154. v. 186. *convenient*] i. e. fitting, suitable.

#### WARE THE HAUKE.

This poem was evidently called forth by a real event; but the name of the "hawking parson" has not transpired. According to Barclay, skill in hawking sometimes advanced its possessor to a benefice;

"But if I durst truth plainly vtter and expresse,  
This is the speciall cause of this inconuenience,  
That greatest fooles, and fullest of lewdnes,  
Hauing least wit, and simplest science,  
Are first promoted, and haue greatest reuerence,  
For if one can flatter, and beare a Hauke on his fist,  
He shalbe made Parson of Honington or of Clist."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 2. ed. 1570.

I may add, that afterwards, in the same work, when treating of indecorous behaviour at church, Barclay observes;

“ Into the Church then comes another sotte,  
Without deuotion, ietting vp and downe,  
Or to be seene, and to shoue his garded cote :  
*Another on his fiste a Sparhauke or Fawcane,*” &c.

fol. 85.

Page 155. v. 5. *abused*] i. e. vitiated, depraved.

“ Be all yonge galandes of these *abused* sorte,  
Whiche in yonge age vnto the court resorte ?”

Barclay's *Third Egloge*, sig. C ii. ed. 1570.

v. 8. *daw*] i. e. simpleton, fool; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 16. *him fro*] i. e. from him.

Page 156. v. 22. *dysgysed*] i. e. guilty of unbecoming conduct :  
so again in our author's *Colyn Cloute* ;

“ They mought be better aduysed

Then to be so *dysgysed*.” v. 581. vol. i. 333.

v. 30. *apostrofacion*] i. e. apostrophe.

v. 34. *wrate*] i. e. wrote.

v. 35. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant, worthless.

v. 42. *Dis*] Of which Skelton was rector; see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

v. 43. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

— *fauconer*] i. e. falconer.

v. 44. *pawtenar*] “ *Pautner* [*Pawtenere*, MS. Harl. 221.]. *Cassidile*.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “ Will. Brito: *Cassidile* dicitur pera Aucupis in modum reticuli facta, in quo ponit quos in casse, id est, rete, cepit.” Du Cange's *Gloss.* in v. “ Pera . . . anglice a skryppe or a *pawtner*.” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

v. 48. *hogeous*] i. e. hugeous, huge.

v. 49. *auter*] i. e. altar.

v. 50. *craked*] i. e. talked vauntingly.

Page 157. v. 55. *yede*] i. e. went.

v. 56. *pray*] i. e. prey.

v. 60. *tyrid*] A term in falconry: the hawk *tired* on what was thrown to her, when she pulled at and tore it.

v. 62. *mutid*] i. e. dunged.

— *a chase*] Compare a passage in that curious tract, by Walter Smith, *xii Mery Jestes of the wyddow Edyth* ;

“ Her potage & eke her ale were well poudred

With an holsome influence that surgeons call

Pouder Sinipari that wil make on cast his gall :”

in consequence of which, she is compelled suddenly to quit the supper-table, and,



" When that she was vp, she got her fourth apace,  
And er she had walkt xxx fote, she marked a *chase*  
And eftsones another, through the Hal as she yede," &c.

Sig. f iii. ed. 1573.

" A *chase* at tennis is that spot where a ball falls, beyond which the adversary must strike his ball to gain a point or chace. At long tennis, it is the spot where the ball leaves off rolling." Douce's *Illust. of Shakespeare*, i. 485. Compare our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 880. vol. ii. 53.

Page 167. v. 63. *corporas*] i. e. communion-cloth, the fine linen cloth used to cover the *body*, or consecrated elements.

v. 65. *gambawdis*] i. e. gambols, pranks.

v. 66. *wexid*] i. e. waxed.

— *gery*] "*Gerysshe*, wylde or lyght heeded *farouche*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxxviii. (Table of Adiect.).

" Howe *gery* fortune furyous and wode."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. iii. leaf lxxvii.  
ed. Wayland.

" And as a swalowe *geryshe* of her flyghte,

Twene slowe and swifte, now croked nowe vpright."

*Ibid.* B. vi. leaf cxxxiii.

Tyrwhitt explains "*gery*—changeable." *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*. Richardson observes that in the present passage of Skelton "it seems to be *giddy* (sc.) with turning round." *Dict.* in v.

v. 69. *the rode loft*] A loft (generally placed just over the passage out of the church into the chancel,) where stood the *rood*,—an image of Christ on the cross, with figures of the Virgin Mary and Saint John on each side of it: compare v. 126 of the present poem;

" His hawke then flew vppon  
*The rode with Mary and John.*"

v. 70. *perkyd*] i. e. perched.

v. 71. *fauconer*] i. e. falconer.

— *prest*] i. e. ready.

v. 72. *dow*] i. e. pigeon.

v. 73. *And cryed, Stow, stow, stow!*] So Fansy, in our author's *Magnyfycence*, exclaims to his hawk,

" *Stowe*, byrde, *stowe*, *stowe*!

It is best I fede my hawke now."

v. 980. vol. i. 257.

Compare Brathwait's *Merlin*;



“ But *stow*, bird, *stow*,  
 See now the game's afoote,  
 And white-mail'd Nisus,  
 He is flying to't.”

*Odes*, p. 250, appended to *Natures  
 Embassie*, 1621.

“ Make them come from it to your fist, eyther much or little, with calling and chirping to them, saying: Towe, Towe, or *Stowe*, *Stowe*, as Falconers vse.” Turberville's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 182. ed. 1611.

Page 157. v. 76. *lure*] See note, p. 147. v. 1100.

v. 78. *endude*] “ She [the hawk] *Enduyth* whan her meete in her bowelles falle to dygestyon.” *Book of St. Albans*, by Juliana Barnes, sig. C iii.

v. 79. *ensaymed*] i. e. purged from her grease. “ *Ensayme* of an hawke,” says the lady just quoted, “ is the greeyes.” Sig. A v. See too “ How you shall *enseame* a Hawke,” &c. in Turberville's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 115. ed. 1611.

v. 80. *reclaymed*] i. e. tamed; see note, p. 148. v. 1125.

v. 81. *fawconer*] i. e. falconer.

— *vnfayned*] Either, unfeignedly (in the next line but six is “ not *fayne* nor forge”) or un-glad, displeased: see note, p. 198. v. 30.

Page 158. v. 83. *lyst*] i. e. liking, inclination.

v. 85. *loked*] i. e. looked.

— *the frounce*] Is a distemper in which a whitish foam gathers in wrinkles (frounces) about the hawk's mouth and palate. “ The *Frounce* proceedeth of moist and cold humours, which descend from the hawkes head to their palate and the roote of the tongue. And of that cold is engendred in the tongue the *Frounce*,” &c. Turberville's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 303. ed. 1611.

v. 87. *the gorge*] “ Is that part of the Hawk which first receiveth the meat, and is called the *Craw* or *Crop* in other fowls.” Latham's *Faulconry*, (Explan. of Words of Art), 1658.

v. 89. *clap*] i. e. stroke.

v. 91. *sparred*] i. e. fastened, shut (“ *boltyd* and *barryd*” being in the next line).

v. 93. *wyth a prety gyn*]—*gyn*, i. e. contrivance.

“ And *with a prety gynne*

Gyue her husbande an horne.”

*The boke of mayd Emlyn*, &c. n. d. sig. A ii.

v. 100. *On Sainct John decollacion*] i. e. On the festival of the beheading of St. John.

Page 158. v. 103. *secundum Sarum*] So in Sir D. Lyndsay's *Complaynt of the Papingo*;

"Suppose the geis and hennis suld cry alarum,  
And we sall serve *secundum usum Sarum*."

*Works*, i. 327. ed. Chal.

The proverbial expression, "It is done *secundum usum Sarum*," is thus explained by Fuller: "It began on this occasion; Many Offices or forms of service were used in severall Churches in England, as the Office of York, Hereford, Bangor, &c. which caused a deal of Confusion in Gods Worship, untill Osmond Bishop of Sarum, about the year of our Lord 1090. made that Ordinall or Office which was generally received all over England, so that Churches thence forward easily understood one another, all speaking the same words in their Liturgy. It is now applied to those persons which do, and Actions which are formally and solemnly done, in so Regular a way by Authentick Precedents, and Paterns of unquestionable Authority, that no just exception can be taken thereat." *Worthies (Wilt-Shire)*, p. 146. ed. 1662.

v. 104. *Marche harum*] i. e. March hare.

v. 106. *let*] i. e. leave, desist.

v. 107. *fet*] i. e. fetch.

v. 110. *to halow there the fox*]—*halow*, i. e. halloo. "Men blew the hornes and cryed and *halowed the foxe*." *Reynard the Fox*, sig. h 5. ed. 1481.

v. 112. *Boke*] i. e. Book.

Page 159. v. 114. *lectryne*] "*Lecterne* to syng at." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xliiii. (Table of Subst.).

"Sum syng at the *lectorne* with long eares lyke an asse."

Bale's *Kynge Johan*, p. 27. Camd. ed.

Or simply, a reading-desk: see note on v. 120.

v. 116. *With, troll, cytrace, and trouy*] So in *Apilus and Virginia*, by R. B., 1575;

"*With hey tricke, how trowle, troy trip, and troy trace*."

Sig. B.

v. 117. *hankin bouy*] Compare *Thersytes*, n. d.;

"And we wyll haue minstrelsy  
that shall pype *hankyn boby*."

p. 62. Roxb. ed.

and Nash's *Haue with you to Saffron-walden*, 1596; "No vulgar respects haue I, what Hoppenny Hoe and his fellow *Hankin Booby* thinke of mee." Sig. K 2: and Brome's *Joviall Crew*, 1652; "he makes us even sick of his sadness, that were wont to see my Ghos-sips cock to day, mould Cocklebread, daunce clutterdepouch and

*Hannykin booby*, binde barrells, or do any thing before him, and he would laugh at us." Act ii. sc. i. sig. D 2.

Page 159. v. 119. *fawconer*] i. e. falconer.

vv. 120, 121. *gospellers . . . pystillers*] "*Gospellar* that syngeth the gospell." "*Pysteller* [Epistler] that syngeth the masse." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fols. xxxvii., liiii. (Table of Subst.). But in our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe* we find,

"Shal rede the Gospell at masse

Shal rede there the *pystell*."

vv. 423, 5. vol. i. 64.

and see Todd's Johnson's *Dict.* in vv. *Gospeller*, *Epistler*.

v. 125. *gydyng*] "He controlled my lyuynge and *gydyng* . . . mores." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. N vi. ed. 1530.

"Wise women has wayis, and wonderfull *gydyngis*."

Dunbar's tale of *The Tua Maryit Wemen and the Wedo*,—*Poems*, i. 77. ed. Laing.

v. 127. *The rode with Mary and John*] See note on v. 69. p. 206.

v. 128. *fon*] i. e. fool.

v. 129. *daw*] i. e. simpleton; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 137. *hawhis bels*] i. e. the bells attached to the feet of the hawk.

v. 138. *losels*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellows,—the same as *lorels*, which has several times occurred before (see note, p. 132. v. 488, &c.): "Lorell or *losell* or lurdeyn." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "Lorrell or *losell*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlv. (Table of Subst.).

v. 142. *snappar*] i. e. stumble; but see note, p. 92. v. 4.

v. 144. *loke*] i. e. look.

Page 160. v. 146. *bokis*] i. e. books.

v. 149. *mayden Meed*] See the allegorical account of Meed in *Pierce Plowman*; where we find,

"That is *mede the maid*, quod she, hath noyed me full oft."

Sig. B iv. ed. 1561.

and again, "Saue *mede the mayde*," &c. sig. C iii. "Now is *mede the mayde*," &c. *ibid*.

v. 158. *toke*] i. e. took.

v. 159. *this*] Perhaps for *thus*: compare v. 181.

v. 164. *Exodi*] i. e. the book of *Exodus*.

"In *Exodi* ben these mencions."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf vii. ed. Wayland.

Page 160. v. 166. *Regum*] i. e. *The Third*, now called *The First, Book of Kings*.

Page 161. v. 178. *the rode*] See note on v. 69. p. 206.

v. 181. *this*] i. e. thus; see note, p. 86. v. 38.

v. 183. *dowues donge*] i. e. pigeon's dung.

v. 194. *croked*] i. e. crooked.

— *Cacus*] See extract from *The Recuyel of the Historyes of Troy*, in note, p. 213. v. 23.

v. 196. *Nother*] i. e. Neither.

— *Olibrius*] Was "the provost" by whose order Saint Margaret, after being put to sundry tortures, was beheaded at Antioch. *Golden Legende*, fol. ccxiii. sqq. ed. 1483. See also *The Legend of Seynt Mergrete*, printed from the Auchinleck MS., in Turnbull's *Legendæ Catholicæ*. Most readers will recollect Mr. Milman's dramatic poem, *The Martyr of Antioch*.

v. 198.

———— *Phalary,*  
*Rehersed in Valery*]

i. e. Phalaris, recorded in Valerius Maximus, lib. iii. cap. iii. (where it is related that the Agrigentines, at the instigation of Zeno Eleates, stoned the tyrant Phalaris to death. "'Tis plain," says Bentley, "he mistakes Phalaris for Nearchus." *Diss. upon the Ep. of Phalaris*,—*Works*, i. 241. ed. Dyce), and lib. ix. cap. ii.

v. 200. *Sardanapall*] So our early writers often spell his name;

"Last of all was *Sardanapall*."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, Boke ii. leaf L.  
ed. Wayland.

Page 162. v. 204. *Egeas*] Is mentioned with various other evil personages in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*;

"Herod thy uthir eme, and grit *Egeass*."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 86. ed. Laing.

and in the Second Part of Marlowe's *Tamburlaine*;

"The headstrong jades of Thrace Alcides tamed,  
That King Egeus fed with humane flesh."

Last sc. of act iv. sig. G 3. ed. 1606.

v. 205. *Syr Pherumbras*] See note, p. 178. v. 15.

v. 211. *poll by poll*] i. e. head by head,—one by one.

"And ye shall here the names *poll by poll*."

*Coke Lorelles bote*, sig. B ii.

v. 212. *Arystobell*] i. e. (I suppose) Aristobulus,—who, having succeeded his father Hyrcanus as high-priest and governor of Judea, assumed the title of king,—cast his mother into prison, and starved her to death,—caused his brother Antigonus to be assassinated,—

and died after reigning a year. See Prideaux's *Connect.* Part ii. B. vi.

Page 162. v. 214. *miscreantys*] i. e. infidels. "These thre kynges were the fyrst of *myscreauntes* that byleued on cryst." *The three kynges of Coleyne*, sig. C ii. ed. 1526.

v. 216. *Sowden*] i. e. Soldan, Sultan.

v. 225. *pekysch*] See note, p. 129. v. 409.

v. 228. *crokid*] i. e. crooked.

v. 230. *this*] i. e. thus; as before, see v. 181.

— *ouerthwarted*] i. e. cavilled, wrangled. "To hafte or *ouerthwarte* in a matter, to wrangle." Baret's *Alvearie* in v.

v. 231. *proces*] i. e. subject-matter; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 146. v. 969. p. 194. v. 157.

Page 163. v. 233. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 234. *boke*] i. e. book.

v. 239. *rehers*] i. e. tell, declare.

v. 240. *sentence*] i. e. meaning.

v. 241. *scholys*] i. e. schools.

v. 242. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 244. *Dawcocke*] See note, p. 113. v. 301.

Page 164. v. 249. *fista*] i. e. fist.

v. 250. *you lista*] i. e. you please.

v. 260. *Dialetica*] i. e. Dialectica.

v. 264. *forica*] Is Latin for a public jakes; and compare vv. 62, 183: but I cannot determine the meaning of it here.

v. 270. *Jacke Harys*] Must not be mistaken for the name of the person who called forth this piece; we have been already told that he "shall be nameless," v. 38. So in our author's *Magnyfycence*, Courtly Abusyon terms Cloked Colusyon "cankard *Jacke Hare*." v. 768. vol. i. 250. There is a poem by Lydgate (at least attributed to him) concerning a personage called *Jak Hare*, of which the first stanza is as follows:

"A froward knave plainly to discryve  
And a sluggard plainly to declare  
A precious knave that cast hym never to thryve  
His mowth wele wet his slevis right thredebare  
A tourne broche a boy for wat of ware  
With louryng face noddying and slombryng  
Of newe cristen called *Jak Hare*  
Whiche of a bolle can pluk out the lyneng."

*MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 14.*

Since the above note was written, the ballad on Jack Hare has

been edited from *MS. Lansd.* 699. fol. 88. by Mr. Halliwell, among Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, p. 52 (printed for the *Percy Society*). "The original of this," says Mr. H. (p. 267), "is an Anglo-Norman poem of the 13th century, in *MS. Digb. Oxon.* 86. fol. 94, entitled 'De Maimound mal esquier.'"

Page 164. v. 274. *federis*] i. e. feathers.

Page 165. v. 284. *fisty*] i. e. fist.

v. 290. *Apostata*] This form, as an English word, continued in use long after the time of Skelton.

v. 291. *Nestorianus*] "*Nestoriani* quidam heretici qui beatam mariam non dei, sed hominis dicunt genitricem." *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.: but here *Nestorianus* seems to be put for Nestorius, the founder of the sect.

v. 300. *This*] i. e. Thus; as before, see v. 181.

v. 301. *Dys church ye thus deprauyd*] To *deprave* generally means—to vilify in words (as in our author's *Colyn Cloute*, "*The Church to deprave*," v. 515. vol. i. 330); but (and see the poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. v. 191. vol. ii. 73) here *deprauyd* must be equivalent to—defiled.

v. 305. *Concha*] "*Concha* recensetur vulgo inter vasa ac ministeria sacra, cujus varii fuere usus." Du Cange's *Gloss*.

v. 306. *sonalia*] i. e. the bells attached to the hawk's feet.

Page 166. v. 313. *Et relis et ralis,*  
*Et reliqualis*]

Occurs again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1216. vol. i. 410.

v. 315. *Galis*] i. e. Galicia.

v. 320. *chalys*] i. e. chalice.

v. 324. *Masyd*] i. e. Bewildered, confounded.

v. 325. *styth*] i. e. anvil.

v. 327. *daw*] i. e. simpleton; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

Page 167. *Quod*] i. e. Quoth.

#### EPITAPH, &c.

v. 3. *this*] i. e. these.

v. 4. *queed*] i. e. evil. The word is common in our earliest poetry:

"That euer schuld haue don him *qued*."

*Arthour and Merlin*, p. 51. ed. Abbotsf.

#### A DEUOUTE TRENTALE, &c.

*trentale*] i. e. properly, a service of thirty masses for the dead, usually celebrated on as many different days.

Page 170. v. 44. *I faith, dikhon thou crue*] See note, p. 115. v. 360.

v. 46. *knauate*] i. e. knave.

v. 47. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross; see note, p. 206. v. 69.

v. 53. *fote ball*] i. e. foot-ball.

Page 171. v. 61. *Wit[h], hey, howe, rumbelowe*] See note, p. 110. v. 252.

Page 172. v. 23. *Crudelisque Cacus*

*barathro, peto, sit tumulatus*]

To readers of Skelton's days Cacus was known not so much from the 8th book of Virgil's *Æneid*, as from *The Recuyel of the Histories of Troy*, (a translation by Caxton from the French of Raoul le Fevre), where his story is related at considerable length, and with great variation from the classical fable: "In the cyte of Cartagene, a kynge and geant regned. named Cacus whiche was passyng euyll and full of tyrannye, and had slayn by his cursidnes the kynges of Aragon and of Nauerre. their wyues and their children And possessid her seignouryes and also helde in subieccion alle the contrey into ytaly," &c. Book ii. ed. 1471—about the middle of the volume, which is printed without paging or signatures. His death is afterwards thus described: "But hercules ranne after and retayned hym And enbraced hym in his armes so harde that he myght not meue And brought hym agayn And bare hym vnto a depe pytte that was in the caue where he had caste in all ordures and filthe, hercules cam vnto this fowle pytte that the grekes had founden And planted cacus there Inne. his heed downward from on hye vnto the ordure benethe, Than the ytaliens cam aboute the pitte and caste so many stones vpon hym that he deyde there myserably. Suche was the ende of the poure kynge Cacus. he deyde in an hooll full of ordure and of styngkynge filthe."

v. 28. *best*] i. e. beast.

Page 173. *Apud Trumpinton scriptum per Curatum ejusdem, &c.*] A passage wrongly understood by Skelton's biographers: see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

Page 174. *Diligo rustincum cum portant bis duo quointum,*

*Et cantant delos est mihi dulce melos*]

The Rev. J. Mitford proposes to read—

*Diligo rusticulum cum portat Dis duo quintum,*

*Et cantat Delos, est mihi dulce melos:*

understanding *duo quintum* to mean *decimum*, a tenth or tithe, and explaining the whole, I like the peasant when he brings his tithe to Dis, and sings "Delos,"—pays it from motives of devotion.



## LAMENTATIO URBIS NORVICEN.

In 1507, the city of Norwich was "almost utterly defaced" by two dreadful fires: the first broke out on 25th April, and lasted for four days; the second began 4th June, and continued for two days and a night. See Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 131. ed. fol.

IN BEDEL, &c.

Page 175.

*Mortuus est asinus,  
Qui pinxit mulum*

"*Mulum de asino pingere*, Dici potest, quando exemplar et res efficta non multum inter se distant; vel quando ineptiæ ineptiis repræsentantur, vel mendacia mendaciis astruuntur. Magna similitudo inter asinum et mulum est. Tertullianus. [*Adv. Valent.* cap. xix.]." Erasmii *Adagia*, p. 1663. ed. 1606.

## EPITAPHIUM IN HENRICUM SEPTIMUM.

Page 178. Henry the Seventh died April 21st, 1509, in the 24th year of his reign (see Sir H. Nicolas's *Chron. of Hist.* pp. 333, 350. sec. ed.), and in the 52d (according to some authorities, the 53d) year of his age; and was interred in the splendid chapel which bears his name.

"Here lieth buried in one of the stateliest Monuments of Europe, both for the Chappell, and for the Sepulchre, the body of Henry the seuenth . . . This glorious rich Tombe is compassed about with verses, penned by that Poet Laureat (as he stiles himselfe) and Kings Orator, Iohn Skelton: I will take onely the shortest of his Epitaphs or Eulogiums, and most to the purpose.

Septimus hic situs est Henricus, gloria Regum  
Cunctorum, ipsius qui tempestate fuerunt,  
Ingenio atque opibus gestarum et nomine rerum,  
Accessere quibus nature dona benigne:  
Frontis honos, facies augusta, heroica forma,  
Junctaque ei suavis coniux, perpulchra, pudica,  
Et fecunda fuit: felices prole parentes,  
Henricum quibus octauum terra Anglia debes."

Weever's *Anc. Fun. Mon.*, p. 476. ed. 1631.

But the above lines are not in Marshe's ed. of Skelton's *Workes*; nor are they assigned to him in *Reges, Reginae, Nobiles, et alii in Ecclesia Collegiata B. Petri Westmonasterii sepulti*, &c. 1603,—where they occur, sig. D.

— *ad sinceram contemplationem reverendi in Christo patris ac*

*domini, domini Johannis Islippæ abbatis Westmonasteriensis*] So Skelton again in his *Replycacion*, &c. "ad cujus auspicatissimam contemplationem, sub memorabili prelo gloriosæ immortalitatis, præsens pagella felicitatur, &c." vol. i. 206; and in his *Garlande of Laurell*,—

"Of my ladys grace at the contemplycoun,

Owt of Frenshe into Englysshe prose,

Of Mannes Lyfe the Peregrinacioun,

He dyd translate," &c.

v. 1219. vol. i. 410.

Compare also Hollinshed; "*At the contemplation of this cardinal, the king lent to the emperour a great summe of monie.*" *Chron.* (Hen. viii.) vol. iii. 839. ed. 1587. Concerning the Abbot Islip, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

Page 179. v. 19. *sua*] Used for *ejus*.

— *Leo candidior Rubeum necat ense Leonem*] *Leo candidior*, i. e. the Earl of Surrey, whose badge was a White Lion: *Rubeum Leonem*, i. e. King James the Fourth, slain at Flodden, who bore the royal arms of Scotland, a Red Lion. See note on the poem *Against the Scottes*, p. 220. v. 135.

#### TETRASTICHON VERITATIS.

Page 181. v. 1. *cuprum*] i. e. *cupreum*. "The Tomb itself [principally of black marble], with the metal statues which lie upon it, and the beautiful casts in *alto-relievo* [of copper gilt], which ornament the sides, were executed by the celebrated Italian artist Pietro Torrigiano . . for the sum of 1500*l*. Its surrounding Screen, or 'Closure' [of gilt brass and copper], which is altogether in a different style of workmanship, though almost equally curious, was, most probably, both designed and wrought by English artizans." Neale's *Account of Henry the Seventh's Chapel*, pp. 54, 59.

#### AGAINST THE SCOTTES.

The battle of Flodden, one of the most disastrous events in Scottish history, has been rendered so familiar to readers of our own day by the poem of *Marmion*, that a particular account of it here is unnecessary. It took place on September 9th, 1513. The English army was commanded by the Earl of Surrey (created Duke of Norfolk the February following); the Scottish by their rash and gallant monarch James the Fourth, who perished in the field amid heaps of his slaughtered nobles and gentlemen.

Page 182. v. 2. *trathynge*] i. e. prattling, idle talk.

v. 5. *Lo, these fonde sotties, &c.*]—*fonde*, i. e. foolish. This pas-

sage resembles a rhyme made in reproach of the Scots in the reign of Edward the First:

“ These scaterand Scottes  
Holde we for sottes,” &c.

Fabyan's *Chron.* vol. ii. fol. 140. ed. 1559.

Page 182. v. 11. *Branxton more*] i. e. Brankston Moor.

v. 12. *stowre*] Means generally—hardy, stout; here perhaps it is equivalent to—obstinate: but in Palsgrave we find “*Stowre* of conversation *estourdy*.” *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xevi. (Table of Adiect.).

v. 22. *closed in led*] The body of James, disfigured with wounds, was found the day after the battle; it was carried to Berwick, and ultimately interred in the priory of Shene: see Weever's *Anc. Fun. Mon.*, p. 394. ed. 1631. After the dissolution of that house, according to Stow's account, the body, enclosed in lead, was thrown into one of the lumber-rooms; and the head, which some workmen hewed off “for their foolish pleasure,” was brought to London and buried in St. Michael's Church, Wood Street: *Survey*, B. iii. 81. ed. 1720.

Page 183. v. 26. *bylls*] i. e. bills,—a sort of beaked pikes,—battle-axes.

v. 30. *Fohys and sottys*] i. e. Fools and sots.

v. 32. *crake*] i. e. vaunt.

v. 33. *To face, to brace*] So Borde in his *Boke of knowlege* introduces a Scotchman saying,

“ I wyll boost my selfe, I wyll *crake and face*.”

Sig. G 2. reprint.

Compare our author's *Magnyfycence*;

“*Cl. Col.* By God, I tell you, I wyll not be *out facyd*.”

By the masse, I warant thé, I wyll not be *bracyd*.”

v. 2247. vol. i. 299.

and his *Garlande of Laurell*;

“ Some *facers*, some *bracers*, some make great crackis.”

v. 189. vol. i. 369.

In Hormanni *Vulgaria* we find, “He *faceth* the matter, and maketh great crakes. *Tragice loquitur, et ampullosa verba proicit.*” Sig. P iiiii. ed. 1530. “He is not aferde to *face or brace* with any man of worshyp. Nullius viri magnitudinem *allatrare* dubitat.” Sig. O ii. And in Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530, “I *face* as one dothe that brauleth or falleth out with a nother to make hym a frayde, *Ie contrefays des mines* . . . I dare nat passe by his dore he *faceth and braceth* me so: . . . *il contrefait tellement des mines.*”

fol. ccxxx. (Table of Verbes). "I *Brace* or *face*, *Ie braggue*. He *braced* and made a *bracyng* here afore the dore as thoughe he wolde haue kyled . . . . *Il braggoyt*," &c. fol. clxxi. (Table of Verbes).

Page 183. v. 36. *ouerthwart*] i. e. cross, perverse, wrangling.

v. 41. *quayre*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.

v. 51. *sumner*] i. e. summoner (it generally meant what we now call apparitor).

v. 52. *greyth*] i. e. agreeth, suiteth.

v. 53. *Our kynge of Englande for to syght*]—*syght*, i. e. cite. While Henry viii. was encamped before Terouenne, James iv. sent his chief herald to him, with a letter (which may be found in Hall's *Chron.* (*Hen. viii.*), fol. xxix. ed. 1548), reckoning up the various injuries and insults he had received from Henry, and containing what amounted to a declaration of war, unless the English monarch should desist from hostilities against the French king.

Page 184. v. 57. *kynge Koppynge*] Compare the *Coliphizacio*, where Cayphas exclaims—

"Therfor I shalle the name that ever shalle rew the,  
*Kyng Copyn* in oure game," &c.

*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 194,—the Glossary informing us that "A coppin is a certain quantity of worsted yarn wound on a spindle, and the spindle then extracted,"—which may be true, though it does not explain the passage. Some game must be alluded to.

v. 59. *Hob Lobbyn of Lowdean*] So again our author in *Speke, Parrot*;

"*Hop Lobyn of Lowdeon* wald haue e byt of bred."

v. 74. vol. ii. 5.

Perhaps there is an allusion to some song or ballad: *Lowdean* is, I apprehend, Lothian.

v. 60. *what good ye can*] See note, p. 190. v. 23.

v. 61. *Locrian*] i. e. Loch Ryan—a large bay in Wigtonshire, which by approximating to the bay of Luce, forms the peninsula called the Rinns of Galloway. It is mentioned by Barbour;

"And at *Lochriane* in Galloway  
He schippyty, with all his menyte."

*The Bruce*, B. xi. v. 36. ed. Jam.

In the poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. Skelton speaks of the Scots

"Of *Locryan*,  
And the ragged ray  
Of *Galaway*."

v. 21. vol. ii. 68.

and in his verses against Dundas, he calls him

“Dundas of *Galaway*.” v. 29. vol. i. 193.

See too v. 109 of the present poem. Our author uses Scottish names at random.

Page 184. v. 62. *sence*] i. e. cense.

v. 63. *Saint Ionis towne*] i. e. Perth. Compare Langtoft's *Chronicle*, p. 333. ed. Hearne; Minot's *Poems*, p. 6. ed. Ritson; and Barbour's *Bruce*, B. ii. v. 53. ed. Jam. It is said that the Picts, after their conversion to Christianity, or the Scots, after their king had succeeded to the Pictish throne, consecrated the church and bridge of Perth to St. John the Baptist; and that hence in process of time many persons gave to the town the name of St. Johnston: see Jamieson's note on the passage last referred to.

v. 72. *tragedy*] See note, p. 194. v. 155.

v. 79. *enbybe*] i. e. wet.

v. 83. *Irysh heteringes*]—*Irysh*, i. e. Highlanders and Islesmen:

“Than gert he all the *Irschery*  
That war in till his cumpany,  
*Off Arghile, and the Ilis alsua*,” &c.

Barbour's *Bruce*, B. xlii. v. 233. ed. Jam.  
—*heteringes* (see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Cateranes*), i. e. marauders who carried off cattle, corn, &c.

Page 185. v. 86. *armony*] i. e. harmony.

v. 89. *me adres*] i. e. apply myself.

v. 90. *proces*] i. e. story; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 146. v. 969. p. 194. v. 157. p. 211. v. 231.

v. 91. *Jocky my jo*] Perhaps a fragment of some song or ballad. In Scotch, *Jocky* is the diminutive of *Jock*, the abbreviation of *John*: *jo* is sweetheart, dear, (*joy*).

v. 92. *summond*] See note on v. 53, preceding page.

v. 97. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 98. *harrold*] i. e. herald: see note on v. 53.

v. 100. *pye*] i. e. magpie.

v. 101. *Syr skyrgalyard*] So again our author in his *Speke, Parrot*;

“With, *skyregalyard*, prowde palyard, vaunterperler, ye prate.”

v. 427. vol. ii. 21.

and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.;

“Suche a *skyrgaliarde*.” v. 168. vol. ii. 73.

“William Johnstone of Wamphray, called the *Galliard*, was a noted freebooter. . . . His *nom de guerre* seems to have been derived from the dance called *The Galliard*. The word is still used in Scotland

to express an active, gay, dissipated character." Scott's *Minst. of the Scott. Bord.* i. 305. ed. 1810. To *skir* (under which Richardson in his *Dict.* cites Skelton's term "a skyrgaliarde") is to scour, to move rapidly.

Page 185. v. 101. *skyt*] i. e. hasty, precipitate.

v. 103. *layd*] "I *Laye* for me or alledge to make my mater good." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cclxxv. (Table of Verbes).

v. 104. *not worth a fly*] A common expression in our early poetry ;

"The goos saide then al this *nys worth a flie*."

Chaucer's *Ass. of Foules*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 235. ed. 1602.

v. 106. *brother*] James married Margaret sister of Henry the Eighth.

v. 109. *Gup*] See note, p. 99. v. 17.

— *Syr Scot of Galawey*] See note on v. 61. p. 217.

v. 110. *fall*] i. e. fallen.

v. 111. *Male vryd*] i. e. ill-fortuned (Fr. *malheur*).

Page 186. v. 117. *Scipione*] i. e. Scipio.

v. 119. *Thoughe ye vnruly your father haue slayne*] James iii. was slain by a ruffian whose name is not certainly known, under circumstances of great atrocity, in 1488, in a miller's cottage, immediately after his flight from the battle of Sauchie-burn, where his son (then in his 17th year) had appeared in arms against him. The mind of James iv. was haunted by remorse for his father's death ; and he wore in penance an iron girdle, the weight of which he every year increased.

v. 121. *Dunde, Dunbar*] Scottish names used at random : so again in our author's verses against Dundas, "*Dunde, Dunbar*," v. 60. vol. i. 194 ; and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. "*Dunbar, Dunde*," v. 24. vol. ii. 68.

v. 122. *Pardy*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 124. *shent*] i. e. destroyed, brought to disgrace or punishment.

v. 128. *checkmate*] See note, p. 96. v. 29.

v. 129. *the castell of Norram*] In taking the Castle of Norham, James wasted some days, previous to the battle of Flodden, while he ought to have employed his forces in more important enterprises.

v. 130. *to sone*] i. e. too soon.

v. 132. *bylles*] See note on v. 26. p. 216.

v. 133. *Agaynst you gaue so sharpe a shower*] *Shower* is often applied by our old writers to the storm, assault, encounter of battle :

“The *sharpe shoures* and the cruel rage  
 Abyde fully of this mortall werre.”

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iv.  
 sig. Y iiiii. ed. 1555.

“He was slawe yn *sharpe shoure*.”

*Kyng Roberd of Cysylle*,—*MS. Harl.* 1701. fol. 94.  
 and see our author's poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.  
 v. 240. vol. ii. 75.

Page 186. v. 135.

*The Whyte Lyon, there rampaunt of moode,  
 He ragyd and rent out your hart bloode;  
 He the Whyte, and ye the Red]*

The White Lion was the badge of the Earl of Surrey, derived from his ancestors the Mowbrays. His arms were Gules, on a bend between six cross croselets, fitchy, argent: after the battle of Flodden, the king granted to him “an honourable augmentation of his arms, to bear on the bend thereof: in an escutcheon Or, a demi Lion rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure flory and counterflory Gules; which tressure is the same as surrounds the royal arms of Scotland.” Collins's *Peerage*, i. 77. ed. Brydges.

“If Scotland's Coat no marke of Fame can lend,  
 That Lyon plac'd in our bright siluer-bend,  
 Which as a Trophy beautifies our shield,  
 Since Scottish blood discoloured Floden-Field;  
 When the proud Cheuiot our braue Ensigne bare,  
 As a rich Jewell in a Ladies haire,  
 And did faire Bramstons neighbouring vallies choke  
 With clouds of Canons fire-disgorged smoke.”

*Epistle from H. Howard Earle of Surrey to Geraldine*,—

Drayton's *Poems*, p. 86 [88], ed. 8vo. n. d.

“George Buchanan reporteth that the Earle of Surrey gaue for his badge a Siluer Lion, which from Antiquitie belonged to that name, tearing in pieces a Lion prostrate Gules; and withall, that this which hee termes insolence, was punished in Him and his Posteritie,” &c. Drayton's note on the preceding passage.

— *the Red]* The royal arms of Scotland.

v. 139. *quyt]* i. e. requited.

v. 141. *swete Sainct George, our ladies knyght]* “Our Lady's knight” is the common designation of St. George: so in a song written about the same time as the present poem, *Cott. MS. Domit.* A. xviii. fol. 248; in *Sir Beues of Hamtoun*, p. 102. Maitl. ed. &c. &c.

Page 186. v. 144. *His grace beyng out of the way*] i. e. Henry the Eighth being in France: see note on v. 53. p. 217.

v. 148. *ye lost your sworde*] The sword and dagger, worn by James at the battle of Flodden, are preserved in the college of Heralds. An engraving of them is prefixed to Weber's ed. of the poem, *Flodden Field*.

Page 187. v. 149. *buskyd*] i. e. hied.

— *Huntley bankys*] So again in our author's verses against Dundas;

“That prates and pranks

On *Huntley bankes*.”

v. 57. vol. i. 194.

and in his *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“They [the Scottes] play their olde pranches

After *Huntley bankes*.”

v. 263. vol. ii. 35.

and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.;

“Of the Scottes ranke

Of *Huntley banke*.”

v. 18. vol. ii. 68.

Here again Skelton uses a Scottish name at random. The *Huntly-bank*, where, according to the charming old poem, Thomas the Rhymer met the Queen of Faery, is situated on one of the Eldoun hills.

v. 153. *Of the kyng of Nauerne ye might take heed,*

*Vngraciously how he doth speed:*

*In double delynge so he did dreme,*

*That he is kyng without a reme;*

*And, for example ye would none take, &c.]*

—*reme*, i. e. realm. In a letter despatched from the camp before Terouenne, in answer to the epistle of the Scottish king (see note on v. 53. p. 217), Henry says; “And yf the *example of the kyng of Nauarre* beyng excluded from his royalme for assistance gyuen to the Frenche kyng cannot restrayne you from this vnnaturall dealyng, we suppose ye shall haue lyke assistance of the sayde Frenche kyng as the kyng of Nauarre hath nowe: *Who is a kyng withoute a realme*, &c.” Hall's *Chron.* (*Henry viii.*) fol. xxxi. ed. 1548. James, however, never received this letter: he was slain before the herald who bore it could procure a passage from Flanders.

v. 158. *brake*] See note, p. 168. v. 324.

v. 161. *Your beard so brym as bore at bay*]—*brym*, i. e. fierce,—rugged, bristly. James wore “his Beerde somethynge longe.” Lelandi *Collect.* iv. 285. ed. 1770.

v. 162. *Your Seuen Systers, that gun so gay*] Lindsay of Pittcottie informs us that when James was making preparations for his



fatal expedition against England "he had sewin great cannones out of the castle of Edinburgh, quhilkis was called the *Sewin Sisteris*, castin be Robert Borthik; and thrie maister gunneris, furnished with poulder and leid to thame at thair pleasure." *Cron. of Scotl.* i. 266. ed. 1814. These canons were named *Sisters* because they were all of the same great size and fine fabric. Concerning Borthwick, master of the artillery to James, the following mention is made by Lesley: "Rex amplo stipendio Robertum Borthuik, insignem tormenti fabricandi artificem donavit, vt tormenta bellica maiora in arce Edinburgensi aliquamdiu conflaret: quorum permulta hodie in Scotia reperiuntur, hoc versu incisa:

"Machina sum Scoto Borthuik fabricata Roberto."

*De or. mor. et reb. gest. Scot.* p. 353. ed. 1578.

Page 187. v. 169. *The Popes curse gaue you that clap*]—clap, i. e. stroke. James died under a recent sentence of excommunication for infringing the pacification with England.

v. 170. *Of the out yles the roughe foted Scottes*] i. e. the rough-footed Scots of the Hebrides: the epithet *rough-footed* was given to them, because they wore, during the frost, a rude sort of shoe, made of undressed deer-skin, with the hairy side outwards; see MS. quoted in Pinkerton's *Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 397.

v. 171. *the bottles*] i. e. the worms.

v. 172. *dronken dranes*]—*dranes*, i. e. drones. The Editor of Skelton's *Workes*, 1736, printed "*dronken Danes*;" and Weber (*Flodden Field*, p. 276) proposes the same alteration; but though the Danes (as the readers of our early dramatists know) were notorious for deep potations, the text is right. Our author has again, in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.;

"We set nat a prane

By suché a *dronken drane*." v. 163. vol. ii. 72.

"*Drane*. Fucus." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. And compare *Pierce Plowman's Crede*;

"And right as *dranes* doth nought but *drinketh* vp the huny."

Sig. D i. ed. 1561.

v. 175. *summer*] See note on v. 51. p. 217.

Page 188. v. 177. *to*] i. e. too.

*Quod*] i. e. Quoth.

*per desertum Sin*] "Profectique sunt de Elim, et venit omnis multitudo filiorum Israel in *desertum Sin*, quod est inter Elim et Sinai," &c. *Exod.* xvi. 1. (*Vulgate*).

VNTO DIUERS PEOPLE THAT REMORD THIS RYMYNGE, &c.

Page 188. *remord*] See note, p. 193. v. 101.

v. 7. *makynge*] i. e. composing, composition.

v. 8. *Their males therat shakynge*]—*males*, i. e. bags, wallets: compare our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“ I purpose to *shake oute*

All my *connyng bagge*.” v. 50. vol. i. 313.

v. 14. *brother*] See note, p. 219. v. 106.

Page 189. v. 21. *pyketh mood*] i. e. grows angry, picks a quarrel.

v. 26. *recreyed*] i. e. recreant, false (the idea of *cowardice* is certainly not implied here).

v. 30. *died excomunycate*] See note, p. 222. v. 169.

v. 37. *ouerthwartes*] i. e. cross, perverse objections, cavils.

CHORUS DE DIS, &c.

*Dis*] Of which Skelton was rector; see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

Page 190. vv. 17, 18. *Leo Candidus . . . Leo tu Rubeus*] See note, p. 220. v. 135.

CHORUS DE DIS, &c. SUPER TRIUMPHALI VICTORIA CONTRA  
GALLOS, &c.

These verses (placed immediately after the poems on the Battle of Flodden, in the eds.) relate to an event which happened about the same period. Henry viii. having in person invaded France, in conjunction with the Emperor Maximilian, they proceeded to the siege of Terouenne. An attempt on the part of Louis to relieve the town occasioned the Battle of the Spurs, August 16, 1513, in which the Duke of Longueville, Clermont, &c. were made prisoners. Terouenne surrendered to Henry on the 22d of that month, and its defences were razed to the ground on the 27th. In these dates I follow Lingard.

Page 191. v. 13. *Gloria Cappadocis, divæ milesque Mariæ*] i. e. St. George, whom our author has before termed “our Ladies knight,” see note, p. 220. v. 141. During this war, the Emperor, to flatter Henry's vanity, wore his badge of the red rose, assumed the cross of St. George, and accepted a hundred crowns daily as the soldier of the English king.

## VILITISSIMUS SCOTUS DUNDAS, &amp;c.

“Georgius Dundas, Græce Latineque doctissimus habitus, Equitum Hierosolymitanorum intra Regnum Scotiæ præfectus, sed prius Aberdoniæ Professor. Scripsit diligenter, et laboriose. *Historiam Equitum Hierosolymitanorum*, lib. ii. Claruit anno MDXX.” Dempsteri *Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, &c. 1627, p. 234. This George Dundas was, I apprehend, the person who excited the wrath of Skelton.

Page 192. v. 1. *Anglicus a tergo  
caudam gerit, &c.]*

These three hexameters are, it would seem, the composition of Dundas.

“After this saynt austyn entryd in to dorsetshyre, and came in to a towne where as were wycked peple & refused his doctryne and prechyng vtterly & droof hym out of the towne castyng on hym the tayles of thornback or like fisshes, wherfore he besought almyghty god to shewe his jugement on them, and god sente to them a shameful token, for the chyldren that were borne after in that place had tayles as it is sayd, tyl they had repented them. It is sayd comynly that thys fyl at strote in kente, but blessyd be god at this day is no suche deformyte.” *The hyf of saynt Austyn*,—*Golden Legende*, fol. clxxiii. ed. 1483. See too *Nova Legenda Anglie* (by Capgrave), 1516. fol. xxx.

“*Anglos quosdam caudatos esse.*

Svspicabar quod de Anglorum caudis traditur, nugatorium esse, nec hoc meminissem loco, nisi ipsi Anglicarum rerum conditores id serio traderent: nasci videlicet homines, instar brutorum animalium caudatos apud Strodum Angliæ vicum, ad ripam fluuii Meduciæ, qui Roffensem, siue Rocestrensem agrum alluit. Narrantque eius vici incolas, iumento quod D. Thomas Canthuariensis episcopus insideret, per ludibrium caudam amputasse, ob idque diuina vltione adnatas incolis eius loci caudas: vt in hos fatidici regis carmen torqueri possit: Percussit eos (inquit) in posteriora eorum, opprobrium sempiternum dedit illis. De huiusmodi caudis quidam in hunc modum lusit:

Fertur equo Thomæ caudam obruncasse Britannos,  
Hinc Anglos caudas constat habere breueis.”

*Anglicæ Descriptionis compendium, Per Gulielmum  
Paradinum Cuyselliensem*, 1545. p. 69.

On the proverbial expression *Kentish Long-Tails*, Fuller has the following remarks. “Let me premise, that those are much

mistaken who first found this Proverb on a Miracle of Austin the Monk . . . . I say they are much mistaken, for the Scène of this Lying Wonder was not laied in any Part of Kent, but pretended many miles off, nigh Cerne in Dorsetshire. To come closer to the sence of this Proverb, I conceive it first of outlandish extraction, and cast by forraigners as a note of disgrace on all the English, though it chanceth to stick only on the Kentish at this Day. For when there happened in Palestine a difference betwixt Robert brother of Saint Lewis King of France and our William Longspee Earle of Salisbury, heare how the French-man insulted over our nation :

Matthew Paris. Anno Dom. 1250. pag. 790.

O timidorum caudatorum formidolositas! quam beatus, quam mundus præsens foret exercitus, si a caudis purgaretur et caudatis.

O the cowardliness of these fearful Long-tails! How happie, how cleane would this our armie be, were it but purged from tails and Long-tails.

That the English were nicked by this speech appears by the reply of the Earle of Salisbury following still the metaphor; The son of my father shall presse thither to day, whither you shall not dare to approach his horse taile. Some will have the English so called from wearing a pouch or poake, (a bag to carry their baggage in) behind their backs, whilst probably the proud Monsieurs had their Lacquies for that purpose. In proof whereof they produce ancient pictures of the English Drapery and Armory, wherein such conveyances doe appear. If so, it was neither sin nor shame for the common sort of people to carry their own necessities, and it matters not much whether the pocket be made on either side, or wholly behinde. If any demand how this nick-name (cut off from the rest of England) continues still entailed on Kent? The best conjecture is, because that county lieth nearest to France, and the French are beheld as the first founders of this aspersion. But if any will have the Kentish so called from drawing and dragging boughs of trees behind them, which afterwards they advanced above their heads and so partly cozened partly threatned King William the Conqueror to continue their ancient customes, I say, if any will impute it to this original, I will not oppose." *Worthies (Kent)*, p. 63, ed. 1662. The preceding passage of Fuller, somewhat abridged, is copied by Ray into his *Proverbs*, p. 245. ed. 1768. For fanciful stories concerning the origin of Kentish long-tails, see also *Cornu-copiae*, *Pasquils Night-cap*, 1612, (attributed to S. Rowlands), p. 42. sqq.; and the commencement of *Robin Good-fellow, His mad Prankes and Merry Jest*s, 1628, (a tract which originally appeared at an earlier date).

Page 193. v. 1. *Gup*] See note, p. 99. v. 17.

v. 23. *Agayn*] i. e. Against.

v. 26. *dur*] i. e. door.

v. 28. *Go shake thy dog, hey*] In our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 306. vol. i. 235, is,—

“*Go, shake the dogge, hay, syth ye wyll nedys.*”

and had the expression occurred only in these two passages of Skelton, I should have felt confident that in the present one “*thy*” was a misprint for “*the*,” and that both were to be explained—“*Go shake thee, dog,*” &c.; but again, in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. v. 159. vol. ii. 72, we find,

“*Twyt, Scot, shake thy dogge, hay!*”

Page 194. v. 34. *hose*] i. e. breeches.

v. 37. *A spectacle case, &c.*] See note, p. 193. v. 133.

v. 40. *A tolman to blot*] A friend queries “*tal man?*” but *tolman* is, I believe, pen-man: compare our author's third poem *Against Garnesche*;

“*Had ye gonne with me to scole,*

*And occupyed no better your tole* [i. e. pen],” &c.

v. 117. vol. i. 123.

also the commencement of the present piece,—

“*Gup, Scot,  
Ye blot.*”

v. 41. *rough foted*] See note, p. 222. v. 170.

v. 43. *deprae*] i. e. vilify, defame.

v. 44. *ream*] i. e. realm.

v. 56. *rankis*] i. e., perhaps, wrangles.

v. 58. *Huntley bankes*] See note, p. 221. v. 149.

v. 60. *Dunde, Dunbar*] See note, p. 219. v. 121.

v. 63. *to far*] i. e. too far.

#### ELEGIA IN COMITISSAM DE DERBY.

This illustrious and excellent lady, born in 1441, was Margaret, the only child of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset. Her first husband was Edmund, Earl of Richmond, who died in 1456, a little more than a year after their marriage, the sole issue of which was Henry, afterwards King Henry the Seventh. Her second husband was Sir Henry Stafford, second son of Humphrey, the great Duke of Buckingham. Her third husband was Thomas Lord Stanley, afterwards the first Earl of Derby of his name. Having survived him, as also her son King Henry, she died June 29, 1509, in her 69th year, and was buried in the magnificent chapel then lately erected in Westminster Abbey.

Page 195. v. 5. *polyandro*] *Polyandrum* or *polyandrium*, (properly, *multorum commune sepulchrum*—πολύανδριον)—“Interdum et sæpius apud ævi inferioris scriptores sumitur pro monumento aut sepulcro unius hominis.” Du Cange’s *Gloss.*—Here it means, of course, the tomb of Henry vii.—Whiting has anglicised the word in a poem appended to his *Albino and Bellama*, 1638;

“King Ethelbert’s clos’d in his *Poliander*.”

Sig. H 7.

v. 7. *Titus hanc, &c.*] i. e. Livy, who gives an account of Tanaquil, wife of Tarquinius Priscus: see his *Hist.* i. 34, &c.—“Tanaquilem Sidonius Apollinaris et Ausonius pro egregia uxore.” Cassellii *Var. lib.* i. c. xiii. p. 210 (Gruteri *Lampas*, iii.).

v. 19. *Abyron*] i. e. Abiram: see *Numbers*, ch. xvi.

Page 196. v. 25. *perituræ parcere chartæ*] Juvenal, *Sat.* i. 18.

— *phagokædoros*] i. e. (φαγολοιδόρους) *convicia et maledicta devorantes*.

#### WHY WERE YE CALLIOPE, &c.

*were*, i. e. wear: concerning this dress, worn, it would seem, by Skelton as Laureat, see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

Page 197. v. 16. *somdele sere*] i. e. somewhat dry, withered.

v. 17. *fayne*] i. e. glad, willing.

#### THE BOKE OF THREE FOOLISH.

This piece is a paraphrase of three portions of Brant’s *Ship of Fools*: see the Latin version by Locher, *Stultifera Navis*, ed. 1497,—*Vxorem ducere propter opes*, fol. lx., *De livore et invidia*, fol. lxi., and *De voluptate corporali*, fol. lviii.: the same sections will be found accompanying Barclay’s *Ship of Fooles*, ed. 1570,—fol. 95, fol. 97, and fol. 92.

Page 199. v. 3. *lygnage femynatyfe*] i. e. lineage feminine.

v. 9. *sythe*] i. e. since.

Page 200. l. 1. *boke*] i. e. book.

l. 2. *iyen*] i. e. eyes.

— *loke*] i. e. look.

l. 3. *folyshe*] i. e. foolish.

l. 4. *Pecunious*] i. e. Money-loving.

— *bee*] i. e. by.

l. 5. *wyddred*] i. e. withered.

l. 6. *nobles*] i. e. the gold coins so called.

l. 8. *habandoneth*] i. e. abandoneth.

Page 200. l. 9. *for to gather togyther the donge . . . . grese*] In the Latin of Locher;

“*Aruinam multi quærunt sub podice asselli :*

*Et cumulant trullas : stercora vana petunt.*”

fol. lx. ed. 1497.

l. 18. *thoughte*] See note, p. 101. v. 10.

l. 20. *debylyte*] i. e. debilitated.

l. 21. *vnpropyce*] i. e. unpropitious.

l. 23. *esperaunce*] i. e. hope, expectation.

— *lygnage*] i. e. lineage.

l. 25. *demoraunce*] i. e. abiding.

l. 26. *leseth*] i. e. loseth.

l. 29. *hert*] i. e. heart.

l. 32. *cure*] i. e. care.

Page 201. l. 15. *conninge*] i. e. knowledge, learning, attainments.

l. 20. *whereas*] i. e. where.

l. 22. *pore*] i. e. poor.

l. 23. *corrompeth*] i. e. corrupteth, — destroyeth.

l. 30. *defende*] i. e. forbid.

Page 202. l. 3. *condycions*] See note, p. 183. v. 12.

l. 4. *dyssypers*] i. e., I suppose, disperser.

l. 5. *brennest*] i. e. inflamest.

l. 6. *sleeth*] i. e. slayeth, (slayest).

l. 7. *traueyleth*] i. e. causeth travail (trouble) to.

l. 15. *reclaymeth*] i. e. proclaimeth.

l. 16. *courage*] i. e. heart, mind, disposition.

l. 17. *adnychell*] i. e. annihilate.

l. 22. *flambe*] i. e. flame.

l. 24. *where as*] i. e. where.

l. 25. *odyfferaunt*] i. e. odoriferous.

l. 27. *tho*] i. e. those.

l. 29. *dissolate*] i. e. dissolute.

Page 203. l. 6. *glauca*] Properly, I believe, *glaucus*.

— *eyen beholdinge a trauers*] i. e., I suppose, eyes looking askance.

l. 7. *syntillously*] i. e. so as to emit sparks.

l. 14. *were delybered*] i. e. were advised, were minded.

l. 16. *damage*] i. e. damage, loss.

l. 20. *brenneth*] i. e. burneth.

l. 21. *edefyed*] i. e. built.

l. 24. *egally*] i. e. equally, justly.

l. 28. *incontinente*] i. e. immediately.

Page 203. l. 29. *Cayme*] i. e. Cain. So formerly the name was often written :

“ He was of *Kaymes* kunrede.”

*Kyng Alisaunder*,—Weber's *Met. Rom.* i. 84.

l. 32. *Thesius*] Should of course be *Thyestes*, as in Locher's Latin: yet Barclay in his version of the passage has,

“ Atreus storye and *Theseus* cruel.”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 96 [99], ed. 1570.

Page 204. l. 4. *rested*] i. e. roasted.

— *theim*] i. e., perhaps, (if it be not a misprint for “ *him*”) the guests: but the whole passage is scarcely intelligible.

l. 6. *Ethiocles*] So written in Locher's Latin for Eteocles; and so Lydgate,—

“ But make youre myrroure of *Ethyocles*.”

*Storye of Thebes, Pars Prima*,  
sig. C v. ed. 4to. n.d.

l. 12. *collacion*] Equivalent here, I believe, to comparison.

l. 17. *cautellous*] i. e. crafty, wily.

l. 25. *pill*] i. e. strip.

l. 26. *mondayne*] i. e. worldly, gross.

l. 27. *cheseth*] i. e. chooseth.

Page 205. l. 7. *thoughte*] See note, p. 101. v. 10.

l. 8. *lenger*] i. e. longer.

l. 17. *sith*] i. e. since.

l. 18. *asprely*] i. e. roughly, severely.

— *enforce*] i. e. exert.

#### A REPLYCACION, &c.

Concerning the “ yong scolers” against whom this piece was composed, I can give no information.

Page 206. l. 9. *contemplationem*] See note, p. 214, title of Epitaph.

Page 207. l. 4. *remordyng*] See note, p. 193. v. 101.

— *recrayed*] See note, p. 223. v. 26.

l. 5. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

l. 25. *enbolned*] i. e. swollen, puffed up.

l. 26. *pipplyng*] i. e. piping: compare our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 676. vol. i. 388.

l. 29. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, desirable.

Page 208. l. 1. *sped*] i. e. versed.

l. 2. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 8. — *in the Uyntre*

*At the Thre Cranes*]



Here the tavern with the sign of the Three Cranes is meant: the *three cranes* were originally three strong cranes of timber, placed on the Vintry-wharf, for lifting from the ships the vessels of foreign wine which were landed there.

Page 208. v. 16. *enflamed*] i. e. burned.

last l. *Ouer*] i. e. Besides.

— *processe*] i. e. treatise; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 146. v. 969. p. 195. v. 157; and compare v. 160 of this piece with the heading before v. 843, where “*matter*” and “*processe*” are used as synonymous.

Page 209. l. 5. *tetrycall*] i. e. sour, sullen, gloomy.

l. 6. *friscaiohy*] So in the *Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d.;

“*Synge frysha Joly* with hey trolly loly.”

Sig. B ii.

l. 7. *moche better bayned than brayned*] Does *bayned* here mean —boned? In (at least Scottish) poetry we frequently find the expression “*bayne* [bone] and *brayne*:” see, for instance, Henry’s *Wallace*, B. vii. v. 596. ed. Jam.

l. 9. *burblyng*] “*I Burbyll* or spring vp as water dothe out of a spring.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clxxix. (Table of Verbes).

“*And playd with burbels* of the water.”

*Marie Maudelein*, p. 239,—Turnbull’s *Legendæ Cathol.* (from the Auchinleck MS.)

“*The burbly wawes* in vp boyling.”

*Lydgate’s Chorle and the Bird*,—*MS. Harl.* 116. fol. 147,—

where a word has dropt out of the line. (The ed. reprinted for the Roxburgh Club has—

“*The burbill wawes* in their vp boylllyng.”)

— *blode*] i. e. blood.

l. 11. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

l. 15. *perihermeniall principles*] i. e. principles of interpretation. “*Periermenia*, Interpretationes; vox Græcæ originis *περί ἐρμηνείας*.” Du Cange’s *Gloss*.

l. 17. *leudly*] i. e. ignorantly—or perhaps, wickedly.

l. 23. *surcudant*] i. e. presumptuous, arrogant.

l. 24. *poppholy*] Occurs again several times in our author’s writings, and with the more correct spelling,—*popeholy*. In *Pierce Plowman* we find,

“*And none so singuler by him selfe, nor so pope holy.*”

Sig. T ii. ed. 1561.

In Chaucer’s *Romaunt of the Rose* is the following description;

" Another thing was doen their [there] write,  
 That seemed like an ipocrite,  
 And it was cleped *pope holy*,  
 That ilke is she that priuily  
 Ne spared neuer a wicked deed  
 When men of her taken none heed,  
 And maketh her outward precious,  
 With pale visage and piteous,  
 And seemeth a simple creature," &c.

*Workes*, fol. 111. ed. 1602.

The original French of the preceding passage is,—

" Une autre imaigne estoit escripte,  
 Qui sembloit bien estre ypocrite,  
*Papelardie* est appellée," &c.

*Le Rom. de la Rose*, vol. i. 15. ed. 1735.

Roquefort (*Gloss. de la Langue Romaine*) cites these lines under "*Papelardie*, *papelardise*: Hypocrisie, tromperie, subtilité, mau-  
 vaise foi." See too Du Cange's *Gloss.* in vv. *Papelardia*, *Papelar-*  
*dus*. Compare also Lydgate;

" And for *popholy* and uyce loke wel aboute."

*The prohemie of a mariage*, &c.,—

*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 51.

and Barclay;

" Ouer sad or proude, disceitfull and *pope holy*."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 57. ed. 1570.

and the *Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d.;

" For rather than I wolde vse suche foly

To pray to study or be *pope holy*

I had as lyf be ded."

Sig. B ii.

Page 209. l. 33. *orgulyous*] i. e. proud, insolent.

Page 210. v. 22. *vnbrunt*] i. e. unburnt.

v. 23. *content*] As the marginal note has *Conuenio*, is it not a  
 misprint for "convent?"

v. 24. *leudly*] i. e. badly, wickedly.

v. 26. *disable*] i. e. disqualify, degrade, disparage: "*disablinge*  
 hymself in wordes, though his entent was otherwise." Hall's *Chron.*  
 (*Hen. viii.*) fol. lvii. ed. 1548.

v. 37. *ianghlyng*] i. e. babbling, chattering, — noisy.

v. 38. *clawes*] i. e. clause.

v. 39. *poppyng dawes*] Compare our author's *Why come ye nat to*  
*Courte*;

" *Poppyngge folysshe dawes.*" v. 261. vol. ii. 35.

and v. 121 of the present piece;

“And porissly *forthe popped*  
Your sysmaticate sawes.”

“*Popping*, blabbing, like a popinjay or parrot.” *Gloss. to Exmoor Scolding*: dawes, i. e. simpletons; see note, p. 113. v. 301. .

Page 210. v. 45. *recrayed*] See note, p. 223. v. 26.

v. 48. *baudrie*] i. e. foul language: see note, p. 161. v. 90.

v. 50. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 211. v. 54. *confettred*] i. e. confederated.

v. 61. *attamed*] i. e. tamed.

v. 65. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

v. 66. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 75. *Te he, &c.*] Expressions of laughter;

“*Te he*, quod she, and clapt the window to.”

Chaucer's *Miller's Tale*, v. 3738. ed. Tyr.

v. 76. *mo*] i. e. more.

Page 212. v. 87. *reny*] i. e. renounce, abjure.

v. 89. *brende*] i. e. burnt.

v. 92. *discured*] i. e. discovered.

v. 95. *Ye are unhappely vred.*

*In your dialecticall, &c.*]

The old (and unique) copy is without punctuation in this passage; but that the first line closes the sense, and that Skelton did not mean that these heretics were *unhappely vred in their dialectical, &c.* would appear from a comparison of other passages:

“Agaynst these heretykes,

Nowe of late abiured,

Most *unhappely vred*:

For be ye wele assured,” &c. v. 403 of the present piece.

“But men nowe a dayes so *unhappely be vryd*,

That nothyng than welth may worse be enduryd.”

*Magnyfycence*, v. 6. vol. i. 226.

“O Scottes pariured,

*Vnhaply vred*,

Ye may be assured,” &c.

*Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. v. 125. vol. ii. 71.

In our author's *Colyn Cloute* we find,

“Wherfore he hath good *vre*,” &c. v. 1003. vol. i. 350.

in the note on which line I have cited various examples of *vre* in the sense of—hap, luck; and in his poem *Against the Scottes*,

“*Male vryd* was your fals entent,” v. 111. vol. i. 185.

which surely means—ill-fortuned, &c. (Fr. *malheur*). Is *unhappely*

*vred* to be considered as nearly synonymous with *male vryd*, or is it to be explained, — unhappily (evilly) *used*, practised, habituated?

Page 212. v. 98. *If ye to remembrance call*

*Howe syllogisari*

*Non est ex particulari,*

*Neque negativis,*

*Recte concludere si vis]*

“*Nullus syllogismus categoricus communis, vel ex solis particularibus, vel ex solis negativis constare potest. Hanc [regulam] expresse tradit Aristoteles libro primo Prior. capite 24. numero primo. Hinc metrum hoc natum :*

*Ex particulari non est syllogizari,*

*Neque negativis, recte concludere si vis.”*

Crakanthorp’s *Logicae Libri Quinque*,  
1622. p. 279.

v. 107. *Your hertes than were hosed]* i. e. Your hearts were in your hose (breeches): so again our author in his *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“*Their hertes be in thyr hose.”*

v. 286. vol. ii. 35.

See too Ray’s *Proverbs*, (Scottish), p. 292. ed. 1768.

v. 113. *quosshons]* i. e. cushions.

v. 115. *Harpocrates]* The God of Silence.

Page 213. v. 120. *folysshly]* i. e. foolishly.

— *fopped]* A singular example of the word as a verb.

v. 121. *porisshly]* In our author’s *Garlande of Laurell* is “*porisshly* pynk idye,” v. 626. vol. i. 386 (and Palsgrave has “*Porisshly*, as one loketh that can nat se well”); see note on the passage: but I cannot determine the meaning of the word here.

v. 124. *dawes]* i. e. simpletons; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 126. *elenkes]* i. e. elenchs (*elenchus* — in logic).

v. 132. *prouoke and tyse]* i. e. incite and entice.

v. 143. *exhibycion]* i. e. allowance of money.

v. 144. *skoles]* i. e. schools.

v. 145. *foles]* i. e. fools.

v. 147. *founde]* i. e. maintained.

Page 214. v. 156. *brute]* i. e. saying, proverb.

v. 165. *shyes]* i. e. clouds.

v. 168. *dawns]* i. e. dance.

v. 169. *ray]* See note, p. 194. v. 170.

v. 171. *law]* i. e. law.

v. 172. *shayle]* See note, p. 97. v. 19.

Page 214. v. 175. *babyls*] i. e. baubles.

Page 215. v. 196. *face*] i. e. face out.

v. 199. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 204. *lollardy*] i. e. heretical; see note, p. 204. v. 145.

v. 206. *predycacion*] i. e. declaration,—or preaching.

v. 207. *knowlege*] i. e. acknowledge.

v. 212. *muse*] Is properly the opening in a fence or thicket, through which a hare or other beast of sport, is accustomed to pass: see Nares's *Gloss.* in v. and Moor's *Suff. Words*, in v. *Mewse*.

v. 215. *With blowyng out your hornes,*

*With chatyng and rechatyng]*

Whatever Skelton may have meant by "chatyng,"—(perhaps he uses it for *chatting*,—in the next line we have "pratyng"),—*rechatyng* is properly a hunting-term, and signifies sounding the *rechate* or *recheat* (Fr.), a certain set of notes blown with the horn to recal the dogs.

v. 219. *pystels*] i. e. epistles.

Page 216. v. 220. *bremely*] i. e. fiercely, roughly.

v. 234. *lydder*] i. e. bad.

v. 247. *popcholy*] See note on prose of this piece, l. 24. p. 230.

Page 217. v. 260. *echone*] i. e. each one.

v. 264. *iangle*] i. e. babble, chatter.

v. 267. *the people of lay fee*] i. e. the laity; as again in our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

*"The lay fee people rayles."*

v. 403. (where MS. omits "fee") vol. i. 326: *fee*, i. e. possessions; see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*, and Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

v. 274. *snapper*] i. e. stumble; but see note, p. 92. v. 4.

— *werkes*] i. e. works.

v. 280. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 281. *latria*] "Le culte que nous déferons à Dieu seul, nous l'appellons *Latrie* [*λαρπεία*]." *Perroniana*, p. 312. ed. 1740.

v. 285. *But, I trowe, your selfe ye ouerse*  
*What longeth to Christes humanyte.*

*If ye haue reed de hyperdulia,*  
*Than ye knowe what betokeneth dulia]*

—*ouerse*, i. e. overlook: *longeth*, i. e. belongeth. "L'adoration de *Superdulia* est celle qui se défère à la Vierge, et elle est plus eminente pour la grace qu'elle a reçu de Dieu, plus particuliere que les autres Saints, pour avoir porté le Fils de Dieu en ses entrailles."

*Perroniana*, p. 71. "Aux Saints nous déferons l'honneur qu'on appelle *Dulie*." *Id.* p. 312. ed. 1740. "*Dulia* [δουλεία] enim adoratio est, quæ etiam creaturæ exhibetur, quæ duas species habet, unam quæ hominibus indifferenter, alteram quæ soli humanitati Christi exhibetur." Gaufridus Abbas in Epist. ad Albinum Cardinalem,—cited by Du Cange, *Gloss.* in v.

Page 218. v. 293. *mased*] i. e. bewildered, confounded.

v. 295. *brent*] i. e. burnt.

v. 296. *bvssynesse*] i. e. trouble.

v. 297. *vyse*] i. e. advise.

v. 298. *scoles*] i. e. schools.

v. 299. *foles*] i. e. fools.

Page 219. v. 303. *replycable*] i. e. such as can be replied to.

Page 220. v. 323. *remorded*] See note, p. 193. v. 101.

v. 225. *his mystell ad Paulinum*] i. e. his Epistle *ad Paulinum presbyterum de omnibus divinæ historiæ libris*, prefixed to the Vulgate: the passage quoted by Skelton is also to be found in Hieronymi *Opera*, I. 1011. ed. 1609.

—*Serenus*] The Scholium on this name in Hieronymi *Opera* is: "Aulus Serenus lyricus ipse etiam fuit, et, ut Terentianus est auctor, eleganti ac facili ingenio, et ad jocos amoresque describendos accommodato: Martianus Capella ac Nonius sæpius ejus carmina citant." I. 1017. ed. 1609.—See also an account of Serenus, prefixed to his extant pieces, in Wernsdorf's *Poetæ Latini Minores*, tom. ii.

v. 337. *armony*] i. e. harmony.

Page 221. *processe*] See note, p. 230, on last line (prose) of p. 208.

v. 359. *For if ye sadly loke,  
And wesely rede the Boke  
Of Good Aduertysement,  
With me ye must consent, &c.]*

—*sadly loke*, i. e. seriously look, consider. In the *Garlande of Laurell* Skelton mentions, as one of his own compositions,

"Item *Good Aduysement*, that brainles doth blame."

v. 1186. vol. i. 409.

Qy. does he allude to it here?

Page 222. v. 395. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

Page 223. v. 399. *make*] i. e. compose.

v. 405. *vnhappely vred*] See note on v. 95. p. 232.

## MAGNYFYCENCE.

"That this piece was composed subsequently to the year 1515, seems evident from the mention made in one place [v. 283] of 'Kynge Lewes of Fraunce' as an example of liberality [and as dead, v. 285]; and this could only mean Louis xii., who died in that year, as his immediate predecessor of that name [who died in 1483] was the most niggardly of wretches." *MS. note by Ritson on a transcript of Magnyfyence.*

Page 226. v. 4. *probate*] In our author's *Garlande of Laurell* mention is made of

"Macrobius that did trete

Of Scipions dreame what was the treu *probate*."

v. 387. vol. i. 376.

where *probate* is proof, meaning, or, perhaps, interpretation: but in what sense Skelton uses the word here I cannot determine, the greater part of this speech being beyond my comprehension.

v. 5. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 6. *vnhappely be vryd*] See note, p. 232. v. 95.

v. 9. *amense*] i. e., perhaps, amends.

v. 10. *by*] i. e. buy, acquire.

v. 16. *sad*] i. e. grave, serious, sober.

v. 17. *lure*] See note, p. 147. v. 1100.

v. 22. *wonnys*] i. e. dwells.

— and a man wolde wyt] i. e. if a man would know.

v. 24. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

Page 227. v. 33. *Ye, to knackynge ernyst what and it preue*]— i. e. Yea, what if it prove mocking earnest: compare the preceding line, and see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scott. Lang.* in v. *Knack*.

v. 35. *in the mew*] i. e. in confinement,—properly, the place in which hawks were kept, or in which fowls were fattened: see note on *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 219.

v. 36. *a cue*] Is explained (see Todd's *Johnson's Dict. &c.*)— a farthing, as being merely the sound of *q̄*, the abbreviation of *quadrans*. But Minsheu has; "*Cue*, halfe a farthing, so called because they set down in the Battling or Butterie Bookes in Oxford and Cambridge the letter q. for halfe a farthing, and in Oxford when they make that Cue or q. a farthing, they say, Cap my q., and make it a farthing thus  $\frac{1}{4}$ . But in Cambridge," &c. *Guide into Tongues*, ed. 1617.

v. 37. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 227. v. 39. *condyssende*] “I *Condescende* I agre to a mater.”  
Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1580. fol. xciii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 44. *countenaunce*] i. e. continence, restraint.

v. 45. *let*] i. e. hinder, restrain.

v. 47. *corage*] i. e. inclination, desires.

v. 56. *parcell*] i. e. part, portion.

v. 57. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 60. *Somwhat I coulde enferre,  
Your consayte to debarre*]

i. e. I could bring in somewhat to hinder, contravene, your conception of the subject. So again in our author’s *Garlande of Laurell*;

“Madame, your apposelle is wele *inferrid*,

And at your auauntage quikly it is

Towchid, and hard for to be *debarrid*.”

v. 141. vol. i. 387.

Page 228. v. 65. *fet*] i. e. fetch.

v. 72. *the surpluse of my sawe*] i. e. the remainder of my saying.

v. 74. *where as*] i. e. where.

v. 80. *ryn*] i. e. run.

v. 86. *wonder*] I may observe that the Roxburgh reprint, without authority, and against the sense, has “no *wonder*.”

v. 89. *ken*] i. e. instruct.

v. 90. *wonders*] i. e. wondrous.

v. 92. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 229. v. 94. *other*] i. e. either.

v. 95. *To you I arecte it, and cast  
Therof the reformacyon*]

So Skelton again;

“Syth vnto me formest this processe is *erectyd*.”

v. 2507 of the present drama.

“*Arrectinge* vnto your wyse examinacion

How all that I do is vnder refformacion.”

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 410. vol. i. 378.

He has also,

“*Arectyng* my syght towarde the zodyake.”

*Id.* v. 1. p. 361.

“My supplycacyon to you I *arrect*.” *Id.* v. 55. p. 363.

*Arrect* in our early writers frequently signifies—impute, a meaning foreign to the present passages: in the two last cited, there can be no doubt that it is used in the sense of—raise: in the others it seems to mean—offer, refer.



Page 229. v. 103. *Come of, therefore, let se*] Compare Chaucer;  
 “—— *let see, come off*, and say.”

*Court of Loue*,—*Workes*, fol. 331. ed. 1602.  
 and *Reynard the Fox*; “Why tarye ye thus longe, *come of*.” Sig. b 7.  
 ed. 1481: and *Morte d’Arthur*; “*Come of* thenne sayd they alle, and  
 do hit.” Book xx. cap. iiii. vol. ii. 394. ed. Southey.

v. 106. *reason and skyl*] An expression which Skelton has else-  
 where; but the words are nearly synonymous. “*Skyll. Racio*.”  
*Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 113. *chere*] i. e. spirit,—or reception.

v. 114. *intere*] i. e. entire.

v. 115. *Oracius to recorde*] i. e. Horace to witness.

v. 117. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 126. *Measure is treasure*] Lydgate mentions this as “an olde  
 prouerbe:” see his verses on Moderation, *MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 29,  
 and his poem beginning “Men wryte of oold how *mesour is tresour*.”  
*Id.* 2255. fol. 143.

—— *this*] i. e. thus: see note, p. 86. v. 38.

Page 230. v. 131. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 133. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 134. *renne*] i. e. run.

v. 137. *a rest*] i. e. a wrest—by which the strings of harps and  
 other musical instruments were drawn up.

v. 138. *All trebyllys and tenours be rulyd by a meyne*] “Inter-  
 centus. a *meane* of a songe.” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.  
 In the notes on Shakespeare, in Todd’s *Johnson’s Dict. &c.*, *mean* is  
 wrongly explained—tenor: what the *mean* was, depended entirely  
 on the nature of the composition.

v. 139. *beste*] i. e. beast.

v. 149. *skyl*] i. e. reason: see note on v. 106.

v. 150. *sad*] i. e. grave, serious, sober.

v. 151. *It is no maystery*] “*Maystry* done by delyuernesse  
*ung tour de souplesse, appertise*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang.*  
*Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlvi. (Table of Subst.); and see note, p. 113.  
 v. 329.

“So me helpe God! queth Beues tho,  
*Hit were no meistri* me to slo,  
 For this is the ferthe dai agon  
 Mete ne drinke ne bot I non.”

*Sir Beues of Hamtoun*, p. 68. Maitl. ed.  
 “That is *lytel maystry* sayd syre launcelot to slee myn hors.” *Morte*  
*d’Arthur*, B. xix. c. iiii. vol. ii. 369. ed. Southey.

Page 230. v. 153. *herdely*] i. e. firmly.

Page 231. v. 166. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

v. 175. *Conuenyent*] i. e. Fit, suitable.

— *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 178. *syttynge*] i. e. proper, becoming,—a word very common in our early poetry (altered unnecessarily to “*fyttynge*” in the Roxburgh reprint of this piece).

v. 182. *his large*] i. e. his range.

v. 184. *hooly*] i. e. wholly.

v. 189. *sawe*] i. e. sow.

v. 190. *nother to*] i. e. neither too.

— *lawe*] i. e. low : so again in v. 2541, “*nowe hy, nowe lawe degre.*”

v. 193. *consayte*] i. e. conception.

Page 232. v. 202. *losyll so lyther*] i. e. scoundrel so wicked.

v. 209. *plenarly*] i. e. fully, entirely.

v. 213. *Had I wyste*] See note, p. 86. v. 40.

v. 216. *to fer*] i. e. too far.

v. 219. *defaute*] i. e. default, want.

v. 226. *mone*] i. e. moon.

v. 230. *lyghtly*] “*Lightly* or *sonne* [i. e. soon]. *Leuiter.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499: or, easily.

Page 233. v. 231. *to moche*] i. e. too much.

v. 233. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 234. *a poppyng fole*]—*fole*, i. e. fool. “He is a *poppe fole* or a *starke fole* for the nones. *Homo fatuitate monstrabilis.*” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. P iii. ed. 1530. And see note, p. 231. v. 39.

v. 239. *delyaunce*] i. e. dalliance, delay.

v. 249. *endure*] i. e. remain, dwell.

v. 256. *Here is none forsyth whether you flete or synke*]—*forsyth*, i. e. regardeth, careth: *flete*, i. e. float, swim. So Chaucer;

“*Him recketh neuer whether she flete or sinke.*”

*Annel. and Ar.*,—*Workes*, fol. 244. ed. 1602.

v. 257. *lokyd*] i. e. looked.

v. 259. *hafter*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.

Page 234. v. 260. *iangelynge Jacke of the vale*] i. e. chattering, &c.; see note, p. 104. v. 6.

v. 266. *Mary*] i. e. by the Virgin Mary.

v. 267. *largesse*] i. e. bounty, liberality.

v. 269. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

v. 272. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

v. 274. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 280. *hardely*] i. e. firmly.

Page 234. v. 280. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 283. *reporte me*] i. e. refer.

— *Kynge Lewes*] i. e. King Louis the twelfth: see note on title, p. 236.

v. 285. *syth*] i. e. since.

v. 290. *Jache shall haue Gyl*] So Heywood;

“Come chat at home, all is well, *Jack shall haue Gill*.”

*Dialogue*, sig. F 3.—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Page 235. v. 295. *broder*] i. e. brother.

v. 296. *I set not by*] i. e. I value not.

— *Dauncaster cuttys*] i. e. Doncaster horses.—*Cut* was a term for a common horse, from its having the tail cut short.

v. 297. *bolte*] i. e. arrow (for a description of it, see Nares's *Gloss*. in v.).

— *shote*] i. e. shoot.

v. 298. *hyght*] i. e. be called.

v. 300. *this checke if ye voyde canne*] “*Checke* a mery taunt.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, fol. xxiii. (Table of Subst.). “*I Voyde* a thyng out of the way or out of syght, *Ie oste*.” *Id.* fol. ccclxxxix. (Table of Verbes).

v. 301. *to longe to scole*] i. e. too long to school.

v. 302. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 303. *pole*] i. e. pool, water.

v. 304. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 306. *Go, shake the dogge, hay*] See note, p. 226. v. 28.

v. 310. *to play with me checke mate*] In allusion to the king being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 311. *your noble estate*] Equivalent to — your noble lordship.

v. 312. *recorde*] i. e. testimony.

v. 314. *Sad*] i. e. Grave, serious, sober.

v. 318. *hele*] i. e. health.

v. 319. *commaunde*] i. e. commend.

v. 321. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 322. *sone*] i. e. soon.

v. 323. *kepe*] i. e. heed, care, attention.

Page 236. v. 325. *after none*] i. e. afternoon.

v. 327. *Whylest*] i. e. Until.

v. 333. *mynde*] i. e. fancy.

v. 336. *beholde*] i. e. beholden.

v. 341. *By lakyn*] i. e. by our Lady: *lakyn* is the contraction of *ladykyn*, little lady.

v. 346. *Pountesse*] i. e. Pontoise.

Page 236. v. 347. *taken me*] i. e. committed, consigned to me.

Page 237. v. 355. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 357. *They bare me in hande that I was a spy*] i. e. They accused me, laid to my charge, that, &c.

“This false knight, that hath this treson wrought,

*Bereth hire in hond that she hath don this thing.”*

Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5039. ed. Tyr.

“*I Beare in hande* I threp vpon a man that he hath done a dede, or make hym hyleue so, *Ie fais accroyre*” . . . “What crime or yuell mayest thou *beare me in hande of*: *Quel crime ou mal me peulx tu mettre sus.*” Palgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clxii. (Table of Verbes). “Many be *borne an hande* of a faute, and punysshed therfore, that were neuer gylty. Plerique facinoris *insimulantur*,” &c. Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. m ii. ed. 1530. This expression occurs with a different shade of meaning in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*,—

“*He bereth the kyng on hand,*

That he must pyll his lande,” &c.

v. 449. vol. ii. 40.

v. 362. *And wolde haue made me Freer Tucke,*

*To preche out of the pylery hole]*

Friar Tuck was one of Robin Hood's merry companions. Concerning these lines Ritson remarks that there is “an evident allusion to some game or practice now totally forgotten and inexplicable.” *Robin Hood*, i. xxvi.

v. 364. *antetyne*] i. e. text. So in the absurd story of Skelton's preaching, *Merie Tales*, (reprinted in Appendix to *Account of his Life and Writings*), “I say, as I said before in my *antethem*, *vos estis.*” *Tale vii.*

v. 366. *moche warke*] i. e. much work, trouble.

v. 367. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 369. *made largesse as I hyght*] i. e. made donation of money according to my name (Fancy's assumed name being *Largesse*, see v. 272).

v. 375. *grete estates*] i. e. persons of great estate or rank.

Page 238. v. 384. *ye*] i. e. yea.

v. 385. *mesure is a mery mene*] Heywood in his *Epigrammes vpon Prouerbs* has ten on “Measure is a mery meane.” Sig. N iiiii.,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 388. *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 391. *oder*] i. e. other.

v. 405. *blunderyng*] i. e. disturbance. “*I Blonder, Ie perturbe.*”

Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clxviii. (Table of Verbes).

Page 238. v. 406. *betake*] i. e. commit, consign.

v. 411. *to put the stone*] i. e. to throw the stone above hand, from the uplifted hand, for trial of strength.

Page 239. v. 413. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion, manner.

v. 417. *I set not by*] i. e. I value not.

v. 423. *lurdayne*] i. e. lumpish, lazy fellow, clown, — worthless person in general.

v. 425. *tappyster*] i. e. woman presiding over the tap in a public house.

v. 429. *can*] i. e. know.

— *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 430. *occupy*] i. e. use: see note, p. 86. v. 52.

— *kayes*] i. e. keys.

v. 433. *at all assayes*] Occurs again in v. 2303. "*At all assayes, En tous poynts, or a tous poynts.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccccxviii. (Table of Aduerbes). "He is a frende at all assayes. *Omnium horarum amicus est.*" *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. Y iiii. ed. 1530.

v. 435. *mekyll*] i. e. much.

v. 444. *sleyght*] i. e. trick, artful contrivance.

Page 240. v. 446. *fayty bone geyte*] Perhaps corrupted French—*fait a bon get* or *geste*.

v. 449. *consayte*] i. e. conceit, conception.

v. 453. *noppe is rughe*] i. e. nap is rough.

v. 455. *chafer*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 458. *The courtly gyse of the neue iet*] A somewhat pleonastic expression,—the courtly guise of the new fashion. "*Gette a costume guise nouvelle.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxxvi. (Table of Subst.).

"Yit a poynte of the new gett to telle wille I not blyn."

*Juditium*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 312.

v. 460. *ferre fet*] i. e. far fetched.

v. 461. *ymet*] i. e. met.

v. 462. *Margery Mylke Duche*] See note, p. 172. v. 418.

— *mermoset*] A kind of ape or monkey.

v. 465. *fresshe*] i. e. smart.

v. 469. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 470. *iet*] i. e. strut; see note, p. 94. v. 43.

v. 472. *pope holy*] See note, p. 230. l. 24.

v. 473. *sadnesse*] i. e. gravity, seriousness, soberness, discreetness.

Page 240. v. 475. *not worth a flye*] See note, p. 219. v. 104.

v. 477. *occupy*] i. e. use; see note, p. 86. v. 52.

v. 478. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

Page 241. v. 482. *tehe wehe*] See note, p. 232. v. 75.

v. 485. *knockylbonyarde*] Compare Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540;  
 "Do I raygne here on this facion, being a swynherde amongst  
 swyne of Boeatia. i. amongst a meyny of iacke holde my stauers, or  
*knockyldeboynyardes*, beinge but of late a kynge," &c. Sig. Y iiiii.;  
 and Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.,—

"He is a *knuckilbonyard* very meete  
 To match a minion neither fayre nor sweete."

Sig. D 4.,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 486. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 488. *warke*] i. e. work, business, matter.

v. 489. *yarke*] i. e. strike, lash.

v. 490. *custrell*] "*Coustrell* that wayteth on a speare *covsteil-  
 lier*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxvii. (Table of  
 Subst.). "*Coustillier*: An Esquire of the body; an Armour-bearer  
 unto a Knight; the servant of a man at Armes; also, a groom of a  
 stable, a horse-keeper." Cotgrave's *Dict.*

v. 492. *this*] i. e. thus; see note, p. 86. v. 38 (and so in the next  
 line).

— *freers*] i. e. friars.

— *famine*] "*Famen*, sermo, verbum." Du Cange's *Gloss.*

v. 506. *By God, I haue bene about a praty pronge*—*praty*, i. e.  
 pretty: in the present line at least, *pronge* seems to mean—prank  
 (Dutch *pronk*), whatever be its signification in the following passage  
 of our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

"And howe at a *pronge*  
 We tourne ryght into wronge."

v. 1196. vol. i. 357.

Page 242. v. 510. *pagent*] i. e. part: see notes, p. 88. v. 85; p. 189.  
 v. 190.

v. 512. *by lakyn*] See note on v. 341. p. 240.

v. 513. *heyre parent*] i. e. heir apparent.

v. 514. *rome*] i. e. room, place.

v. 516. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 518. *Cockys harte*] i. e. God's heart (*Cock*, a corruption of  
*God*).

v. 521. *thee*] i. e. thrive.

v. 526. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

v. 529. *large*] A play on the meanings of the word,—big, and  
 liberal.

- Page 242. v. 533. *cofer key*] i. e. coffer-key.  
 v. 535. *auowe*] i. e. vow : see note, p. 109. v. 199.  
 Page 243. v. 539. *alowde*] i. e. approved.  
 v. 554. *in same*] i. e. in the same place (a pleonasm,—since “*togyder*” precedes).  
 v. 561. *Can*] i. e. Know.  
 v. 562. *spedde*] i. e. versed.  
 v. 564. *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.  
 v. 568. *ouerwharte*] i. e. overthwart—cross, perverse, wrangling.  
 v. 569. *beshrowe*] i. e. curse.  
 v. 571. *iangle*] i. e. babble, chatter.  
 Page 244. v. 573. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 v. 575. *my botes and my spores*] i. e. my boots and my spurs.  
 v. 578. *Coches woundes*] i. e. God’s wounds ; see note on v. 518, preceding page.  
 v. 580. *loketh*] i. e. looketh.  
 v. 585. *iurde hayte*] Words (French perhaps) which I do not understand.  
 v. 591. *quod*] i. e. quoth.  
 v. 592. *a leysse of ratches to renne an hare*] i. e. a leash of—three—hounds to run a hare.  
 v. 597. *prece*] i. e. press.  
 Page 245. v. 609. *to*] i. e. too.  
 v. 625. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.  
 v. 628. *do togyder*] i. e. put it together.  
 v. 629. *ony*] i. e. any.  
 v. 633. *wonne*] i. e. dwell.  
 v. 635. *a captyuyte*] Is rather, I suspect, a misprint for, than used in the sense of—*in* : compare v. 2543.  
 Page 246. v. 639. *the playnesse*] i. e. the plain fact.  
 v. 644. *thee*] i. e. thrive.  
 v. 658. *a pystell of a postyke*]—*pystell*, i. e. epistle, letter ; but I do not understand the expression.  
 v. 659. *fonnysshe*] i. e. foolish.  
 v. 666. *freke*] i. e. fellow : see notes, p. 109. v. 187 ; p. 178. v. 15.  
 v. 667. *peke*] “*I Peke or prie.*” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxvii. [— xv.] (Table of Verbes).  
 Page 247. v. 672. *rome*] i. e. room, place.  
 v. 679. *hyght*] i. e. be called.  
 v. 681. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 v. 685. *By the armes of Calys*] See note, p. 118. v. 398.  
 v. 687. *slyght*] i. e. trick, artful contrivance.  
 v. 688. *fonde consayte*] i. e. foolish conceit,—fantasies.

Page 247. v. 690. *sadnesse*] See note on v. 473. p. 242.

v. 692. *Cockys body*] i. e. God's body: see note on v. 518. p. 243.

v. 695. *whylyst*] i. e. until.

v. 698. *quyte*] i. e. acquit.

— *praty*] i. e. pretty.

Page 248. v. 707. *hastyng*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.

v. 713. *geste*] i. e. guest.

v. 719. *hynder*] "*Hyndringe* or harmynge. Dampnificacio."

*Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "I *Hynder* I hurte, *Je porte dommage*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cclxii. (Table of Verbes).

"Lest the reporte in *hinderyng* of his name," &c.

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iii.

sig. Q ii. ed. 1555.

v. 720. *hode*] i. e. hood.

v. 722. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 730. *lache*] i. e. blame.

v. 732. *sped*] i. e. versed.

v. 733. *lytherly*] i. e. wickedly.

v. 734. *Paynte*] See note, p. 176. v. 583.

Page 249. v. 737. *fauell*] See note, p. 107. v. 134.

— *tyned*] i. e. pointed, pronged.

v. 745. *shrewdenes*] i. e. wickedness, evil.

v. 746. *grete estates*] i. e. persons of great estate, or rank.

v. 748. *flery*] i. e. fleer.

— *pretence*] i. e. intent.

v. 751. *bronde*] i. e. brand.

v. 752. *mase*] i. e. bewilder, confound.

— *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 754. *bale*] i. e. sorrow, trouble.

v. 755. *Huffa, huffa*] See note, p. 181. v. 16.

v. 756. *a*] i. e. he.

v. 757. *Rutty bully*] See note, p. 94. v. 29.

— *ioly rutterkyn, heyda*] Occurs in a song preserved in the Fairfax MS. which once belonged to Ralph Thoresby, and is now among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (5465, fol. 114):

"Hoyda *joly rutterkyn hoyda*

Lyke a rutterkyn hoyda.

Rutterkyn is com vnto oure towne

In a cloke withoute cote or gowne

Save a raggid hode to kouer his crowne

Like a rutter hoyda.



Rutterkyn can speke no englisshe  
 His tonge rennyth all on buttyrd fyssh  
 Besmerde with grece abowte his disshe  
 Like a rutter hoyda.

Rutterkyn shall bryng you all good luk  
 A stoup of bere vp at a pluk  
 Till his brayne be as wise as a duk  
 Like a rutter hoyda.

When rutterkyn from borde will ryse  
 He will piss a galon pott full at twise  
 And the ouerplus vndir the table of the newe gyse  
 Like a rutter hoyda."

Sir John Hawkins printed the above song (with the music) and tells us that it "is supposed to be a satire on those drunken Flemings who came into England with the princess Anne of Cleve, upon her marriage with king Hen. viii." *Hist. of Music*, iii. 2. But if it be the very song quoted in our text, it must allude to "rutterkyns" of a considerably earlier period; and, as the Fairfax MS. contains two other pieces which are certainly known to be from Skelton's pen, there is a probability that this also was composed by him.

*Court. Ab.* in his next speech but one says, "am not I a ioly rutter?" and (v. 846)

"My robe russheth  
 So ruttynghly."

*Rutter*, which properly means—a rider, a trooper (Germ. *reiter*, *reuter*), came to be employed, like its diminutive *rutterkin*, as a cant term, and with various significations, (see Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. q iii. ed. 1530; Drant's *Horace His Arte of Poetrie, pistles, &c.* sig. D ii. ed. 1567). When *Court. Ab.* asks "am not I a ioly rutter?" he evidently uses the word in the sense of—dashing fellow, gallant, alluding to his dress, on which he afterwards enlarges in a soliloquy. In v. 805 *Cr. Con.* terms him "this ioly ietter." Compare the following passage of Medwall's *Interlude of Nature*, n. d.;

"And whan he is in suche aray  
 There goth a rutter men wyll say  
 a rutter huf a galand."

Sig. d ii.

Page 249. v. 759. *Decke your hofte, &c.*]—*hofte*, i. e. head. If I rightly understand the passage, *Court. Ab.* desires *Cl. Col.* to put on his hat, or cap: see note below the text.

v. 760. *Say vous, &c.*] i. e. *Savez vous, &c.*: the last three words of the line seem to be the beginning of some French song.

Page 249. v. 761. *Wyda*] i. e. *Oui da!*

v. 763. *rome*] i. e. room, place.

— *stonde vtter*] i. e. stand out, back.

v. 765. *a betell or a batowe, or a buskyn lacyd*] In *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d., besides “*Feritorium. anglice a battynge staffe a batyll dur or a betyll*,” we find “*Porticulus. anglice a lytell handstaff or a betyll*.” For “*batowe*” I have proposed in a note below the text “*batone*” (*baton*), a conjecture which is somewhat supported by the preceding word; but it seems more probable that the right reading is “*botowe*,” i. e. boot, for the work above cited has “*Ocree . . . anglice botis or botwes* [ed. 1514—*botowes*],” and *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499 gives “*Botewe. Coturnus*.”

Page 250. v. 768. *Jacke Hare*] See note, p. 211. v. 270.

— *loke thou be not rusty*] i. e. look that thou be not cankered, uncivil.

v. 769. *nother*] i. e. neither.

v. 770. *lusty*] See note, p. 183, heading of poem.

v. 773. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 775. *swap*] i. e. swop: see Richardson’s *Dict.* in v. “*I Swappe I stryke*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccclxxxii. (Table of Verbes).

— *fotys*] i. e. foots, footest.

v. 776. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

— *gere*] i. e. apparel.

v. 780. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 782. *a bole of newe ale in cornys*] i. e. a bowl, &c.: see note, p. 171. v. 378.

v. 784. *ayused*] i. e. purposed on consideration.

v. 786. *rome*] i. e. room, place, office.

Page 251. v. 789. *Cockys harte*] i. e. God’s heart: see note on v. 518. p. 243.

v. 790. *for the armys of the dyce*] Some cant exclamation.

v. 793. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 795. *rynne*] i. e. run.

v. 796. *cayser*] i. e. Cæsar, or, as it is generally explained, emperor: in the *Coventry Mysteries*, however, a distinction is made between these terms;

“*Bothe kynge and caysere and grett empere*.”

*MS. Cott. Vesp.* D viii. fol. 113.

v. 798. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 799. *tende*] i. e. attend.

v. 805. *ietter*] i. e. strutter,—gallant: see note, p. 94. v. 43, and note on v. 757. p. 246.

- Page 251. v. 806. *supplye*] i. e. supplicate.  
 v. 810. *I ne tell can*] i. e. I cannot tell.  
 Page 252. v. 818. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.  
 v. 819. *we wyll be aduysed twyse*] i. e. we will consider of it twice.  
 v. 821. *crake*] i. e. speak vauntingly.  
 v. 827. *bende*] i. e. band.  
 v. 830. *tawle*] i. e. brave, bold.  
 v. 832. *defaute*] i. e. default, defect.  
 v. 833. *hawte*] i. e. haughty.  
 v. 834. *pose*] i. e. rheum in the head.  
 v. 839. *loketh*] i. e. looketh.  
 Page 253. v. 843. *gere*] i. e. apparel.  
 v. 844. *My heyre bussheth*]—*heyre*, i. e. hair. So Barclay, alluding to the “newe fassions and disguised garmentes” of the time;  
     “To Ship, galants, come nere I say agayne,  
     With your set *bushes* curling as men of Inde.”  
                                     *The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 8. ed. 1570.  
 v. 847. *ruttyngly*] i. e. dashingly, gallantly: see note on v. 757.  
 p. 246.  
 v. 850. *To daunce delyght*] So afterwards, Magnyfycence, exulting in his prosperity, says, “I dawnce all in delyte,” v. 1510.  
 v. 852. *poynthe deuyse*] i. e. perfectly exact: see Gifford’s note on B. Jonson’s *Works*, iv. 169.  
 v. 855. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.  
 v. 857. *route*] i. e. crowd, assembly.  
 v. 859. *My sleue is wyde*] So Barclay describes the young galants of the time with “Their *sleues* blasing like to a Cranes winges.” *The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 8. ed. 1570. Wide sleeves are also mentioned in the following curious passage of Medwall’s *Interlude of Nature*, n. d. (written before the year 1500); the speaker is Pride:  
     “Behold the bonet vppon my hed  
     a staryng colour of scarlet red  
     I promyse you a fyne threde  
     and a soft wull  
     It cost me a noble at one pyche  
     The scald capper sware sythyche  
     That yt cost hym euen as myche  
     But there Pryde had a pull.  
     I loue yt well to haue syde here  
     Halfe a wote byneth myne ere  
     For euer more I stande in fere  
     That myne nek shold take cold

I knyt yt vp all the nyght  
 and the day tyme kemb yt down ryght  
 And then yt cryspeth and shyneth as bryght  
 as any pyrled gold.  
 My doublet ys on laced byfore  
 A stomacher of saten and no more  
 Rayn yt snow yt neuer so sore  
 Me thynketh I am to hote  
 Than haue I suche a short gown  
 Wyth *wyde sleues* that hang a down  
 They wold make some lad in thys town  
 a doublet and a cote.  
 Som men wold thynk that this were pryde  
 But yt ys not so, ho ho abyde  
 I haue a dagger by my syde  
 yet therof spake not I  
 I bought thys dagger at the marte  
 A sharp poynt and a tarte  
 He that had yt in hys hart  
 Were as good to dye.  
 Than haue I a sworde or twayn  
 To bere theym my selfe yt were a payne  
 They ar so heuy that I am fayne  
 to puruey suche a lad  
 Though I say yt a praty boy  
 It ys halfe my lyues ioy  
 He maketh me laugh wyth many a toy  
 The vrchyn ys so mad."

Sig. c ii.

Page 253. v. 861. *hose*] i. e. breeches.

v. 866. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

v. 871. *thee*] i. e. thrive.

v. 872. *fon*] i. e. fool.

Page 254. v. 878. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 881. *to to*] So in v. 2121;

"To flatteryng, to smatteryng, *to to* out of harre."

Compare *M. Harry Whobals mon to M. Camel*, &c. (folio broadside among the "flytings" of Churchyard and Camell);

"My master Harry Whoball, sur, is *to to* shamefull wrothe.

. . . . . for drinke is *to to* nappye."

Ray gives "*Too too* will in two. *Chesh*." *Proverbs*, p. 163. ed. 1768.

v. 884. *crake*] i. e. vaunt.

Page 254. v. 885. *I befoule his pate*] i. e. I befool, &c. (not *be-foul*), as it would seem from v. 1057, “*I befole thy face*,” and v. 1829, “*I befole thy brayne pan*.”

v. 886. *fonne iet*] i. e. foolish fashion (see note on v. 458. p. 242).

v. 887. *From out of Fraunce*] So Barclay;

“Reduce courtiers clerely vnto your remembraunce,  
From whence *this disguising* was brought wherin ye go,  
As I remember *it was brought out of France*.”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 9. ed. 1570.

Borde, in his *Boke of knowledge*, introduces a Frenchman saying,

“I am ful of new inuencions  
And dayly I do make new toyes and fashions  
Al necions of me example do take  
Whan any garment they go about to make.”

Sig. T. reprint.

v. 889. *purueaunce*] i. e. provision.

v. 907. *carlys*] i. e. churl's.

v. 909. *wonne*] i. e. dwell.

Page 255. v. 915. *slyue*] i. e. sleeve.

v. 918. *præue*] i. e. prove.

v. 919. *A Tyborne checke*] i. e. a rope.

— *craynge, Stow, stow*]—*craynge*, i. e. crying. See note, p. 206. v. 73.

v. 921. *out of harre*] i. e. out of hinge, out of order: see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang. and Suppl.* in v. *Har*. The expression occurs again in v. 2121; and is found in the *Towneley Myst.* and G. Douglas's Virgil's *Æn*.

v. 923. *warre*] i. e. worse.

v. 932. *farly*] i. e. strange.

v. 933. *lokys*] i. e. looks.

v. 934. *an hawke of the towre*] So again our author in the *Garlande of Laurell*;

“Ientill as fawcoun

Or *hawke of the towre*.”

v. 1006. vol. i. 402.

i. e., says Warton, “in the king's mews in the Tower,” *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 355. ed. 4to: and the following lines occur in a poem called *Armony of Byrdes*, n. d. (attributed without authority to Skelton), reprinted entire in *Typograph. Antiq.* iv. 380. ed. Dibdin;

“The Haukes dyd syng

Their belles dyd ryng

Thei said *they came frō the tower*.

*We hold with the kyng* \*

And wyll for him syng

To God, day, nyght, and hower." p. 383.

But I apprehend that by a *hawke of the towre* Skelton means—a hawk that towers aloft, takes a station high in the air, and thence swoops upon her prey. Juliana Berners mentions certain hawks which "*ben hawkes of the toure.*" *Book of St. Albans*, sig. c. v. : and Turbervile says; "Shee [the hobby] is of the number of those Hawkes that are hie flying and *towre Hawks.*" *Booke of Falconrie*, p. 53. ed. 1611.

Page 255. v. 935. *the malarde*] i. e. the wild-drake.

v. 936. *becked*] i. e. beaked.

v. 938. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

Page 256. v. 940. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 947. *spere*] i. e. spire, shoot,—stripling. So in our author's third poem *Against Garnesche*, "*But a slendyr spere.*" v. 41. vol. i. 121.

v. 953. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 954. *in the dyuyls date*] See note, p. 116. v. 375.

v. 956. *he playeth the state*] i. e. he playeth the person of consequence.

v. 957. *pyke out of the gate*] "*I Pyche me forth out of a place or I pyche me hence, Ie me tyre auant.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxvi. (Table of Verbes).

v. 962. *out of consayte*] i. e. out of good opinion, favour.

v. 964. *a praty slyght*] i. e. a pretty trick, contrivance.

v. 971. *Coches harte*] i. e. God's heart: see note on v. 518. p. 243.

v. 973. *poynnted after my consayte*] i. e. appointed, equipped according to my fancy.

v. 974. *thou iettes it of hyght*] i. e. thou strutttest it in high style: see note, p. 94. v. 43.

Page 257. v. 975. *let vs be wyse*] Equivalent to—let us understand.

v. 977. *come of, it were done*] The expression "*come of*" has occurred before; see note on v. 103. p. 238. Compare *Mary Magdalene*;

"*Cum of ȝe harlotts that yt wer don.*"

*An. Mysteries from the Digby MSS.*

p. 97. ed. Abbotsf.

*Magnus Herodes*;

"*Hens now go youre way that ye were thore.*"

*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 147.

Still's *Gammer Gurtons Nedle*;

“ Sir knaue make hast diccon *were* here.”

Sig. E 3. ed. 1575.

See too our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 243. vol. i. 371.

Page 257. v. 979. *sonē*] i. e. soon.

v. 980. *Stowe*] See note, p. 206. v. 73.

v. 982. *There is many ewyll faueryd, and thou be foule*] i. e. There is many a one ill-looking, if thou be ugly: see note, p. 130. v. 442.

v. 985. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 987. *Jesse*] i. e. Jesus.

v. 992. *bent*] i. e. arched; see note, p. 146. v. 1014.

v. 993. *glent*] i. e. glancing, bright.

v. 1000. *Barbyd lyke a nonne*]—*nonne*, i. e. nun. “The feders vnder the becke [of a hawk] ben callyd the *Barbe feders*.” *Book of Saint Albans*, sig. a 5. *Barbe* is explained by Tyrwhitt to mean a hood or muffler, which covered the lower part of the face and the shoulders; *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*: and he refers to Du Cange in v. *Barbuta*. According to Strutt, it was a piece of white plaited linen, and belonged properly to mourning: in an edict concerning “The order and manner of apparell for greate estates of weomen in tyme of mourninge,” made by the mother of Henry vii. in the 8th year of his reign, we find “Everye one not beinge vnder the degree of a Baronesse to weare a *barbe* aboue [Strutt prints by mistake—“about”] the chinne. And all other: as knightes wyfes, to weare yt vnder theire throtes, and other gentleweomen beneath the throte goyll.” *MS. Harl.* 1354. fol. 12. See *Dress and Habits*, pp. 323, 325, 326, 368, and plate cxxxv.

v. 1002. *donne*] i. e. dun.

v. 1003. *Well faueryd bonne*] So in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 227, “my prety *bonny*,” see note, p. 166.

v. 1005. *rowte*] i. e. crowd, assembly.

Page 258. v. 1008. *prese*] i. e. press, throng.

v. 1009. *a hole mese*] i. e. a whole mess, set.

v. 1011. *I rede, we sease*] i. e. I advise that we cease.

v. 1012. *farly . . . lokys*] i. e. strangely . . . looks.

v. 1013. *becke . . . crokys*] i. e. beak . . . crooks.

v. 1014. *tenter hokys*] i. e. tenter-hooks.

v. 1015. *wokys*] i. e. weeks.

v. 1018. *The deuyll spede whyt*] So again in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“ For as for wytte,

*The deuyll spede whitte!*”

v. 1013. vol. ii. 58.

- Page 258. v. 1020. *to*] i. e. too (as in the next two lines).  
 v. 1023. *solempne*] i. e. solemn.  
 v. 1027. *a pere*] i. e. a pear,—used frequently by our early writers for a thing of no value. “Vayne glory of the world, the whiche is not worth *a pere*.” *Morte d’Arthur*, B. xv. cap. vi. vol. ii. 254. ed. Southey.  
 v. 1028. *lese*] i. e. lose.  
 v. 1030. *And I may tende*] i. e. If I may attend.  
 v. 1032. *halfe*] i. e. side.  
 v. 1035. *Fansy seruyce*] i. e. Fancy-service.  
 — *hyght*] i. e. am called.  
 v. 1038. *theke*] i. e. thatch.  
 v. 1040. *Make a wyndmyll of a mat*] Compare v. 2 of our author’s third set of verses *Against venomous Tongues*, vol. i. 132.  
 v. 1041. *and I wyst*] i. e. if I knew.  
 Page 259. v. 1049. *blunder*] See note on v. 405. p. 241.  
 — *blother*] i. e. gabble; as in our author’s *Colyn Cloute*, v. 66. vol. i. 313.  
 v. 1054. *this*] i. e. thus: see note, p. 86. v. 38.  
 v. 1055. *euerychone*] i. e. every one.  
 v. 1057. *fonnysshe*] i. e. foolish.  
 — *I befole thy face*] See note on v. 885. p. 250.  
 v. 1058. *a foles case*] i. e. a fool’s habit.  
 v. 1059. *glede*] i. e. kite. Nares, *Gloss.* in v., observes that in the common version of the Bible, *Deut.* xiv. 13, the *glede* and *kite* are erroneously mentioned together as two distinct birds.  
 v. 1061. *thy lypyes hange in thyne eye*] So in *Thenterlude of Youth*, n. d.;  
     “ Faine of him I wolde haue a sight  
     But my *lyppes hange in my lyght*.”      Sig. A iiii.  
 See too Heywood’s *Dialogue*, &c. sig. F 4,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.  
 v. 1066. *pylde*] i. e. bald—mangy: see note, p. 184. v. 68.  
 v. 1068. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 v. 1069. *Mackemurre*] A proper name, though not printed as such in the old copy:  
     “ The great Onele, and *Makmurre* also,  
     And al the lordes and kynges of Ireland.”  
     Hardyng’s *Chronicle*, fol. cxlix. ed. 1543.  
 v. 1070. *budge furre*] “*Budge* or Lambes furre.” Minsheu’s *Guide into Tongues*. In an order respecting the scholastic habit in the University of Cambridge, dated 1414, (quoted by Todd from Farmer’s papers, in a note on Milton’s *Comus*, v. 707,) mention is made of “*furruris buggeis* aut agninis.”



Page 260. v. 1073. *thou wylte coughe me a dawe*]—*dawe*, i. e. simpleton; see note, p. 113. v. 301. So in the fourth line after this, “ye shall *coughe me a fole* :” and in Lilly’s *Mother Bombie*, 1594; “I know hee will cough for anger that I yeeld not, but he shall *cough mee a foole* for his labour.” Sig. B 2.

v. 1074. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 1079. *can*] i. e. know.

v. 1081. *broder*] i. e. brother.

v. 1082. *so hye fro me doth sprynge*] i. e. doth (dost) grow so much taller than I.

v. 1088. *gere*] i. e. apparel.

v. 1089. *folysse*] i. e. foolish.

v. 1093. *flete*] i. e. float, flow, abound.

v. 1095. *by*] i. e. buy.

v. 1096. *Cockys harte*] i. e. God’s heart: see note on v. 518. p. 243.

v. 1103. *syke*] i. e. such.

v. 1104. *a fole the tone*] i. e. a fool the one.

Page 261. v. 1107. *warke*] i. e. work, business.

v. 1108. *donnyshe*] i. e. dunnish.

v. 1109. *a fonde gest*] i. e. a foolish guest.

v. 1111. *so folysse and so fonde*] i. e. so foolish and so silly (one of Skelton’s pleonasms).

v. 1118. *beshrowe*] i. e. curse.

v. 1119. *do*] i. e. done.

v. 1120. *Here is nothyng but the bockyll of a sho*] Compare *The Bowge of Courte*, v. 397. vol. i. 45.

v. 1121. *marke*] i. e. marks,—the coins so named.

v. 1123. *hyght*] i. e. is called.

v. 1124. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 1126. *a botchment*] “*Botchement. Additamentum.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 1127. *forfende*] i. e. prohibit, forbid.

v. 1128. *For Goddes cope*] So we find as an oath, “By gods blew hood.” *Tom Tyler and his Wife*, p. 5. ed. 1661.

v. 1131. *be tyme*] i. e. by time.

v. 1134. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 1136. *Aungey*] Does it mean Angers, or Anjou?

Page 262. v. 1142. *gate*] i. e. got.

v. 1143. *puddynges*] See note, p. 173. v. 443.

— *wortes*] Is here, I suppose, equivalent to—cabbages.

v. 1147. *marmosete*] A kind of ape, or monkey.

v. 1148. *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.

Page 262. v. 1150. *pultre*] i. e. poultry, fowl.

— *catell*] i. e. beast.

v. 1154. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 206. v. 69.

v. 1157. *nyfys*] A word sufficiently explained by the context, and of frequent occurrence. So in *A Mery Play between Johan the Husbnde, Tyb his Wyfe, and Syr Jhan the Preest*, 1533, attributed to Heywood;

“ By God, I wolde ye had harde the tryfys,  
The toys, the mokkes, the fables, and the *nyfys*,  
That I made thy husbnde to beleve and thynke.”

p. 21. reprint.

v. 1158. *canest*] i. e. knowest.

v. 1159. *mased*] i. e. bewildered, confounded.

v. 1165. *It forseth not*] i. e. It matters not.

v. 1168. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

— *some*] i. e. soon.

Page 263. v. 1172. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1175. *a farle freke*] i. e. a strange fellow: see notes, p. 109. v. 187; p. 178. v. 15.

v. 1176. *play well at the hoddypeke*]—*hoddypeke* is a common term of contempt or reproach (as in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 326. vol. ii. 37), and is generally equivalent to—fool. The original meaning of the word is altogether uncertain. Steevens (note on *Gammer Gurtons Nedle*) explains it—hodmandod (shell-snail); and Nares (*Gloss.* in v.) is inclined to agree with him. In a passage of Dunbar's *Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis* (*Poems*, i. 51. ed. Laing), “*hud-pykis*” has been explained (on account of the context)—misers. In Cotgrave's *Dict.* is “Noddy peke.”

v. 1182. *ne reckys*] i. e. recks not.

v. 1185. *mo folys*] i. e. more fools.

v. 1189. *kesteryll*] A sort of base-bred hawk.

v. 1190. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

— *doteryll*] See note, p. 129. v. 409.

v. 1191. *In a cote thou can play well the dyser*] “*Dysoure*. Bomolochus. Nugaculus.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “*Dissar* a scoffar saigefol.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxix. (Table of Subst.). “He can play the *desarde* with a contrefet face properly. *Morionem* scite representat.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. bb iiiii. ed. 1530. “One that were skylled in the crafte of *dysours* or skof-fyng fellowes.” Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. H ii.

v. 1195. *gatte*] i. e. got.

v. 1200. *fon*] i. e. fool.

- Page 264. v. 1205. *do mastryes*] See note on v. 151. p. 238.  
 v. 1206. *cocke wat*] See note, p. 108. v. 173.  
 v. 1211. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 206. v. 63.  
 — *semblaunt*] i. e. semblance.  
 v. 1215. *lyste*] i. e. liest.  
 v. 1216. *moght . . . . lyste*] i. e. moth . . . . list.  
 v. 1220. *Johnn a Bonam*] One of the persons who figure in the old metrical tale, *The Hunttyng of the Hare*, is called "Jac of Bonam:" see Weber's *Met. Rom.* iii. 279.  
 v. 1223. *Shyt*] i. e. Shut.  
 — *dawe*] i. e. simpleton; see note, p. 113. v. 301.  
 Page 265. v. 1230. *cayser*] See note on v. 796. p. 247.  
 v. 1232. *scoles*] i. e. schools,—teaching.  
 v. 1234. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 v. 1241. *renneth*] i. e. runneth.  
 v. 1242. *thefte and bryboury*]—*bryboury*, i. e. pilfering. "*Brybery* or bribe. Manticulum."—" *Briboure*. Manticulus."—" *Bryben*. Latricino. Manticulo." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "I *Bribe* I pull I pyll, *Ie bribe*. *Romant, ie derobbe*, . . . and *ie emble* . . . He *bribeth* and he polleth and he gothe to worke: *Il bribe*," &c. Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clxxiii. (Table of Verbes). "*Bribors*, Cometh of the French *Bribeur*, i. e. Mendicous: It seemeth in a legal Signification one that pilfereth other Mens Goods, as Cloaths out of a Window, or the like. *Anno 28 Ed. 2. Stat. 1. cap. unico*." Cowel's *Law Dictionary, or The Interpreter*, &c. *augmented and improved*, &c. ed. 1727. So again our author;  
 "Thefte also and pety *brybery*."  
 v. 1370 of the present drama.  
 "Some haue a name for thefte and *brybery*."  
*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 183. vol. i. 369.  
 So too in *The Hye Way to the Spyttell Hous*, by Copland, n. d.;  
 "*Brybe*, and conuey, fro mayster and maystres."  
*Utterson's Early Pop. Poet.* ii. 37.  
 and in *Gentylnes and Nobyltye*, n. d. (attributed without reason to Heywood);  
 "For *brybe* and stele euery thyng they wyll  
 If they may secretly come theruntyll." Sig. B iii.  
 Other passages might be cited from various poets. And see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, and Richardson's *Dict.*  
 v. 1244. *a nysot*] In *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499 is "*Any sot* or a folt. Stolidus. Baburrus. Insons." But in the present passage *nysot* seems, from the context, to be equivalent to—lazy jade: and in the

work just cited we find "*Nyce. Iners.*" — "*Nycehede or nycete. Inercia.*"

Page 265. v. 1246. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 1247. *lyther*] i. e. wicked, evil.

v. 1249. *Bytwene the tappet and the wall*]—*tappet*, i. e. tapestry. This line has occurred before, in our author's fourth poem *Against Garnesche*, v. 75. vol. i. 128.

v. 1252. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1254. *sorte*] i. e. set, company,—people.

v. 1257. *ferre*] i. e. far.

Page 266. v. 1258. *dawys*] i. e. simpletons: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 1261. *He frownyth fyersly, brymly browde,*

*The knaue wolde make it koy, and he cowde*]

—*fyersly* and *brymly* are nearly synonymous: *make it koy* means here—affect (not merely reserve, but) haughtiness;—and so in our author's *Bowge of Courte*,—

"He bote the lyppe, he loked passynge coye."

v. 288. vol. i. 41.

v. 1265. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 1270. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 1275. *lese moche*] i. e. lose much.

v. 1278. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 1280. *scolys*] i. e. schools.

v. 1281. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 1282. *lyther*] i. e. wicked,—rascals (as in the next line but one—"these *lythers*").

v. 1283. *Symkyn Tytyuell*] See note on *Colyn Cloute*, v. 418.

v. 1284. *lere*] i. e. learn.

v. 1289. *mykyll*] i. e. much.

Page 267. v. 1291. *dell*] i. e. part.

v. 1293. *shroudly*] i. e. shrewdly.

v. 1297. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 1299. *auowe*] i. e. vow: see note, p. 109. v. 199.

v. 1301. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 1303. *rutters*]. See note on v. 757. p. 245.

v. 1308. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

— *boke*] i. e. book.

v. 1309. *Ye*] i. e. Yea,

— *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1312. *howe*] i. e. ho! stop!

"Ye shall haue ay quhill you cry *ho*."

*Philotvs*, sig. B. ed. 1612.

"Greit God defend I suld be one of tho  
 Quhilk of thair feid and malice neuer ho."

G. Douglas's *Palice of Honour*,  
 p. 30. Bann. ed.

Page 267. v. 1314. *scrat*] i. e. scratch.

v. 1315. *So how*] i. e. So ho.

v. 1317. *gadde*] Does it mean—gadding?

v. 1318. *brayne seke*] i. e. brain-sick.

v. 1319. *to shyre shakynge nought*] i. e. to sheer nothing. So in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, (v. 466. vol. i. 110), that lady pronounces a couple of stunted goslings to be "*shyre shakynge nought*," i. e. sheer worthless.

v. 1323. *perde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

— *ryde or go*] See note, p. 125. v. 186.

Page 268. v. 1324. *slyght*] i. e. contrivance.

v. 1325. *hyght*] i. e. be called.

v. 1327. *wonne*] i. e. dwell.

v. 1334. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1338. *Coches armes*] i. e. God's arms: see note on v. 518.  
 p. 243.

v. 1339. *whylest*] i. e. till.

v. 1341. *slee*] i. e. slay.

v. 1342. *away the mare*] See note, p. 162. v. 110.

v. 1345. *a rome . . in euery route*] i. e. a place in every crowd, assembly.

v. 1347. *face and brace*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.

v. 1348. *fotyth*] i. e. footeth.

Page 269. v. 1353. *poynmentys*] i. e. appointments.

v. 1356. *mykyll praty*] i. e. much pretty.

v. 1358. *an hoby can make larkys to dare*]—*to dare*, i. e. to be terrified, to tremble,—(it also means—to lurk, lie hid; see note on the poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. v. 271). *To dare larks* was an expression applied to the catching of larks by terrifying them; and there were several modes of *daring* them. When the *hobby* (a small hawk, see note, p. 135. v. 567) was employed for that purpose, the larks lay still in terror till a net was thrown over them.

v. 1360. *almesse*] i. e. alms.

v. 1363. *howe*] i. e. ho.

v. 1365. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1368. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 1370. *pety brybery*] See note on v. 1242. p. 256.

v. 1373. *be*] i. e. by.

Page 269. v. 1376. *trew*] i. e. honest.

v. 1378. *checke*] i. e. taunt: see note on v. 300. p. 240.

v. 1379. *weltyth*] To *welt* means—to border: but *qy.* is *weltyth* here used for *weldyth*, i. e. wieldeth, directeth?

v. 1382. *sadnesse*] i. e. gravity, seriousness, soberness, discreteness.

Page 270. v. 1389. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

v. 1390. *hokes vnhappy*]—*hokes*, i. e. hooks, a word frequently applied to persons as a term of reproach. "*Vnhappy* of maners *maluays*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xcviij. (Table of Adiect.). So in *Jacke Jugelar*, n. d.;

"Loo yender cumithe that *vnhappye hooke*."

p. 26. Roxb. ed.

and in Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.;

"Since thou art crosse sailde, auale *vnhappie hooke*."

Sig. E,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 1395. *dawe*] i. e. simpleton; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 1396. *occuppyed*] i. e. used, employed; see note, p. 86. v. 52.

v. 1397. *reason and skyl*] See note on v. 106. p. 238.

v. 1401. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 1405. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

v. 1411. *Had I wylst*] See note, p. 86. v. 40.

Page 271. v. 1416. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1421. *Ye haue eten sauce*] Compare our author's *Bowge of Courte*, v. 72. vol. i. 33.

v. 1422. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 1425. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

v. 1436. *repyuable*] i. e. reprobable.

Page 272. v. 1441. *menys of to moche*] i. e. means of too much.

v. 1442. *What, can ye agree thus and appose?*]—and *appose*, i. e. and yet keep questioning, disputing: see note on *Cohyn Cloute*, v. 267.

v. 1443. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 1444. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

— *Jacke a thrommys bybyll*] See note, p. 189. v. 204.

— *glose*] i. e. gloss.

v. 1446. *loke you vnder kay*] i. e. lock you under key.

v. 1456. *Take it in worthe*] See note, p. 95. v. 68.

v. 1458. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

— *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 1467. *stonde*] i. e. stand.

Page 273. v. 1473. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

Page 273. v. 1474. *loke that ye occupye*] i. e. look that ye use; see note, p. 86. v. 52.

v. 1475. *For nowe, syrs, I am lyke as a prynce sholde be, &c.*] This speech of Magnyfycence is very much in the style of Herod in the old miracle-plays: see, for instance, the *Coventry Mysteries*, MS. Cott. Vesp. D. viii. fol. 92. sqq.

v. 1477. *abandune*] i. e. subject.

“For *abandonit* will he noght be to berne that is borne.”

*Golagros and Gawane*, p. 142,—*Syr Gawayne, &c.*

“Till all to yow *abardownyt* be.”

*Barbour's Bruce*, B. iii. v. 883. ed. Jam.

v. 1481. *mene*] See note on v. 138. p. 238.

v. 1491. *syar*] i. e. sire, lord.

v. 1493. *ryall trone*] i. e. royal throne.

v. 1496. *spyll*] i. e. destroy.

Page 274. v. 1502. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1504. *dynt*] i. e. blow.

v. 1505. *the cane*] Does it mean—the khan?

v. 1507. *I set not by*] i. e. I value not, regard not.

— *prane*] i. e. prawn.

v. 1508. *Ne*] i. e. Nor.

— *reherse*] i. e. mention.

v. 1513. *cache*] i. e. couch.

v. 1515. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1518. *to lowte man be sene*] i. e. (if the text be right; see footnote *ad l.*) must be seen to bow, pay obeisance.

v. 1520. *brymme*] i. e. fierce, rugged, bristly.

v. 1521. *Basyan the bolde, for all his brybaunce*] *Basyan* is, I suppose, Antoninus Bassianus Caracalla (he is called “*Basian*” in Robert of Gloucester’s *Chron.* p. 76. sqq.): *brybaunce* would seem to mean—plundering (properly, pilfering); see note on v. 1242. p. 256.

v. 1522. *Alerycus*] i. e. Alaric.

— *the Gothyaunce*] i. e. the Goths.

— *sverd*] i. e. sword.

v. 1524. *maysyd*] i. e. bewildered, confounded—stupid.

v. 1525. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 1526. *Galba, whom his galantys garde for agaspe*] i. e. (I suppose) Galba, whom his gallants (soldiers) made to gasp:—they assassinated him:—see *gar* in v. 1532.

v. 1527. *nother set by*] i. e. neither valued, regarded.

v. 1528. *Vaspasyan, that bare in his nose a waspe*] This passage

is explained by the following lines of a poem never printed, entitled *The Sege of Jerusalem* :

“ His fader Vaspasiane ferly bytydde  
A byke of waspes bredde in his nose  
Hyved vp in his hedde he hadde hem of thoght  
And Vaspasiane is called by cause of his waspes.”

*MS. Cott. Calig. A. ii. fol. 109.*

Page 274. v. 1529. *agayne*] i. e. against.

Page 275. v. 1531. *crake*] i. e. vaunt, talk bigly.

v. 1532. *I shall frounce them on the foretop*] To *frounce* is—to wrinkle, ruffle up, &c. In our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 1340. vol. i. 92, Charon is described as having a “*frownsid fore top* ;” and in his *Colyn Cloute*, v. 533. vol. i. 331, “*fore top*” means simply—head, pate.

— *gar*] i. e. make, cause.

v. 1538. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 1539. *take it in degre*] Seems equivalent here to—“take it in gre” (which occurs in v. 2005), i. e. take it kindly: see note, p. 95. v. 68.

v. 1544. *ferre*] i. e. far.

v. 1547. *supprysed*] i. e. overpowered, smitten.

v. 1549. *Pullyshyd*] i. e. Polished.

— *ornacy*] i. e. ornate diction.

v. 1551. *electe vtteraunce*] i. e. choice expression.

v. 1554. *feffyd and seasyd*] i. e. enfeoffed and seised,—law-terms.

v. 1556. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 1557. *comon*] i. e. communing, discourse.

v. 1558. *Poynt dewyse*] See note on v. 852. p. 248.

Page 276. v. 1561. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 1564. *semynge*] i. e. beseeming, fitting.

v. 1568. *maystresse*] i. e. mistress.

v. 1569. *That quychly is enuyued with rudyes of the rose*] i. e. That is lively envied with hues, or complexion, of the rose. This somewhat pleonastic expression is found again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell* ;

“ *Enuyuid picturis well touchid and quichly.*”

v. 1161. vol. i. 408.

v. 1570. *Inpurtured*] i. e. Portrayed, pictured,—adorned.

v. 1571. *The streynes of her vaynes*] i. e. The strains, runnings of her veins.

“ Rills rising out of euery banck,  
In wilde meanders *strayne*.”

Drayton's *Muses Elizium*, p. 2. ed. 1630.



- Page 276. v. 1571. *as asure inde blewe*] See note, p. 101. v. 17.  
 v. 1573. *loke*] i. e. look.  
 — *leyre*] i. e. complexion, skin.  
 v. 1576. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, desirable.  
 v. 1578. *to brace and to basse*] i. e. to embrace and to kiss.  
 v. 1579. *by hym that hell dyd harowe*] i. e. by our Saviour: see note, p. 150. v. 1291.  
 v. 1580. *a Phyllyp sparowe*] See note, p. 121. v. 7.  
 v. 1581. *whylest my hede dyd warke*] i. e. until my head did work, ache. "*Hedwerke* sekenesse. Cephalia." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "*Wark*, to ache." Hunter's *Hallam. Gloss.* "But I may not stonde, *myn hede werches soo*." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xxi. c. v. vol. ii. 440. ed. Southey.  
 v. 1582. *hobby for suche a lusty larke*] See note on v. 1358. p. 258. The same metaphorical use of this expression occurs in our author's *Colyn Cloute*, v. 194. vol. i. 318.  
 v. 1584. *my flesshe wolde be wroken*] — *wroken*, i. e. wreaked, satiated.  
 "Whyles thou art yonge . . . .  
 Wreke the with wiuryng, if thou wilt be excused."  
*Pierce Plowman*, sig. M iii. ed. 1561.  
 v. 1585. *consayte*] i. e. conceit, fancy.  
 v. 1586. *weryed I wolde be on*] i. e. I would worry, eagerly devour: compare our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 29. vol. i. 52.  
 v. 1587. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms: see note on v. 518. p. 243.  
 v. 1588. *ony*] i. e. any.  
 v. 1589. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 v. 1590. *to be sped*] i. e. to be made successful.  
 Page 277. v. 1592. *make suche one to the call*] A metaphor from falconry.  
 v. 1600. *a sawte*] i. e. an assault.  
 v. 1601. *prece*] i. e. press.  
 v. 1603. *sone*] i. e. soon.  
 v. 1604. *intreted*] i. e. prevailed on by solicitation.  
 v. 1606. *broken*] Seems to mean here—tame, assuage.  
 v. 1610. *consayte*] i. e. conceit, conception.  
 v. 1615. *it shall not gretely skyl*] i. e. it shall not make much difference, it shall not much signify.  
 Page 278. v. 1620. *face it*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.  
 v. 1621. *Frete*] i. e. Gnaw, fret.  
 v. 1626. *lust and lykynge*] See note, p. 98. v. 23.

Page 278. v. 1633. *your gorge*] i. e. what you have swallowed, the contents of your stomach: see note, p. 207. v. 87.

v. 1636. *wambleth*] “I Wamble as ones stomake dothe *Ie allecte*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccc. (Table of Verbes). “Nauseo . . . to *wamble*.” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

v. 1638. *wonder*] i. e. wondrous.

v. 1640. *harte seke*] i. e. heart-sick.

— *me lyst*] i. e. it pleases me.

v. 1641. *coryed*] i. e. curried, drubbed.

— *blyst*] i. e. wounded, —thumped.

“Your lasy bones I pretende so to *blisse*,

That you shall haue small luste to prate any more.”

*The Triall of Treasure*, 1667. sig. A iii.

v. 1642. *loute*] i. e. bow, pay obeisance.

Page 279. v. 1652. *at the contemplycon*] See note, p. 214, heading of Epitaph.

v. 1653. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 1657. *soone*] i. e. soon.

v. 1664. *rowne*] i. e. whisper: see note, p. 120. v. 513.

v. 1671. *dyssayued*] i. e. deceived.

v. 1673. *wete*] i. e. know.

v. 1677. *I wyll haue hym rehayted and dyspyssed*] Our early poets frequently use *rehete* in the sense of—revive, cheer; a meaning foreign to the present passage. In the *Towneley Mysteries*, we find “*rehett*” and “*rehete*,” pp. 143, 198, which the *Gloss.* explains “to threaten;” *qy.* if rightly? In some copies of Chaucer’s *Troilus and Creseide*, B. iii. 350, is “*reheting*,” of which, says Tyrwhitt (*Gloss.* to *Cant. Tales*), “I can make no sense.” In G. Douglas’s Virgil’s *Æneidos*, B. xiii. p. 467. l. 53. ed. Rudd., and in the *Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, Dunbar’s *Poems*, ii. 74, 80. ed. Laing, is “*rehatoure*,” which has been referred to the French *rehair*: and perhaps *rehayted* in our text is—re-hated (Skelton afterwards in this piece, v. 2458, has the uncommon word *inhateth*).

v. 1679. *rest*] i. e. remain.

Page 280. v. 1682. *supplied*] i. e. supplicated.

v. 1687. *But for all that he is lyke to haue a glent*] *Glent* is frequently found in the sense of—glance; but its meaning here, as would seem from the context, is—slip, fall: and in our author’s *Garlande of Laurell* we find,

“Go softly, she sayd, the stones be full *glint* [i. e. slippery].”

v. 572. vol. i. 384.

Page 280. v. 1688. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1692. *What force ye*] i. e. What care ye.

v. 1695. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1698. *hastynges*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.

v. 1702. *woke*] i. e. week.

v. 1703. *sone*] i. e. soon.

v. 1706. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 1709. *comonynges*] i. e. communing, conversing.

v. 1711. *sad*] i. e. grave, serious, sober, discreet.

Page 281. v. 1713. *doute*] i. e. fear.

v. 1715. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1718. *be lykelyhod*] i. e. by likelihood,—as it appeared.

v. 1719. *to fede*] i. e. to feed with words,—deceive. So in our author's *Bowge of Courte*;

“Than Fauell gan wyth fayre speche me to fede.”

v. 147. vol. i. 36.

v. 1723. *reserued*] i. e. retained.

v. 1725. *set a gnat By*] i. e. value at a gnat, care a gnat for.

v. 1738. *suche maystryes gan make*]—*suche maystryes*, i. e. such disturbances from the consequence which you assumed: and see note on v. 151. p. 238.

Page 282. v. 1745. *lurden*] See note on v. 423. p. 242.

v. 1748. *haynyarde*] A term of reproach which I do not understand: but in our author's *Bowge of Courte*, v. 327. vol. i. 42, *hayne* seems to mean—hind, slave, peasant.

v. 1749. *cast*] i. e. throw up.

v. 1751. *bolle*] i. e. bowl.

— *Goddess brede*] i. e. God's bread.

v. 1754. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 1758. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms: see note on v. 518. p. 243.

v. 1759. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1766. *ony*] i. e. any.

Page 283. v. 1772. *Where as*] i. e. Where.

v. 1775. *No force*] i. e. No matter.

v. 1776. *pollynges*] i. e. plundering.

v. 1778. *purde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

— *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

v. 1779. *vergesse*] i. e. verjuice.

v. 1782. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 1786. *taken*] i. e. committed, consigned.

v. 1802. *lowte*] i. e. bow, pay obeisance.

- Page 284. v. 1813. *syth*] i. e. since.  
 v. 1817. *acquyte*] i. e. requite.  
 v. 1820. *solace*] i. e. pleasure.  
 v. 1821. *dyntes*] i. e. blows.  
 v. 1822. *Well were*] i. e. In good condition were.  
 v. 1824. *halse*] } Both words signify—embrace; with this distinc-  
 v. 1825. *clepe*] } tion, that the former means properly—to throw  
 the arms round the neck.  
 v. 1829. *I befole thy brayne pan*] i. e. I befool thy skull, head :  
 see note, p. 100. v. 31.  
 Page 285. v. 1830. *By our lakyn*] See note on v. 341. p. 240.  
 v. 1831. *My hawke is rammysshe*] “*Ramage* is when a Hawk is  
 wilde, coy, or disdainfull to the man, and contrary to be reclaimed.”  
 Latham’s *Faulconry* (*Explan. of Words of Art*), 1658.  
 v. 1833. *warne*] i. e. prevent.  
 v. 1835. *ronner*] i. e. runner.  
 — *fole*] i. e. fool.  
 v. 1836. *iarfawcon*] See note, p. 134. v. 557.  
 v. 1838. *ydder*] i. e. udder.  
 v. 1840. *slydder*] i. e. slippery.  
 v. 1841. *for God auowe*] So presently, v. 1851, “I make God  
*auowe*.” see note, p. 109. v. 199.  
 — *chydder*] i. e. shiver.  
 v. 1842. *Thy wordes hange togyder as fethers in the wynde*] An  
 expression which occurs again in our author’s *Speke, Parrot*, v. 295.  
 vol. ii. 14. So too in a comedy (before quoted), *The longer thou liuest,*  
*the more foole thou art*, &c. *Newly compiled by W. Wager*, n. d. ;  
 “A song much like thauthour of the same,  
*It hangeth together like fethers in the winde.*”  
 Sig. D ii.  
 v. 1844. *carle*] i. e. churl.  
 v. 1848. *a losell lede a lurden*] i. e. one good-for-nothing fellow  
 lead another: see note, p. 209. v. 138, and note on v. 423 of the pre-  
 sent poem, p. 242.  
 v. 1849. *sowter*] i. e. shoemaker, cobbler.  
 v. 1850. *Cockes harte*] i. e. God’s heart: see note on v. 518.  
 p. 243.  
 v. 1853. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.  
 v. 1854. *I shall gyue you a gaude of a goslynge that I gaue*] *Gaud*  
 is found in the sense of—jest, trick, toy, &c.: but the line  
 (perhaps corrupted) is beyond my comprehension.  
 v. 1856. *reue*] i. e. steward, bailiff.  
 v. 1858. *syke*] i. e. such.

- Page 285. v. 1859. *Sadylgose*] i. e. Saddle-goose.  
 — *Dawcocke*] See note, p. 113. v. 301.
- Page 286. v. 1860. *garre*] i. e. make, cause.  
 v. 1862. *bytter*] i. e. bittern.  
 v. 1864. *to grame*] i. e. to be angry, — or perhaps to grieve; the word being found in both senses.  
 v. 1865. *snyte*] i. e. snipe.  
 v. 1868. *loke*] i. e. look.  
 v. 1871. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 — *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.  
 v. 1876. *sone*] i. e. soon.  
 v. 1882. *mo*] i. e. more.  
 v. 1886. *payntyd*] See note, p. 176. v. 583.  
 v. 1887. *demenour*] i. e. director: see note, p. 134. v. 553.  
 Page 287. v. 1891. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.  
 v. 1892. *fondnesse*] i. e. folly.  
 v. 1896. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 206. v. 69.  
 v. 1898. *broder*] i. e. brother.  
 v. 1899. *lokys*] i. e. looks.  
 v. 1900. *clokys*] i. e. claws — clutches; see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Cleuck*.  
 v. 1903. *quyte*] i. e. requite.  
 v. 1904. *vetyarde*] i. e. old man, dotard.  
 — *dynt*] i. e. blow.  
 v. 1906. *losell*] See note, p. 209. v. 138.  
 v. 1908. *hyght*] i. e. am called.  
 v. 1910. *roughly*] i. e. roughly.  
 v. 1912. *lust*] i. e. pleasure, liking.  
 v. 1913. *lurden*] See note on v. 423. p. 242.  
 v. 1915. *set by hym a flye*] i. e. value him at a fly, care a fly for him.  
 v. 1916. *brace*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.  
 v. 1917. *loke*] i. e. look.  
 v. 1918. *to*] i. e. too.  
 Page 288. v. 1928. *carbuckyls*] i. e. carbuncles.  
 v. 1930. *hyppers*] i. e. lepers.  
 v. 1932. *Some with the marmoll to halte I them make*]—*marmoll*, i. e. old sore, ulcer, gangrene. "*Marmoll a sore lovp*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xlvii. (Table of Subst.). Skelton recollected Chaucer;  
 "But gret harm was it, as it thoughte me,  
 That on his shinne a mormal hadde he."  
*Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 887.  
 on which passage see Tyrwhitt's note.

Page 288. v. 1934. *brennyng*] i. e. burning.

v. 1936. *walter*] i. e. tumble, roll. "I *Walter* I tumble, *Ie me voystre*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccc. (Table of Verbes).

v. 1939. *sle*] i. e. slay.

v. 1945. *Lydderyns*] i. e. *Lydder*, wicked, persons: so in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, "Some *liddyrons*, some losels," &c. v. 188. vol. i. 369.

— *set by*] i. e. value, regard.

Page 289. v. 1958. *franesy*] i. e. frensy.

v. 1960. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

v. 1961. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 1962. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1966. *sadly*] i. e. gravely, seriously, soberly, discreetly.

v. 1967. *preposytour*] i. e. a scholar appointed by the master to overlook the rest. "I am *preposyter* of my boke. *Duco classem*." *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. R viii. ed. 1530.

v. 1968. *theyr wanton vagys*]—*vagys*, i. e. vagaries, strayings. Richardson in his *Dict.* gives an example of this substantive (*vagues*) from *Holinshed*.

v. 1977. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 1979. *Howe*] i. e. Ho.

v. 1980. *lore*] i. e. teaching.

v. 1984. *vnykyng*] i. e. in poor condition of body. "The strength and lustinesse, or *well lykyng* of my body." Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. U iii. "I am withered," says Falstaff, "like an old apple-John. Well, I'll repent, and that suddenly, while I am in some *liking*." Shakespeare's *Henry IV*. Part i. act iii. sc. 3.

Page 290. v. 1989. *enuy*] i. e. ill-will, grudge.

v. 1993. *golde and fe*] See note, p. 234. v. 267.

v. 1995. *thought*] See note, p. 101. v. 10.

v. 2004. *syth*] i. e. since.

— *no nother*] A not unfrequent form in our early writers,—i. e. none other.

v. 2005. *take it in gre*] i. e. take it kindly: see note, p. 95. v. 68.

v. 2006. *a noble estate*] i. e. a person of noble estate or rank.

v. 2014. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

Page 291. v. 2026. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 2034. *cawdels*] According to the custom of great persons. So in the ballad of *Glasgerion*;

" He harped in the kinges chambere,  
Where cuppe and *caudle* stooode."

Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.*, iii. 43. ed. 1794.

Page 291. v. 2035. *mamockes*] "*Mammocks*, leavings, wasted fragments." Forby's *Vocab. of East Anglia*.

v. 2037. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 2038. *pomped*] In our text at least is equivalent to—pampered.

" The *pomped* clerkes with foles [*fodes*] delicious  
Erth often fedeth," &c.

Hawes's *Pastime of Pleasure*, sig. B b iii. ed. 1555.

v. 2040. *to be drawe*] i. e. to be drawn over, covered.

v. 2042. *shertes of Raynes*] i. e. shirts made of the delicate species of linen manufactured at Rennes in Brittany.

v. 2044. *happed*] i. e. covered.

Page 292. v. 2054. *sykerneshe*] i. e. security, sureness.

v. 2061. *plete*] i. e. plead.

v. 2064. *lyther*] i. e. bad,—inactive.

v. 2066. *leuer*] i. e. more willingly.

v. 2070. *they rynne to in manus tuas quecke*—*rynne*, i. e. run,—they quickly come to be hanged, when they say *In manus tuas, Domine, commendo spiritum meum*.

v. 2072. *mary*] i. e. by the Virgin Mary.

— *mote*] i. e. may.

v. 2073. *too*] i. e. toe.

v. 2077. *rydlesse*] In v. 2445 is "*redlesse*," which properly means—devoid of counsel: but Skelton seems to use both forms in the sense of—unavailing.

v. 2080. *bloo*] i. e. livid: see note, p. 103. v. 3.

Page 293. v. 2093. *I garde her gaspe, I garde her gle*—*garde*, i. e. made, caused: *gle*, i. e., perhaps, squint; see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Gley*.

v. 2094. *daunce on the le*] A fragment, it would seem, of some song: *le*, i. e. *lea*.

v. 2095. *bassed*] i. e. kissed.

v. 2096. *the bote of all my bale*] i. e. the remedy or help of all my evil or sorrow.

" God send every good man *bote of his bale*."

Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Tale*,  
v. 16949. ed. Tyr.

v. 2097. *farre fet*] i. e. far-fetched.

v. 2098. *louesome*] i. e. lovely one.

- Page 293. v. 2098. *let*] i. e. leave, desist.
- v. 2100. *patlet*]—or *partlet*,—i. e. a sort of ruff, or rather neckkerchief: see Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 368.
- v. 2104. *lust and lykyng*] See note, p. 98. v. 23.
- v. 2106. *me lyst*] i. e. pleases me.
- Page 294. v. 2113. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.
- v. 2114. *to moche*] i. e. too much.
- v. 2115. *not worth an hawe*] A common expression in our early poetry ;
- “ Your wo appease which is *not worth an haw*.”
- Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. ii.  
sig. I iiiii. éd. 1555.
- v. 2116. *to free of the daw*] Equivalent, I suppose, to—too much fooling: see note, p. 113. v. 301.
- v. 2117. *sad*] See note on v. 1966. p. 267.
- v. 2121. *to to out of harre*] See notes on v. 881. p. 249, and v. 921. p. 250.
- v. 2123. *iettyng*] i. e. strutting: see note, p. 94. v. 43.
- *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.
- v. 2124. *nowyng*] i. e. making mouths, grimacing.
- *iackenapes*] i. e. monkey.
- v. 2132. *brothell*] Was formerly applied as a term of reproach to the worthless of either sex :
- “ Of this daye gladde was many a *brothell*  
That myght haue an ore with Cocke Lorell.”
- Cocke Lorelles bote*, n. d. sig. C ii.
- v. 2135. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms: see note on v. 518. p. 243.
- v. 2138. *lurden*] See note on v. 423. p. 242.
- v. 2141. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.
- v. 2143. *conuenient*] i. e. fit, suitable.
- Page 295. v. 2148. *poddyng prycke*] i. e. skewer that fastens the pudding-bag.
- v. 2150. *pot sharde*] i. e. potsherd.
- v. 2151. *the spence of a noble*] i. e. the expense or spending of a noble,—the gold coin so called.
- v. 2152. *c. s.*] i. e. a hundred shillings.
- v. 2155. *occupied*] Though our author, according to his occasionally pleonastic style, has in the next line but one, “*occupied* and vsyd,” the words are synonymous: see note, p. 86. v. 52.
- v. 2156. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.
- v. 2159. *retchlesse*] i. e. reckless.



Page 295. v. 2162. *rynn*] i. e. run.  
 v. 2164. *it shall not gretly skyl*] See note on v. 1615. p. 262.  
 v. 2165. *spyll*] i. e. destroy.  
 v. 2166. *some fall prechyng at the Toure Hyll*] So in *Thenterlude of Youth*, n. d.;

“ By our Lady he dyd promote the

To make the *preche* at the galowe tre.” Sig. B. i.

v. 2168. *nother they set by*] i. e. neither they value, regard.

v. 2171. *lusty to loke on*] i. e. pleasant to look on.

v. 2172. *nonnes*] i. e. nuns.

— *ryn*] i. e. run.

v. 2173. *Freers*] i. e. Friars.

— *fayne*] i. e. glad, joyful.

v. 2177. *rechate*] See note, p. 234. v. 215.

Page 296. v. 2186. *brast*] i. e. burst.

v. 2187. *spewe and cast*] One of Skelton's pleonasms.

v. 2188. *gotted . . to thy share*]—*gotted*, i. e. gotten.

v. 2193. *ye*] i. e. yea.

v. 2194. *to wed*] i. e. for a pawn, pledge.

v. 2195. *a daggeswane*] i. e. a rough sort of coverlet. “*Dagswayne*. Lodex.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “My bedde is couered with a *daggeswayne* and a quylte . . . *gausape* . . .”—“Some *daggeswaynes* haue longe thrummes & iagges on bothe sydes: some but on one.” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. g iii. ed. 1530.

— *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 2196. *metely well*] “*Metely: Moyennement. Assez*,” &c. Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxliiii. (Table of Aduerbes). “He is *metely* lerned. *Mediocriter* doctus est.” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. R viii. ed. 1530.

v. 2197. *dele*] i. e. part, bit.

v. 2198. *in the dewyls date*] See note, p. 116. v. 375.

v. 2201. *the messe*] i. e. the Mass.

Page 297. v. 2204. *hose*] i. e. breeches.

v. 2207. *skelpe*] i. e. slap, strike: see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*

v. 2208. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 2209. *Cockes bones*] i. e. God's bones: see note on v. 518. p. 243.

— *blysse*] See note on v. 1641. p. 263.

v. 2210. *dyng the dewyll*]—*dyng*, i. e. strike, knock. So again in our author's poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.;

“And the deuill downe *dyng*.” v. 210. vol. ii. 74.

Compare *The Droichis Part of the Play*, attributed to Dunbar;

"That dang the devill, and gart him yowle."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 38. ed. Laing.

Page 297. v. 2210. *holde*] i. e. holden, held.

v. 2211. *rede*] i. e. advice.

v. 2214. *wrynge thy be in a brake*] Some cant expression: *brake*, see note, p. 168. v. 324, and note on *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 980.

v. 2215. *dawe*] i. e. simpleton: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 2216. *fawchyn*] i. e. cut.

v. 2217. *cauell*] "*Kevil, Kephyl*, A horse, contemptuously applied to a person, 'thou girt kevil.'" *The Dialect of Craven, &c.* Compare Lydgate's verses, entitled in the Catalogue, *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*;

"I saugh a kevell corpulent of stature,

Lyk a materas redlyd was his coote," &c.

*MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 132.*

v. 2218. *iauell*] "*Iauell. Ioppus.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. Of this common term of contempt (which Skelton uses in other passages) the meaning and etymology are uncertain. Todd (Johnson's *Dict.* in v.) explains it "A wandering or dirty fellow;" shews that it is sometimes written *jabel*; and would derive it from the verb, *javel, jable, or jarble*, to bemire, to bedew. Nares (*Gloss.* in v.) refers it to the French *javelle*, which sometimes means "a faggot of brush-wood or other worthless materials." The compiler of the *Gloss.* to *The Towneley Mysteries* (under *Hawvelle*) considers it equivalent to—jabberer.

Page 298. v. 2223. *iche*] i. e. I.

v. 2224. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 2229. *all one*] i. e. all agreed.

v. 2233. *rode*] i. e. road, cross: see note, p. 206. v. 69.

v. 2234. *blode*] i. e. blood.

v. 2235. *By our lakyn*] See note on v. 341. p. 240.

v. 2242. *acomberyd*] i. e. encumbered, troubled.

v. 2243. *Goddys fote*] i. e. God's foot.

v. 2244. *facyd*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.

v. 2246. *condycyons*] See note, p. 183. v. 12.

Page 299. v. 2248. *bracyd*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.

v. 2249. *defaute*] i. e. default, defect.

v. 2250. *to haute*] i. e. too haughty.

v. 2252. *pratyer*] i. e. prettier.

v. 2258. *gardeyuaunce*] In a note on Dunbar's *Freir of Tung-*

*land*, Lord Hailes observes that *gardyvians* is "literally *garde de viande*, or cupboard; but there it implies his cabinet;" and Mr. D. Laing adds, "rather, a portable cabinet." Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 243. Skelton appears to use the word in the sense of—trunk: and Palsgrave has "*Gardeuyans bahus*." *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxxv. (Table of Subst.)

Page 299. v. 2259. *bowget*] i. e. budget.

v. 2260. *male*] i. e. bag, wallet.

v. 2262. *Your trymynge and tramynge by me must be tangyd*] The reader will hardly expect that I should attempt any precise explanation of this line.

v. 2264. *When we with Magnyfycence goodys made cheuysaunce*] —*cheuysaunce*, i. e. booty: see note, p. 107. v. 100. Compare Gower;

"Right as a thefe maketh his cheuesance,  
And robbeth mens gooddes aboute," &c.

*Conf. Am. B.* v. fol. cxvi. ed. 1554.

v. 2265. *wengauunce*] i. e. vengeance.

v. 2266. *banne and wary*] "*I warrye*, I *banne* or curse, *Ie mauldis*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccci. (Table of Verbes). Barclay is even more pleonastic than Skelton;

"And your vnkindnes weray, *ban and curse*."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 22. ed. 1570.

v. 2268. *Cockys bonys*] i. e. God's bones; see note on v. 518. p. 243.

v. 2270. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 2275. *gaure*] i. e. stare: see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*. Yet Palsgrave has "*I Gaure* I krye, *Ie hue*. Howe he *gaureth* after his hauke: *Cōment il heue apres son oyseau*." *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccxliiii. (Table of Verbes).

Page 300. v. 2276. *yll hayle*] See note, p. 176. v. 617.

v. 2283. *the gowte and the gyn*] If *gyn* means (as the context seems to prove) some bodily ailment, I know not what it is.

v. 2287. *murre*] i. e. severe cold with hoarseness.

— *pose*] i. e. rheum in the head.

v. 2288. *requiem æternam groweth forth of his nose*] Heywood has a similar expression;

"Hunger droppeth *euen out of both their noses*."

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. D 4.—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

And Cotgrave; "*Chishe-face* . . . one out of whose nose hunger drops." *Dict.*

v. 2291. *the halfe strete*] On the Bank-side, Southwark,—where the stews were: it is mentioned in the following curious passage of

*Cocke Lorelles bote*, n. d. (where the "wynde fro wynchester" alludes to the temporary suppression of the Southwark stews at the intercession of the Bishop of Winchester);

" Syr this pardon is newe founde  
 By syde London brydge in a holy grounde  
 Late called the stewes banke  
 Ye knowe well all that there was  
 Some relygyous women in that place  
 To whome men offred many a franke  
 And bycause they were so kynde and lyberall  
 A merueylous auenture there is be fall  
 Yf ye lyst to here how  
 There came suche a wynde fro wynchester  
 That blewe these women ouer the ryuer  
 In wherye as I wyll you tell  
 Some at saynt Kateryns stroke a grounde  
 And many in holborne were founde  
 Some at saynt Gyles I trowe  
 Also in aue maria aly and at westmenster  
 And some in shordyche drewe theder  
 With grete lamentacyon  
 And by cause they haue lost that fayre place  
 They wyll bylde at colman hedge in space  
 Another noble mansyon  
 Fayrer and euer *the halfe strete* was  
 For euery house newe paued is with gras  
 Shall be full of fayre floures  
 The walles shall be of hauthorne I wote well  
 And hanged w' whyte motly y' swete doth smell  
 Grene shall be the coloures  
 And as for this olde place these wenches holy  
 They wyll not haue it called the stewys for foly  
 But maketh it strabery banke." Sig. B iv.

Page 300. v. 2293. *motton*] Long after Skelton's time, as the readers of our early dramatists will recollect, *mutton* was a favourite cant term for a prostitute.

v. 2294. *Ye . . . to*] i. e. Yea . . . too.

v. 2295. *queysy mete*] "*Quaisy* as meate or drike is, *dangeroux*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xciii. (Table of Adiect.). Compare *Jyl of Braintfords Testament*, n. d.;

" I pray you fil you not to much of the *mutton*  
 I promise you that it is very *queisy*." Sig. A.

Page 300. v. 2297. *In fay*] i. e. In faith.

— *froty*] Is frequently, as here, used by our early writers for —*forty*.

v. 2303. *at all assayes*] See note on v. 433. p. 242.

Page 301. v. 2311. *sleeth*] i. e. slayeth.

v. 2315. *bronde*] i. e. brand.

v. 2316. *stonde*] i. e. stand.

v. 2319. *lewldly*] i. e. vilely, basely (but here it seems to be used as an adjective).

v. 2320. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2322. *fer*] i. e. far.

v. 2324. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 2330. *agayne*] i. e. against.

Page 302. v. 2332. *wyte*] i. e. blame.

v. 2333. *rede*] i. e. counsel.

v. 2335. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

— *ryd thy selfe*] i. e. set free thyself, — despatch thyself.

v. 2336. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2340. *honge*] i. e. hang.

v. 2342. *tonge*] i. e. thong.

v. 2343. *throte bole*] i. e. throat-bowl, — protuberance of the throat. “Throte gole or *throte bole neu de la gorge, gosier*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxx. (Table of Subst.). In *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. is “Epiglotum. *a throte bolle*.” — “It is not impossible,” says Warton, alluding to this passage, “that Despere [Myschefe] offering the knife and the halter, might give a distant hint to Spenser.” *Hist. of E. P.* (Em. and Ad. to p. 363 of vol. ii.) ed. 4to. See *The Faerie Queene*, i. ix. 50.

— *slee*] i. e. slay.

v. 2351. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2352. *Out, harowe*] — *harowe* (variously spelt) is common in our early poetry as an exclamation of alarm or sudden distress, or an outcry for help. “Interiectyons of outkrye: *Haro*. as *Haro alarme trahy trahy*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530, last folio. On the origin of the word see Du Cange’s *Gloss.* in vv. *Haro, Haroep*; Tyrwhitt’s note on v. 3286 of Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*; Jamieson’s *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Harro*; and Roquefort’s *Gloss. to La Lang. Rom.* in v. *Harau*.

— *hyll*] i. e. hell.

v. 2353. *combred*] i. e. encumbered, troubled.

v. 2354. *sloo*] i. e. slay.

— *nature and kynde*] A pleonastic expression.

Page 303. v. 2357. *sautes*] i. e. assaults.

v. 2361. *soner*] i. e. sooner.

v. 2362. *luge*] i. e. (I suppose) lodge, abode.

v. 2365. *wanhope*] i. e. want of hope,—despair. “Desperatio. *wanhope*.” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. “*Wanhope desespoir*.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxiii. (Table of Subst.). In some of our early writers, however, we find a distinction made between *wanhope* and *despair*.

v. 2370. *dysease*] i. e. uneasiness, pain.

v. 2373. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 2375. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 2383. *lectuary*] i. e. electuary.

v. 2387. *gommès goostly*] i. e. gums ghostly, spiritual.

— *herte*] i. e. heart.

v. 2388. *To thanke God of his sonde*]—*his sonde*, i. e. his sending,—his providential dispensation.

Page 304. v. 2392. *fote*] i. e. foot.

v. 2394. *mode*] i. e. mood.

v. 2398. *dyscryue*] Signifies—describe; but in the present passage it would seem to mean—discover, search, try.

v. 2406. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 2411. *sone*] i. e. soon.

Page 305. v. 2430. *apayed*] i. e. satisfied, pleased.

v. 2433. *abylyment*] i. e. habiliment.

v. 2434. *aduysement*] i. e. consideration, heed.

v. 2435. *confyrmable*] i. e. conformable.

v. 2444. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2445. *redlesse*] See note on v. 2077. p. 268.

v. 2449. *to accompte you the contynewe of my consayte*] i. e. to tell you the continuation, the rest, of my conceit, conception.

Page 306. v. 2455. *sad*] See note on v. 1711. p. 264.

v. 2457. *that is no nay*] i. e. that is not to be denied.

v. 2458. *inhateth*] Skelton’s fondness for compound words has been already noticed (see note, p. 105. v. 31); and here most probably *inhateth* was not intended to convey a stronger meaning than—*hateth*.

— *rennynge*] i. e. running.

v. 2460. *ne can*] i. e. can not.

v. 2465. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

v. 2467. *thorowly ingrosed*] i. e. (as the context would seem to shew) fully written out.

v. 2468. *Pountes*] i. e. Pontoise.

- Page 306. v. 2469. *hyght*] i. e. is called.  
 v. 2474. *to*] i. e. too.  
 Page 307. v. 2479. *ouerthrow*] i. e. overthrown.  
 v. 2481. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.  
 v. 2485. *hafters*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.  
 ——— *forfende*] i. e. forbid, prohibit.  
 v. 2493. *sentence*] i. e. meaning.  
 v. 2494. *corage*] i. e. heart, affection.  
 ——— *flyt*] i. e. remove.  
 v. 2499. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.  
 v. 2500. *sadnesse*] See note on v. 1382. p. 259.  
 Page 308. v. 2503. *I wyll refrayne you ferther, or we flyt*] i. e. I will question you farther before we remove (*refrayne* being here, it would seem, according to Skelton's use of such compounds, equivalent to the simple, and not uncommon word,—*frayne*).  
 v. 2506. *processe*] i. e. relation, discourse: see notes, p. 143. v. 735.  
 p. 146. v. 969. p. 194. v. 157, &c.  
 v. 2507. *Syth*] i. e. Since.  
 ——— *erectyd*] See note on v. 95. p. 237.  
 v. 2508. *aforse me*] i. e. exert myself, do my endeavour.  
 v. 2510. *warkys*] i. e. works.  
 v. 2513. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.  
 ——— *to*] i. e. too.  
 v. 2517. *the nygarde nor the chyncherde*] Synonymous terms. "*Chynche* or *chynchare*. Preparaus." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.  
 v. 2518. *negarship*] i. e. niggardship.  
 v. 2522. *fumously adressed you with magnanymyte*] i. e. hotly, vigorously provide, furnish yourself with, &c.  
 v. 2525. *affyaunce*] i. e. trust.  
 v. 2534. *this processe*] i. e. this drama of *Magnyfycence*: (so presently, "this interlude" v. 2548, "this treatyse" v. 2562, "this mater" v. 2576:) see note on v. 2506, above.  
 Page 309. v. 2539. *seke[r]nesse*] i. e. security, sureness.  
 v. 2541. *lawe*] i. e. low; as in v. 190.  
 v. 2544. *leue*] i. e. willing.  
 v. 2550. *auaunsyd*] i. e. advanced.  
 v. 2557. *lacke*] i. e. fault, blame.  
 v. 2563. *comberyd*] i. e. encumbered, troubled.  
 Page 310. v. 2573. *maysterfest*] i. e. master-fast.  
 v. 2577. *Precely purposyd vnder pretence of play*]—*Precely*, i. e. Pressly, seems to mean here—seriously (rather than—expressly).

Page 310. v. 2583. *the terestre rechery*] If "*rechery*" be the right reading, I know not what it means. Qy. "*trechery*?" as before, v. 2046,

"Fye on *this worlde, full of trechery.*"

— *flode*] i. e. flood.

v. 2585. *Ensordyd*] Could only, I presume, mean—defiled: but qy., as the context seems to require, "*Ensorbyd*," i. e. sucked in, swallowed?

— *wawys*] i. e. waves.

— *wode*] i. e. mad, raging.

v. 2586. *brast*] i. e. burst,—break.

v. 2588. *hym*] Must be an error of the press for "*hymselfe*;" compare v. 2581.

v. 2590. *syttynge*] i. e. proper, becoming.

v. 2591. *ryalte*] i. e. royalty.

v. 2593. *indeuer*] i. e. endure, continue, dwell.

#### COLYN CLOUTE.

This powerful and original poem must have been circulated in MS., probably for a considerable time, before it was given to the press; for from a passage towards the conclusion, v. 1239, we learn that those against whom its satire was directed would not "suffer it to be printed." In *Colyn Cloute* Skelton appears to have commenced his attacks on Wolsey.

"I could never conceive, Mr. Warton, to what Drayton alludes, in the preface to his *Eclogues*, where he says, that 'the Colin Clout of SCOGAN, under Henry the seventh, is pretty.' He is speaking of pastoral poetry; and adds, that 'Barklays ship of fools hath twenty wiser in it.' You somewhere say [*Hist. of E. P.* iii. 76, note, ed. 4to], 'he must mean SKELTON;' but what PASTORAL did HE write?" Ritson's *Obs. on Warton's Hist. of E. P.*, p. 20 (note); see too his *Bibl. Poet.*, p. 99. I believe that Drayton did mean Skelton. *Colyn Cloute* is surely as much a *pastoral* as Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*,—as much perhaps as even Barclay's *Egloges*.

— *Quis consurget mecum, &c.*] *Vulg. Psal.* xciii. 16, where "*Quis consurget mihi*," &c.

— *Nemo, Domine*] *Id. Joan.* viii. 11.

Page 311. v. 1. *What can it auayle*

*To dryue forth a snayle*]

So in *Gentylnes and Nobylte*, n. d. (attributed without grounds to Heywood);



" In effect it shall no more *auayle*

Than with a whyp to *dryfe a mayle*." Sig. C ii.

Page 311. v. 9. *bokes*] i. e. books.

Page 312. v. 20. *He pryeth and he peketh*] See note, p. 244.

v. 667. So Gascoigne;

" That other *pries and peeke*s in euerie place."

*The Steele Glas*se, fol. 301,—*Workes*, ed. 1587.

v. 28. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 29. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 30. *a thre foted stole*] i. e. a three-footed stool.

v. 36. *The deuyll, they say, is dede*] Heywood has six Epigrams on this proverbial expression,—*Workes*, sig. N 2. ed. 1598. Ray gives, "Heigh ho, *the Devil is dead*." *Proverbs*, p. 55. ed. 1768.

Page 313. v. 51. *connyng bagge*] i. e. bag, store, of knowledge or learning.

v. 52. *hagge*] See note, p. 99. v. 19.

v. 53. *though my ryme be ragged*] So Sir D. Lyndsay; "my rural raggit vers." *Prol. to Monarchie*,—*Works*, ii. 330. ed. Chalmers; and Spenser, "My ragged rimes." *F. Queene*, i. xii. 23.

v. 54. *iagged*] See note, p. 163. v. 124.

v. 56. *moughte eaten*] i. e. moth-eaten.

v. 66. *blother*] i. e. gabble.

v. 67. *The tone agayng*] i. e. The one against.

v. 68. *shoder*] i. e. shudder.

v. 69. *hoder moder*] i. e. hugger-mugger.

Page 314. v. 70. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 71. *ben so haut*] i. e. be so haughty.

v. 72. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 77. *sely*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless.

v. 79. *wull*] i. e. wool.

v. 80. *Vnethes*] i. e. Scarcely.

v. 82. *connynge*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 83. *A glommynge*] i. e. A glumming, a looking gloomy, sour.

— *a mummynge*] Compare our author elsewhere;

"Men of *suche maters* make but a *mummynge*."

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 200. vol. i. 370.

"Ther was amonge them no worde then but *mum*."

*Id.* v. 1118. p. 406.

"But play *scylens* and *glum*,

Can say nothyng but *mum*." v. 906 of the present poem.

v. 84. *iape*] i. e. jest, joke.

v. 87. *hole*] i. e. whole.

Page 314. v. 89. *the forked cap*] i. e. the mitre.

“ No wise man is desirous to obtayne

*The forked cappe* without he worthy be.”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 236. ed. 1570.

v. 90. *to lewd*] i. e. too wicked, vile.

v. 91. *all beshrewd*] i. e. altogether cursed.

v. 99. *For other mennes skyll*]—*skyll*, i. e. reason: the line seems to mean—Notwithstanding other men's reasons.

Page 315. v. 107. *solfa so alamyre*]—*alamire* is the lowest note but one in Guido Aretine's scale of music: Gayton, in his *Notes upon Don Quixote*, 1654, says (metaphorically) that Maritornes “ plaid her part so wel, that she run through all the keyes from *A-la-mi-re* to double Gammut,” &c. p. 83.

v. 108. *premenyre*] i. e. præmunire.

v. 115. *heedes*] i. e. heads.

v. 119. *warke*] i. e. work.

Page 316. v. 137.

*A great parte is for slouth,*

*But the greattest parte*

*Is for they haue but small arte*

*And ryght sklender connyng*

*Within theyr heedes wonnyng*]

—*sklender connyng*, i. e. slender knowledge, learning: *wonnyng*, i. e. dwelling. The meaning of the passage is—a great part of this is owing to their laziness, but it is chiefly to be attributed to their ignorance, &c.

Page 317. v. 151. *werkes*] i. e. works.

v. 152. *Ure*] i. e. Urias.

v. 154. *werryn*] i. e. hinder, ward off.

v. 159. *heery*] i. e. hairy.

v. 160. *Set nought by*] i. e. Value not.

— *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 162. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 163. *loth to hang the bell*

*Aboute the cattles necke*]

So Heywood;

“ And I will *hang the bell about the cats necke*:

For I will first breake and ieoperd the first checke.”

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. D 3,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

See *Pierce Plowman*, where one of the rats proposes that a bell should be hung about the cat's neck. Sig. A iii. ed. 1561; and Ray's *Proverbs*, p. 85. ed. 1768.

Page 317. v. 166. *to play deuz decke*] An allusion, I suppose, to some game.

v. 167. *for the becke*] i. e. to obey the nod of command.

v. 169. *Moche herted*] i. e. Much hearted.

v. 178. *combred*] i. e. encumbered.

Page 318. v. 181. *Sho the mockysshe mare*] So in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“And *Moche* hath lost her shoo.” v. 83. vol. ii. 29.

v. 182. *wynche and keke*] i. e. wince and kick.

v. 183. *not worth a leke*] An expression not uncommon in our early poetry :

“No fallow *wourth ane leik*.”

G. Douglas's *King Hart*,—Pinkerton's *An. Scot. Poems from Maitl. MSS.* i. 42.

“Such loue I preise not *at a leke*.”

Chaucer's *Rom. of the Rose*, fol. 130,—*Workes*, ed. 1602.

v. 190. *Amende whan ye may,  
For, usque ad montem Sare,  
Men say ye can not appare*]

—*appare*, i. e. impair. The meaning of this passage,—in which (as I have already noted *ad loc.*) it seems probable from a comparison of the MS. and the printed copies, that Skelton used the forms “Seire” and “appeire,”—is—Amend when ye may, for it is said by every body, even as far as Mount Seir, that ye cannot be worse than ye are. The Latin words are a quotation from the Vulgate: “Et circuit de Baala contra occidentem, *usque ad montem Seir*.” *Josue*, xv. 10.

v. 194. *hauke on hobby larkes*] See notes, p. 258. v. 1358. p. 262. v. 1582.

v. 195. *warkes*] i. e. works.

v. 198. *The gray gose for to sho*] Hoccleve uses this proverbial expression ;

“Ye medle of al thyng, ye moot *shoo the goos*.”

*Poems*, p. 13. ed. 1796.

and Heywood has the following Epigram ;

“*Of common medlers.*

“He that medleth with all thing, may *shoe the gosling*.

If all such medlers were set to gooseshoing,

No goose need go barefoote betweene this and Greece,

For so we should haue as many gooseshoers as geese.”

Sig. P 2,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

See also Davies's *Scourge of Folie (Prouerbs)*, n. d. p. 175.

Page 319. v. 209. *pranes*] i. e. prawns.

v. 211. *werynge*] i. e. wearing.

v. 213. *ne peason*] i. e. nor peas.

v. 214. *loke to be let lose*] i. e. look to be let loose.

v. 215. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 216. *Your gorge not endewed  
Without a capon, &c.]*

Equivalent to—You not digesting any thing except, &c.: see notes, p. 207. v. 78. and v. 87.

v. 218. *a stewed cocke*] Compare the following passage in the *Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d. ;

“*Tauerner.* Though all capons be gone what than  
yet I can get you *a stewed hen*  
That is redy dyght.

*Humanyte.* yf she be fat yt wyll do well.

*Tauerner.* Fat or lene I cannot tell  
But as for this I wot well  
She lay at the stewes all nyght.”

Sig. B. vi.

v. 219. *To knowe whate ys a clocke*

*Vnder her surfled* [MS. *surfuld*] *smocke*]

Compare Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. ;

“Howbeit suddenly she minded on a day,  
To pick the chest locke, wherein this bagge lay :

But streight as she had forthwith opened the locke,  
And look't in the bagge, *what it was a clocke*,” &c.

Sig. K 3,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

In our author's *Garlande of Laurell* we find,

“With burris rowth and bottons *surffillyng* [MS. *surfullinge*].”

v. 803. vol. i. 394.

which is cited (*Dict.* in v. *Surfel*) by Richardson, who, after quoting from Gifford that “To *surphule* or *surfel* the cheeks, is to wash them with mercurial or sulphur water,” &c., adds that Gifford's “explanation does not extend to the passage from Skelton.” The fact seems to be that Skelton uses *surfle* for *purfle*, i. e. border, embroider: and I may notice that Brathwait, on the other hand, seems to employ *purfle* for *surfle* ;

“With painting, *purfling*, and a face of Art.”

*A Strappado for the Diuell*, 1615. p. 150.

Page 319. v. 222. *And howe whan ye gyue orders  
In your provinciall borders,  
As at Sitientes, &c.]*

*Sitientes* is the first word of the Introit of the Mass for Passion Sunday (" *Sitientes, venite ad aquas, dicit Dominus,*" &c., *Isaiah* lv. 1). For this note I am indebted to W. Dyce, Esq., who further observes that *Sitientes* Saturday was of old, and is now abroad, the Saturday before Passion Sunday.

Page 320. v. 233. *renne they in euery stede]* i. e. run they in every place.

v. 234. *nolles]* i. e. heads.

v. 239. *Pystle]* i. e. Epistle.

v. 243. *prymes and houres]* i. e. the devotions so named.

v. 248. *vagabundus]* i. e. vagabonds.

v. 251. *ale stake]* i. e. stake set up before an ale-house by way of sign.

v. 252. *welcome hake and make]* An expression which I have not elsewhere met with. Ray gives among *North Country words*, "To *hake*, To sneak, or loiter;" in *Hunter's Hallam. Gloss.* is "A *haking* fellow, an idle loiterer;" and in a song cited by Mr. J. P. Collier (*Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.*, ii. 472) from a MS. drama called *Misogonus* by T. Richards, we find,—

" With Bes and Nell we love to dwell  
In kisinge and in *hakinge*."

—*make* is common in the sense of—mate, companion.

Page 321. v. 262. *stylla]* i. e. still.

v. 263. *wylla]* i. e. will.

v. 264. *pekes]* See note, p. 129. v. 409.

v. 266. *faute]* i. e. fault.

v. 267. *apposed]* i. e. questioned, examined. "He was *apposed*, or examyned of his byleue. De religione *appellatus est*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. D ii. ed. 1530.

v. 269. *connyng]* i. e. knowledge, learning.

Page 322. v. 284. *Tom a thrum]* See note, p. 189. v. 204.

v. 293. *There shall no clergy appose*

*A myter nor a crose,*

*But a full purse]*—*clergy*, i. e. erudition.

"Androgeus by kyng Mynos was sent,

For he should profite in *cleargy*,

To Athens."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. I.

leaf xii. ed. Wayland.

—*appose* seems to be used in a different sense from that in which

we have just had it (v. 267), and to be equivalent to—procure : *crose*, i. e. crosier.

Page 322. v. 299. *a hermoniake*] A term I am unable to explain.

v. 303. *Ouer*] i. e. Besides.

— *the foresayd laye*] i. e. the above-mentioned laity.

v. 305. *anker*] i. e. anchorite.

v. 310. *To ryde vpon a mule*

*With golde all betrayed*]

Perhaps, as Warton thinks (note on *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347. ed. 4to), an allusion to Wolsey: afterwards in this poem, the Cardinal appears to be pointed at more plainly.

Page 323. v. 312. *purple and paule*] An expression which frequently occurs, more particularly in ballad-poetry (considered by Percy and others as equivalent to—purple robe): *paule*, i. e. pall, rich or fine cloth.

v. 316. *Raynes*] See note, p. 268. v. 2042.

v. 317. *morowes mylke*] i. e. morning's milk.

v. 318. *tabertes*] *Tabards*,—jackets or coats, without sleeves, close before and behind, and open at the sides, are still worn by heralds: but those mentioned in the text were longer,—a sort of riding-cloaks. "*Tabard* a garmet *mâteau*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxviii. (Table of Subst.). And see Du Cange's *Gloss.* in v. *Tabartum*; Roquefort's *Gloss.* in v. *Tabar*; and Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 301.

v. 319. *Theyr styrops of myxt gold begared*]—*begared*, or *begarded*, means—faced, bordered,—adorned. The line, I suspect, (see various readings *ad l.*) ought to stand,—

"Theyr styrops *with* gold begared."

v. 321. *moyles*] i. e. mules.

v. 323. *What care they though Gil sweate,  
Or Jacke of the Noke*]

So afterwards, v. 857, the same terms are used to signify the labouring poor of both sexes. *Jacke of the Noke*, i. e. (I suppose) Jack of the Nook: see "*Nocata terræ*" in Cowel's *Law Dictionary*, &c. ed. 1727.

v. 325. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 331. *farly*] i. e. strange.

v. 332. *iangle*] i. e. babble, chatter.

v. 335. *all to-mangle*] See note, p. 100. v. 32.

Page 324. v. 337. *ascrye*] i. e. call out against: see notes, p. 145.

v. 903. p. 152. v. 1358.

v. 341. *Ware*] i. e. Were. (MS. "Was:" see note *ad loc.*)

v. 342. *Poules*] i. e. Paul's.

Page 324. v. 346. *trones*] i. e. thrones.

v. 347. *Lyke prynces aquilonis*] i. e. Like so many Lucifers.

v. 352. *For prestes and for lones*]—*prestes*, i. e. sums in advance. “*Prest and loan*,” Sir H. Nicolas observes to me, “seem to have been used in nearly, if not precisely, the same sense in the 16th century. Perhaps, strictly, *prest* meant a compulsory advance. In fiscal records it has much the meaning of *charge* or *imprest*.”

v. 356. *tonge tayde*] i. e. tongue-tied.

v. 360. *shrewd*] i. e. evil.

v. 362. *poollynge*] i. e. polling, plundering.

Page 325. v. 365. *Ye make monkes to haue the culerage, &c.*] A passage which I do not understand: but *culerage* perhaps has here the meaning which it conveys as the name of an herb, “*Arse-smart. Cul-rage*.” Cotgrave’s *Dict.*

v. 373. *ouerthwarted*] Has been explained before (p. 211. v. 230) —cavilled, wrangled: but here it seems to mean—crossly, per-versely opposed or controlled.

v. 376. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 379. *corum*] i. e. quorum.

v. 388. *apostataas*] See note, p. 212. v. 290.

Page 326. v. 391. *sely nonnes*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless nuns.

v. 392. *ronnes*] i. e. runs.

v. 396. *quere*] i. e. quire.

v. 397. *heuy chere*] “*Heavy chear*, Tristitia, Mœstitia.” Cole’s *Dict.*

v. 399. *fucke sayles*] So in a copy of verses attributed to Dunbar;  
“The dust upskaillis, mony fillok with *fuk saillis*.”

*Poems*, ii. 27. ed. Laing.

and in another by Sir R. Maitland;

“Of fynest camroche thair *fuk saillis*.”

*Anc. Scot. Poems from Maitland MSS.*, ii. 326. ed. Pink. Focke, a foresail, German. In the Expenses of Sir John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, we find, “Item, the same day my mastyr paid to the said Clayson, for a *fuk* maste for the said kervelle, iijs. iiij*d*.” *Manners and Household Expenses of England, &c.*, p. 206. ed. Roxb.

v. 401. *shales*] See note, p. 97. v. 19.

v. 403. *The lay fee people*] i. e. the laity: see note, p. 234. v. 267.

v. 404. *fawte*] i. e. fault.

v. 409. *Boke and chalys*] i. e. Book and chalice.

Page 327. v. 417. *melles*] i. e. meddles.

v. 418. *tytyuelles*] This word occurs not unfrequently, and with some variety of spelling, in our early writers. So Lydgate;

“*Tytyuylls* tyrauntes with tormentoures.”

*Le Assemble de dyeus*, sig. c i. n. d. 4to.

and Heywood ;

“ There is no moe such *titifyls* in Englandes ground,  
To hold with the hare, and run with the hound.”

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. C,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Some have considered the word as derived from the Latin, *titivilitium*, a thing of no worth. Jamieson “ suspects that it is a personal designation,” *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Tutivillaris*. In *Juditium*, *Towneley Mysteries*, p. 310, *Tutivillus* is a fiend ; and in the Moral Play of *Mankind* he represents the sin of the flesh, *Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.*, ii. 297, by Mr. J. P. Collier, who says (ii. 223) that “ the name afterwards came to mean any person with evil propensities,” and refers to the comedy of *Rauf Royster Doyster*, Skelton’s Works, and the Enterlude of *Thersytes*: when he objected to the derivation of the word from *titivilitium* and proposed “ the more simple etymology, *totus* and *vilis*,” he was probably not aware that some writers (wrongly) “ *totivillitium* volunt, quasi *totum vile* :” see Gronovius’s note on the *Casina* of Plautus, ii. 5, 39. ed. Var.

Page 327. v. 421. *Of an abbay ye make a graunge*] A proverbial expression.

“ Our changes are soch that an abbeye turneth to a graunge.”

Bale’s *Kynge Iohan*, p. 23. Camd. ed.

“ To bring an Abbey to a Grange.” Ray’s *Proverbs*, p. 174. ed. 1768.

v. 424. *beade rolles*] i. e. prayers,—properly, lists of those to be prayed for.

v. 429. *But where theyr soules dwell,  
Therwith I wyll not mell*]

—*mell*, i. e. meddle. So Dunbar ;

“ Now with thair sawle we will nocht mell.”

*Poems*, ii. 52. ed. Laing.

v. 434. *reporte me*] i. e. refer.

v. 440. *the lay fee*] i. e. the laity : see note, p. 234. v. 267.

Page 328. v. 447. *splendore*

*Fulgurantis hastæ*]

From the Vulgate. “ Ibunt in *splendore fulgurantis hastæ* tuæ.” *Habac.* iii. 11. “ Et micantis gladii, et *fulgurantis hastæ*.” *Nahum*, iii. 3.

v. 456. *eysell*] i. e. vinegar.

v. 458. *ypocras*] Was a favourite medicated drink, composed of wine (usually red), with spices and sugar. It is generally supposed to have been so named from Hippocrates (often contracted, as in our author’s *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1426. vol. i. 417, to “ *Ipocras*”); perhaps because it was strained,—the woollen bag used by apothecaries.



carries to strain syrups and decoctions for clarification being termed *Hippocrates's sleeve*.

Page 328. v. 459. *Let the cat wynke*] See note, p. 168. v. 305.

v. 460. *Iche wot*] Seems to mean here—Each knows (not, I know); and therefore in the remainder of the line the reading of Kele's ed., “yche,” ought not to have been rejected.

v. 467. *theologys*] i. e. theologians.

v. 468. *astrologys*] i. e. astrologers.

Page 329. v. 469. *Ptholome*] See note, p. 133. v. 503.

v. 474. *pretendynge*] Equivalent to—portending.

“What misfortune, aduersitie, or blame,

Can all the planets to man or childe *pretende*,

If God most glorious by his might vs defende?”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 129. ed. 1570.

Here Skelton seems to allude to Wolsey; and from these lines (called in the Lansdown MS., see note *ad loc.*, “The prophecy of Skelton”) perhaps originated the story of our poet having prophesied the downfall of the Cardinal.

v. 476. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 479. *euerychone*] i. e. every one.

Page 330. v. 489. *bruted*] i. e. reported, talked of.

v. 492. *wrest vp*] i. e. screw up: see note, p. 238. v. 137.

v. 493. *twynkyng*] i. e. tinkling, tinkling.

v. 498. *the lay fee*] i. e. the laity: see note, p. 234. v. 267.

v. 504. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 515. *depraeue*] i. e. vilify, defame.

Page 331. v. 523. *renydeuacyon*] i. e. recidivation, backsliding.

v. 528. *ipostacis*] i. e. hypostasis.

v. 533. *fore top*] i. e. (as the context shews) simply,—head, pate.

v. 535. *knowe and ken*] A pleonasm,—unless *ken* be explained—see.

v. 542.

*And some haue a smache*

*Of Luthers sache*]

Concerning the wine called *sack* (about which so much has been written) see Henderson's *Hist. of Anc. and Mod. Wines*, p. 298.

v. 544. *brennyng*] i. e. burning.

v. 545. *warke*] i. e. work.

Page 332. v. 549. *carpe*] i. e. talk, prate.

v. 551. *Called Wiclenista*] From Wicliffe.

v. 553. *Hussyans*] i. e. followers of Huss.

v. 554. *Arryans*] i. e. followers of Arius.

v. 555. *Pollegians*] i. e. Pelagians,—followers of Pelagius.

v. 559. *to myhel*] i. e. too much.

Page 332. v. 564. *tryalytes*] i. e. three benefices united.

v. 565. *tot quottes*] So Barclay;

“Then yf this lorde haue in him fauour, he hath hope  
To haue another benefyce of greater dignitie,  
And so maketh a false suggestion to the pope  
For a *tot quot*, or els a pluralitie.”

*Ship of Fooles*, fol. 60. ed. 1570.

Page 333. v. 572. *persons and vycaryes*] i. e. parsons and vicars.

v. 576. *loselles*] See note, p. 209. v. 138.

v. 577. *lewdeley*] i. e. wickedly, vilely.

v. 578. *sely*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless.

v. 581. *mought*] i. e. might.

v. 582. *so dysgyssed*] See note, p. 205. v. 22.

Page 334. v. 597. *lokes*] i. e. looks.

v. 598. *bokes*] i. e. books.

v. 600. *wroken*] i. e. wreaked.

v. 602. *iauell*] See note, p. 271. v. 2218.

v. 604. *face*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.

— *crake*] i. e. vaunt, talk bigly.

v. 606. *kayser*] See note, p. 247. v. 796.

v. 607. *layser*] i. e. leisure.

v. 619. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

— *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

Page 335. v. 624. *dykes*] i. e. ditches.

“Where the blinde leadeth the blinde, both fall in the *dyke*.”

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.—*Workes*, ed. 1598, sig. G 2.

v. 625. *Set nothyng by*] i. e. Value not, regard not.

v. 637. *ye, shall*] i. e. yea, I shall.

v. 648. *shule*] i. e. shovel.

Page 336. v. 654. *mamoches*] See note, p. 268. v. 2035.

v. 663. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 664. *Many one ye haue vntwynde*] The reading of the MS., which at least gives a sense to the line: *vntwynde*, i. e. destroyed; see note, p. 127. v. 284.

v. 668. *fote*] i. e. foot.

v. 672. *in the dewyll way*] A common expression in our early writers.

“Our Hoste answerd; Tell on a *devil way*.”

Chaucer's *Miller's Prol.*, v. 3136. ed. Tyr.

“In the *twenty dewyll way*, *Au nom du grant diable*.” Palsgrave's *Lescler. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccccxlii. (Table of Aduerbes).

“What reason is that, in the *twenty deuell waye*, that he shulde

bere suche a rule? Quænam (*malum*) ratio est," &c. Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. dd iii. ed. 1530.

Page 337. v. 673. *ouer*] i. e. besides.

v. 675. *hear*] i. e. hair.

v. 679. *tonsors*] i. e. tonsures.

v. 688. *the male dothe wrye*] See note, p. 142. v. 700.

Page 338. v. 692. *Ye bysshops of estates*]—*of estates*, i. e. of great estate, rank, dignity.

v. 698. *awentyke*] i. e. authentic.

v. 704. *intoxicate*] i. e. poison (Lat. *intoxico*).

v. 705. *conquinate*] i. e. coinquinate, —pollute, defile, defame.

v. 710. *The Churchis hygh estates*] i. e. the dignitaries of the Church.

Page 339. v. 728. *marke*] i. e. marks, —the coins so called.

v. 730. *werke*] i. e. work.

v. 734. *sawe*] i. e. saying, —branch of learning.

v. 737. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 739. *frere*] i. e. friar.

Page 340. v. 747. *of the order*

*Vpon Grenewyche border,*

*Called Obseruaunce]*

The statement that Edward the Third founded a religious house at Greenwich in 1376 appears to rest on no authority. A grant of Edward the Fourth to certain Minorites or Observant Friars of the order of St. Francis of a piece of ground which adjoined the palace at Greenwich, and on which they had begun to build several small mansions, was confirmed in 1486 by a charter of Henry the Seventh, who founded there a convent of friars of that order, to consist of a warden and twelve brethren at the least; and who is said to have afterwards rebuilt their convent from the foundation. The friars of Greenwich were much favoured by Katherine, queen of Henry the Eighth; and when, during the question of her divorce, they had openly espoused her cause, the king was so greatly enraged that he suppressed the whole order throughout England. The convent at Greenwich was dissolved in 1534. Queen Mary reinstated them in their possessions, and new-founded and repaired their monastery. Queen Elizabeth suppressed them, &c. See Lysons's *Environs of London*, iv. 464. ed. 1796.

v. 754. *Babuell besyde Bery*] When by an order of Pope Urban the Fourth, the Grey Friars were removed out of the town and jurisdiction of Bury St. Edmund, in 1263, "they retired to a place just without the bounds, beyond the north gate, called Babwell, now the

Toll-gate, which the abbat and convent generously gave them to build on; and here they continued till the dissolution." Tanner's *Not. Mon.* p. 527. ed. 1744.

Page 340. v. 755. *To postell vpon a kyry*] i. e. to comment upon a Kyrie eleison: (a *postil* is a short gloss, or note).

v. 757. *coted*] i. e. quoted.

Page 341. v. 779. *blother*] i. e. gabble.

v. 780. *make a Walshmans hose*

*Of the texte and of the glose*]

So again our author in his *Garlande of Laurell*;

"And after conueyauns as the world goes,

It is no foly to vse the *Walshemannys hose*."

v. 1238. vol. i. 411.

Compare *The Legend of the Bisshop of St Androis*;

"Of omnigatherene now his glose,

He maid it lyk a *Wealchman hose*."

*Scot. Poems of the Sixteenth Century*,  
(by Dalzell), p. 332.

"WELCHMAN'S HOSE. Equivalent, I imagine, to the breeches of a Highlander, or the dress of a naked Pict; upon the presumption that Welchmen had no hose." Nares's *Gloss*, in v. Unfortunately, however, for this ingenious conjecture, the expression is found varied to "*shipman's hose*,"—which certainly cannot be considered as a non-entity. "Hereunto they adde also a Similitude not very agreeable, how the Scriptures be like to a Nose of Waxe, or a *Shipmans Hose*: how thei may be fashioned, and plied al manner of waies, and serue al mennes turnes." Jewel's *Defence of the Apologie*, &c. p. 465. ed. 1567. "And not made as a *shippe mans hose* to serue for euery legge." Wilson's *Arte of Rhetorike*, p. 102. ed. 1580. Surely *Welshman's hose* (as well as shipman's) became proverbial from their pliability, power of being stretched, &c.

v. 784. *broke*] i. e. brook.

v. 785. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 786. *boke*] i. e. book.

Page 342. v. 800. *the brode gatus*] Means perhaps, Broadgates Hall, Oxford, on the site of which Pembroke College was erected.

v. 801. *Daupatus*] i. e. Simple-pate: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 803. *Dronken as a mouse*] So Chaucer;

"We faren as he that *dronke is as a mous*."

*The Knightes Tale*, v. 1263. ed. Tyr.

v. 805. *his pyllion and his cap*]—*pyllion*, from Lat. *pileus*. Compare Barclay;

“Mercury shall geue thee giftes manyfolde,  
His *pillion*, scepter, his winges, and his harpe.”

*Fourth Egloge*, sig. C iiii. ed. 1570.

and Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*; “and upon his head a round *pillion*, with a noble of black velvet set to the same in the inner side” [where surely we ought to read, “and upon his head a round *pillion* of black velvet, with a noble set to the same in the inner side”]. p. 105. ed. 1827.

Page 342. v. 811. *As wyse as Waltoms calfe*] So Heywood;

“And thinke me *as wise as Waltams calfe*, to talke,” &c.

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. F 3,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Ray gives, “*As wise as Waltham's calf*, that ran nine miles to suck a bull.” *Proverbs*, p. 220. ed. 1768.

v. 812. *a Goddes halfe*] See note, p. 174. v. 501.

v. 817. *scole matter*] i. e. school-matter.

Page 343. v. 820. *elenkes*] i. e. elenchs (*elenchus*—in logic).

v. 822. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 826. *neuen*] i. e. name.

v. 831. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 836. *Lymyters*] i. e. Friars licensed to beg within certain districts.

v. 840. *Flatterynges, &c.*] Compare Barclay;

“We geue wooll and *cheese*, our wiues coyne and egges,  
When *freers flatter* and prayse their proper legges.”

*Fifth Egloge*, sig. D v. ed. 1570.

v. 843. *lese*] i. e. lose.

Page 344. v. 846. *bacon flycke*] i. e. flitch of bacon.

v. 849. *couent*] i. e. convent.

v. 852. *theyr tonges fyle*]—*fyle*, i. e. smooth, polish: the expression occurs in earlier and in much later writers.

v. 854. *To Margery and to Maude,  
Howe they haue no fraude*]

As we find the name “Mawte” in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 159. vol. i. 100, and as in the second of these lines the MS. (see note *ad l.*) has “fawte” (i. e. fault), the right reading is probably,

“To Margery and to *Mawte*,  
Howe they haue no *fawte*.”

v. 856. *prouoke*] i. e. incite.

v. 857. *Gyll and Jacke at Noke*] See note on v. 323. p. 283.

v. 861. *In open tyme*] i. e. In the time when no fasts are imposed.

v. 864. *an olde sayd sawe*] “*Oulde sayd sawe prouerbe*.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. li. (Table of Subst.).

Page 344. v. 866. *Some walke aboute in melottes*] “*Circuierunt in melotis.*” *Vulgate*,—*Heb.* xi. 37. “*Melotes*,” as Mr. Albert Way observes to me, “is explained in the *Catholicon* to be a garment used by the monks during laborious occupation, made of the skin of the badger, and reaching from the neck to the loins,” and according to other early dictionaries, it was made of the hair or skin of other animals. So the original Greek word, *μηλωτή*, which properly means *pellis ovina*, signifies also *pellis quævis*.

v. 867. *heery*] i. e. hairy.

v. 868. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 869. *in remotes*] i. e. in retired places.

Page 345. v. 874.

*And by Dudum, theyr Clementine,  
Agaynst curates they repyne;  
And say propreli they ar sacerdotes,  
To shryue, assoyle, and reles  
Dame Margeries soule out of hell]*

—*shryue, assoyle*, i. e. confess, absolve.—“On a de Clément V une compilation nouvelle, tant des décrets du concile général de Vienne, que de ses épitres ou constitutions. C’est ce qu’on appelle les *Clémentines*.” *L’Art de vérifier les Dates, &c. (depuis la naissance de Notre-seigneur)*, iii. 382. ed. 1818. Skelton alludes here to *Clement*. lib. iii. tit. vii. cap. ii. which begins, “*Dvdum à Bonifacio Papa octauo prædecessore nostro*,” &c., and contains the following passages. “*Ab olim siquidem inter Prælatos & Rectores, seu Sacerdotes ac Clericos parochialium Ecclesiarum per diuersas Mundi prouincias constitutos ex vna parte, & Prædicatorum & Minorum ordinum fratres ex altera (pacis æmulo, satore zizanizæ procurante), grauis & periculosa discordia extitit, suscitata super prædicationib. fidelium populis faciendis, eorum confessionibus audiendis, pœnitentiis iniungendis eisdem, & tumultandis defunctorum corporibus, qui apud fratrum ipsorum Ecclesias siue loca noscuntur eligere sepulturam. . . . Statuimus etiam & ordinamus auctoritate prædicta, vt in singulis ciuitatibus & diocesisibus, in quibus loca fratrum ipsorum consistere dignoscuntur, vel in ciuitatibus & diocesisibus locis ipsis vicinis, in quibus loca huiusmodi non habentur, Magistri, Priores prouinciales Prædicatorum, aut eorum Vicarij & Generales, et Prouinciales Ministri & custodes Minorum & ordinum prædictorum ad præsentiam Prælatorum eorundem locorum se conferant per se, vel per fratres, quos ad hoc idoneos fore putauerint, humiliter petitori, vt fratres, qui ad hoc electi fuerint, in eorum ciuitatibus & diocesisibus*

confessiones subditorum suorum confiteri sibi volentium audire liberè valeant, & huiusmodi confitentibus (prout secundùm Deum expedire cognouerint) pœnitentias imponere salutare, atque eisdem absolutionis beneficium impendere de licentia, gratia, & beneplacito eorundem: Ac deinde præfati Magistri, Priores, Prouinciales, & Ministri ordinum prædictorum eligere studeant personas sufficientes, idoneas, vita probatas, discretas, modestas, atque peritas, ad tam salubre ministerium et officium exequendum: quas sic ab ipsis electas repræsentent, vel faciant præsentari Prælati, vt de eorum licentia, gratia, & beneplacito in ciuitatib. & diœcesibus eorundem huiusmodi personæ sic electæ confessiones confiteri sibi volentium audiant, imponant pœnitentias salutare, & beneficium absolutionis (in posterum) impendant, prout superiùs est expressum: extra ciuitates & diœceses, in quibus fuerint deputatæ, per quas eas volumus & non per prouincias deputari, confessiones nullatenus audituræ. Numerus autem personarum assumendarum ad huiusmodi officium exercendum esse debet, prout vniuersitas cleri & populi, ac multitudo vel paucitas exigit eorundem. Et si iidem Prælati petitam licentiam confessionum huiusmodi audiendarum concesserint: illam præfati Magistri, Ministri, & alij cum gratiarum recipiant actione, dictæque personæ sic electæ commissum sibi officium exequantur. Quòd si fortè iam dicti Prælati quenquam ex dictis fratribus præsentatis eisdem ad huiusmodi officium nollent habere, vel non ducerent admittendum: eo amoto, vel subtracto loco ipsius similiter eisdem præsentandus Prælati possit, & debeat alius surrogari. Si verò iidem Prælati præfatis fratribus ad confessiones (vt præmittitur) audiendas electis, huiusmodi exhibere licentiam recusârint, nos ex nunc ipsis, vt confessiones sibi confiteri volentium liberè licitèque audire valeant, & eisdem pœnitentias imponere salutare, atque eisdem beneficium absolutionis impertiri, gratiosè concedimus de plenitudine Apostolicæ potestatis. Per huiusmodi autem concessionem nequaquam intendimus personis, seu fratribus ipsis ad id taliter deputatis, potestatem in hoc impendere ampliorem quàm in eo curatis vel parochialibus Sacerdotib. est à iure concessa: nisi forsàn eis Ecclesiarum Prælati vberiore in hac parte gratiam specialiter ducerent faciendam." Pp. 184-190. (*Decret.* tom. iii. ed. 1600.)

Page 845. v. 879.

*But when the freare fell in the well,*

*He coud not syng himselfe therout*

*But by the helpe of Christyan Clout]*

The name "*Cristian Clwte*" has occurred before in our author's

*Manerly Margery Mylk and Ale*, vol. i. 28. The story alluded to in this passage appears to be nearly the same as that which is related in a comparatively modern ballad, entitled,

*"The Fryer Well-fitted :*

*or,*

*A Pretty Jest that once befel,*

*How a Maid put a Fryer to cool in the Well.*

*To a merry new Tune. Licens'd and Enter'd according to Order."*

The Friar wishes to seduce the Maid ;

" But she denyed his Desire,

And told him, that she feared Hell-fire ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Tush, (quoth the Fryer) thou needst not doubt,

*fa, la, &c.*

If thou wert in Hell, I could sing thee out ;

*fa, la, &c."*

The Maid then tells him that he " shall have his request," but only on condition that he brings her " an angel of money." While he is absent, " She hung a Cloth before the Well ;" and, when he has returned, and given her the angel,—

" Oh stay, (quoth she) some Respite make,

My Father comes, he will me take ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Alas, (quoth the Fryer) where shall I run,

*fa, la, &c.*

To hide me till that he be gone ?

*fa, la, &c.*

Behind the Cloth run thou (quoth she),

And there my Father cannot thee see ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Behind the Cloth the Fryer crept,

*fa, la, &c.*

And into the Well on sudden he leapt,

*fa, la, &c.*

Alas, (quoth he) I am in the Well ;

No matter, (quoth she) if thou wert in Hell ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Thou say'st thou could'st sing me out of Hell,

*fa, la, &c.*

Now prithee sing thyself out of the Well,

*fa, la, &c."*

The Maid at last helps him out, and bids him be gone ; but when he asks her to give him back the angel,—



" Good Sir, (said she) there's no such matter,  
I'll make you pay for fouling my Water ;

*fa, la, &c.*

The Fryer went along the Street,

*fa, la, &c.*

Dropping wet, like a new-wash'd Sheep,

*fa, la, &c.*

Both Old and Young commended the Maid,

That such a witty Prank had plaid ;

*fa, la, la, la, la,*

*fa, la, la, lang-tree down-dily."*

*Ballads, Brit. Mus. 643. m.*

Page 345. v. 882.

*Another Clementyne also,*

*How frere Fabian, with other mo,*

*Erivit de Paradiso]*

— *mo*, i. e. more. Some corruption, if not considerable mutilation of the text, may be suspected here. There seems to be an allusion to *Clement*. lib. v. tit. xi. cap. i., which begins, "*Exiui de paradiso, dixi, rigabo hortum plantationum, ait ille cœlestis agricola,*" &c. P. 313. (*Decret.* tom. iii. ed. 1600).

v. 892. *abiections*] i. e. objections.

Page 346. v. 901. *hertes*] i. e. hearts.

v. 903. *coveytous*] i. e. covetise, covetousness.

v. 906. *play scylens and glum, &c.*] See note on v. 83. p. 278.

v. 911. *leuer*] i. e. more willingly, rather.

v. 914. *Worsshepfully*] i. e. According to their honour, or dignity.

Page 347. v. 922. *payntes*] See note, p. 176. v. 583.

v. 924. *them lyke*] i. e. please them.

v. 931. *crosse*] See note, p. 116. v. 363.

v. 932. *predyall landes*] i. e. farm-lands.

v. 943. *palles*] See note on v. 312. p. 283.

v. 944. *Arras*] i. e. tapestry: see note, p. 192. v. 78.

v. 947. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, desirable, — beautiful.

Page 348. v. 950. *shote*] i. e. shoot.

v. 951. *tyrly tyrlowe*] This passage was strangely misunderstood by the late Mr. Douce, who thought that "*tyrly tyrlowe*" alluded to the note of the crow, that bird being mentioned in the preceding line! *Illust. of Shakespeare*, i. 353. The expression has occurred before, in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 292. vol. i. 104: here it is equivalent to the modern *fa, la, la*, which is often used with a sly or wanton allusion, — as, for instance, at the end of each stanza of Pope's court-ballad, *The Challenge*.

Page 348. v. 953. *a lege de moy*] See note, p. 176. v. 587.

v. 956. *With suche storyes bydene*]—*bydene*, that is “by the dozen,” says Warton, erroneously, quoting this passage, *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 343. ed. 4to (note). The word occurs frequently in our early poetry, with different significations: here it may be explained—together—(with a collection of such stories); so in *The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522;

“Now cryst . . . . .

Saue all this company that is gathered here *bydene*.”

Sig. C iiiii.

v. 957. *Their chambres well besene*]—*well besene*, i. e. of a good appearance,—well-furnished, or adorned: see note, p. 112. v. 283.

v. 962. *Nowe all the worlde stares, &c.*] “This is still,” as Warton observes (*Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 343. ed. 4to, note), “a description of tapestry.”

v. 963. *chares*] i. e. chariots.

v. 964. *olyphantes*] i. e. elephants.

v. 965. *garlantes*] i. e. garlands.

v. 974. *estate*] i. e. high rank, dignity.

v. 975. *courage*] i. e. heart, affections.

v. 977. *Theyr chambres thus to dresse*

*With suche parfetnesse*]

—*parfetnesse*, i. e. perfectness. “We should observe,” says Warton, after citing the passage, “that the satire is here pointed at the subject of these tapestries. The graver ecclesiastics, who did not follow the levities of the world, were contented with religious subjects, or such as were merely historical.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 344. ed. 4to.

Page 349. v. 983. *remorde*] See note, p. 193. v. 101.

v. 987. *mellyng*] i. e. meddling.

v. 990. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 991. *For one man to rule a kyng*] An allusion, I apprehend, to Wolsey’s influence over Henry the Eighth: so again our author speaking of Wolsey, in the Latin lines at the end of *Why Come ye nat to Courte*, “Qui regnum regemque regit.” Vol. ii. 67. I may observe too in further confirmation of the reading “*kyng*” instead of “*gyng*” (see note *ad loc.*), that we have had in an earlier passage of the present poem,

“To rule bothe *kyng*e and kayser.” v. 606.

v. 996. *flyt*] i. e. remove.

v. 998. *quysshon*] i. e. cushion.

v. 1000. *Cum regibus amicare*] “*Amico*, to be friend.” *Medulla Gramatice*, MS. (now in the possession of Mr. Rodd).

Page 349. v. 1002. *pravare*] In *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d., is "*Prauo . . prauum facere. or to shrewe,*" and "*Tirannus. shrewe or tyrande.*" The meaning therefore of *pravare* in our text may be—to play the tyrant.

Page 350. v. 1003. *vre*] "*Evr happe or lucke with his compounde bonevr and malevr,*" &c. Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. vi. (Thirde Boke).

"My goddesse bright, my fortune, and my *vre*."

Chaucer's *Court of Loue*, fol. 330,—*Worhes*, ed. 1602.

"The grace and *ever* and hap of olde fortune."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iv. sig. Z v. ed. 1555.

"But wayte his death & his fatall *eure*." *Id.* sig. A a i.

"And fortune which hath the such *vre* y sent."

*Poems by C. Duke of Orleans*,—*MS. Harl.* 682, fol. 24.

v. 1014. *played so checkemate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 1017. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1019. *kayser*] See note, p. 247. v. 796.

v. 1020. *at the playsure of one, &c.*] Meaning, surely, Wolsey.

v. 1025. *not so hardy on his hede*] An elliptical expression; compare v. 1154. In the *Morte d'Arthur* when Bors is on the point of slaying King Arthur, "*Not soo hardy sayd syr launcelot vpon payn of thy hede, &c.*" B. xx. c. xiii. vol. ii. 411. ed. Southey.

v. 1026. *To lōke on God in forme of brede*]—*lōke*, i. e. look: *brede*, i. e. bread. A not unfrequent expression in our early writers.

"Whan I sacred our lordes body

Chryste Jesu in *fourme of brede*."

*The Lyfe of saint Gregoryes mother,*

n. d. sig. A v.

See too Ritson's *An. Pop. Poetry*, p. 84; and Hartshorne's *An. Met. Tales*, p. 134.

Page 351. v. 1030. *sacryng*] "*Sacryng of the masse sacrement.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lx. (Table of Subst.). And see Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

v. 1041. *preas*] i. e. press.

v. 1047. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 1050. *warke*] i. e. work, business.

Page 352. v. 1051. *this*] Perhaps for—thus; see note, p. 86.

v. 38.

v. 1054. *vncouthes*] i. e. strange matters.

v. 1055. *ken*] i. e. know.

v. 1070. *premenire*] i. e. præmunire.

v. 1074. *fotyng*] i. e. footing.

Page 352. v. 1075. *motyng*] i. e. mooting. "Certamen . . . anglisce flytynge chydyng or *motyng*." *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

v. 1076. *totyng*] i. e. prying, peeping.

Page 353. v. 1084. *hole route*] i. e. whole crowd, set.

v. 1098. *escrye*] i. e. call out against: see notes, p. 145. v. 903. p. 152. v. 1358. p. 283. v. 337.

v. 1102. *werke*] i. e. work.

Page 354. v. 1106. *hynderyng*] See note, p. 245. v. 719.

— *dysauayhlyng*] "I *Disauayle* one I hynder his auauntage, *Ie huy porte domaigne*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccxii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 1116. *to be gramed*] i. e. to be angered: *gramed* is doubtless the right reading here, though the eds. have "greued" and the MS. "grevyd"—(*grame* has already occurred in *Magnyfycence*, v. 1864).

Page 355. v. 1134. *depraue*] i. e. vilify, defame.

v. 1154. *Not so hardy on theyr pates*] See note on v. 1025, preceding page.

v. 1155. *losell*] See note, p. 209. v. 138.

v. 1156. *weasaut*] i. e. weasand.

v. 1157. *syr Guy of Gaunt*] See note, p. 184. v. 70.

v. 1158. *lewde*] i. e. wicked, vile. "

Page 356. v. 1159. *doctour Dewyas*] See note, p. 95. v. 55.

v. 1162. *dawcocke*] i. e. simpleton: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

— *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1164. *Allygate*] i. e. Allege.

v. 1170. *lurdeyne*] See note, p. 242. v. 423.

v. 1171. *Lytell Ease*] "*Little Ease* (prison), *mala mansio*, *arcæ robustæ*." Coles's *Dict.*—"LITTLE-EASE. A familiar term for a pillory, or stocks; or an engine uniting both purposes, the bilboes." Nares's *Gloss*.

v. 1178. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

Page 357. v. 1184. *Poules Crosse*] i. e. Paul's Cross.

v. 1186. *Saynt Mary Spyttell*] In Bishopsgate Ward: see Stow's *Survey*, B. ii. 97. ed. 1720.

v. 1187. *set not by vs a whystell*] i. e. value us not at a whistle, care not a whistle for us. Compare Lydgate;

"For he *set not by* his wrethe a *whistel*."

*The prohemý of a marriage, &c.*,—  
*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 45.

v. 1188. *the Austen fryers*] In Broad-street Ward: see Stow's *Survey*, B. ii. 114. ed. 1720.

Page 357. v. 1190. *Saynt Thomas of Akers*] Concerning the Hospital intituled of S. Thomas of Acon or Acars [Acre in the Holy Land], near to the great Conduit in Cheape," see Stow's *Survey*, B. iii. 37. ed. 1720, and Maitland's *Hist. of London*, ii. 886. ed. 1756.

v. 1191. *carpe vs*] Is explained by the various reading of the MS.,—"clacke of us."

— *crakers*] i. e., as the context shews, (not—vaunters, but) noisy talkers.

v. 1193. *reason or skyl*] See note, p. 238. v. 106.

v. 1196. *at a pronge*] See note, p. 243. v. 506.

v. 1199. *fonge*] i. e. take, get.

v. 1201. *the ryght of a rambes horne*] An expression which our author has again in *Speke, Parrot*, v. 498. vol. ii. 24. So in a metrical fragment, temp. Edward ii.;

"As ryt as ramis orn."

*Reliquiæ Antiquæ* (by Wright and Halliwell), ii. 19.

And Lydgate has a copy of verses, the burden of which is,—

"Conveyede by lyne ryght as a rammes horne."

*MS. Harl.* 172. fol. 71.

See too Ray's *Proverbs*, p. 225. ed. 1768.

v. 1206. *yaude*] i. e. hewed, cut down. "To Yaw, to hew." Gloss. appended to *A Dialogue in the Devonshire Dialect*, 1837.

Page 358. v. 1208. *Ezechyas*] Ought to be "Isaias;" for, according to a Jewish tradition, Isaiah was cut in two with a wooden saw by order of King Manasseh.

v. 1216. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 1223. *cough, rough, or sneuyll*]—*rough*, i. e., perhaps, *rout*, snore, snort. I may just observe that Palsgrave not only gives "*rowte*" in that sense, but also "I *Rowte* I belche as one dothe that voydeth wynde out of his stomacke, *Ie roucte*." *Lescler. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxliiii. (Table of Verbes); and that Coles has "To *rout*, Crepo, pedo." *Dict.*

v. 1224. *Renne*] i. e. Run.

v. 1227. *set not a nut shell*] i. e. value not at a nut-shell, care not a nut-shell for.

v. 1229. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

Page 359. v. 1232. *sayd sayne*] A sort of pleonastic expression,—equivalent to—called commonly or proverbially: see note on v. 864. p. 290.

v. 1235. *domis day*] i. e. doomsday.

Page 359. v. 1239. *boke*] i. e. book.

v. 1240. *By hoke ne by croke*] i. e. By hook nor by crook.

v. 1244. *nolles*] i. e. heads.

v. 1245. *noddy polles*] i. e. silly heads.

v. 1246. *sely*] i. e. silly.

v. 1248. *great estates*] i. e. persons of great estate, or rank.

v. 1255. *waves wod*] i. e. waves mad, raging.

v. 1257. *Shote*] i. e. Shoot, cast.

v. 1258. *farre*] i. e. farther:

“ I wyl no *farr* mell.”

*Gentylnes and Nobylte*, n. d. (attributed without grounds to Heywood), sig. C ii.

Page 360. v. 1262. *the porte salu*] i. e. the safe port. Skelton has the term again in his *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 541. vol. i. 383. Compare Hoccleve;

“ whether our tail

Shall soone make us with our shippes sail

To *port salu*.”

*Poems*, p. 61. ed. 1796,—

where the editor observes, “*Port salut* was a kind of proverbial expression, and so used in the translation of *Cicero de senectute* printed by Caxton.”

A RYGT DELECTABLE TRATYSE VPON A GOODLY GARLANDE OR CHAPELET OF LAURELL . . . STUDYOUSLY DYUYSED AT SHERYFHTON CASTELL, IN THE FORESTE OF GALTRES, &c.

Sheriff-Hutton Castle “is situated in the Wapentake of Bulmer, and is distant ten miles north-east from York . . . The slender accounts of it that have reached our times, ascribe its origin to Bertram de Bulmer, an English Baron, who is recorded by Camden to have built it in the reign of King Stephen, A.D. 1140 . . . From the Bulmers it descended by marriage to the noble family of the Nevilles, and continued in their possession upwards of 300 years, through a regular series of reigns, until seized by Edward iv. in 1471, who soon after gave the Castle and Manor to his brother the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard iii. In 1485, in consequence of the death of Richard at the Battle of Bosworth Field, it became the property of King Henry vii., and continued in the hands of the Crown, until James the First granted it to his son, Prince Charles, about 1616. The Castle and Manor were subsequently granted (also by King James, according to Camden, and the original grant confirmed by Prince Charles after he ascended the throne) to the family of the Ingrams, about 1624-5, and are now in possession

of their lineal descendant, the present Marchioness of Hertford." *Some Account of Sheriff-Hutton Castle, &c.* pp. 3-5, York, 1824.

Leland (who says, erroneously it would seem, that Sheriff-Hutton Castle "was buildid by Rafe Nevill of Raby the fyrst Erl of Westmerland of the Nevilles,") gives the following description of it. "There is a Base Court with Houses of Office afore the Entering of the Castelle. The Castelle self in the Front is not dichid, but it stondith *in loco utcunque edito*. I markid yn the fore Front of the first Area of the Castelle self 3. great and high Toures, of the which the Gate House was the Midle. In the secunde Area ther be a 5. or 6. Toures, and the stately Staire up to the Haul is very Magnificent, and so is the Haul it self, and al the residew of the House: in so much that I saw no House in the North so like a Princely Log-ginges. I lernid ther that the Stone that the Castel was buildid with was fetchid from a Quarre at Terington a 2. Miles of. There is a Park by the Castel. This Castel was wel maintainid, by reason that the late Duke of Northfolk lay ther x. Yers, and sins the Duk of Richemond. From Shirhuten to York vij. Miles, and in the Forest of Galtres, wherof 4. Miles or more was low Medowes and Morisch Ground ful of Carres, the Residew by better Ground but not very high." *Itin.* i. 67. ed. 1770.

"Report asserts, that during the civil wars in the time of Charles the First, it [the Castle] was dismantled, and the greater part of its walls taken down, by order of the Parliament. But this is certainly not the fact, as will be seen by reference to the 'Royal Survey' made in 1624 . . . From this Survey it will appear evident, that the Castle was dismantled and almost in total ruin in the time of James I.,—how long it had been so, previous to the Survey alluded to, is now difficult to say. From the present appearance of the ruins, it is plain that the Castle was purposely demolished and taken down by workmen, (probably under an order from the Crown, in whatever reign it might happen,) and not destroyed by violence of war. However, since this devastation by human hands, the yet more powerful and corroding hand of Time has still further contributed to its destruction. . . . The Castle stands upon a rising bank or eminence in front of the village, and its ruins may be seen on every side at a great distance." *Some Account, &c.* (already cited), pp. 5, 6. The vast forest of Galtres formerly extended nearly all round Sheriff-Hutton.

When Skelton wrote the present poem, Sheriff-Hutton Castle was in possession of the Duke of Norfolk, to whom it had been granted by the crown for life: see note on v. 769.

Page 361. v. 1. *Arectyng*] i. e. Raising.

Page 361. v. 6. *plenarly*] i. e. fully—at full.

v. 9. *somer flower*] i. e. summer-flower.

v. 10. *halfē*] i. e. side, part.

Page 362. v. 15. *dumpe*] “I Dumpe I fall in a *dumpe* or musyng vpon thynges.” Palsgrave’s *Lescler. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccxxii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 16. *Encraumpysshed*] i. e. encramped. Skelton’s fondness for compounds of this kind has been already noticed. The simple word occurs in other writers:

“*Crampisheth* her limmes crokedy.”

Chaucer’s *Annel. and Ar.*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 244. ed. 1602.

“As marbyll colde her lymmes *craumpishing*.”

Lydgate’s *Warres of Troy*, B. iv. sig. X v. ed. 1555.

— *conceyte*] i. e. conceit, conception.

v. 20. *boystors*] i. e. boisterous.

v. 22. *Thus stode I in the frytthy forest of Galtres,*

*Ensowkid with sylt of the myrry rose*]

— *stode*, i. e. stood: *frytthy*, i. e. woody: *ensowkid*, i. e. ensouked: *sylt*, i. e. mud: *mose*, i. e. moss. The forest of Galtres (which, as already noticed, extended nearly all round Sheriff-Hutton) was, when Camden wrote, “in some places shaded with trees, in *others swampy*.” *Britannia* (by Gough), iii. 20.

v. 24. *hartis belluyng*] In the *Book of Saint Albans*, Juliana Berners, treating “Of the cryenge of thyse bestys,” says,

“*An harte belowyth* and a bucke groynyth I fynde.”

Sig. d ii.

— *embosyd*] “When he [the hart] is foamy at the mouth, we say that he is *embost*.” Turbervile’s *Noble Art of Venerie*, p. 244. ed. 1611.

v. 26. *the hynde calfe*] “*Ceruula. a hynde calfe*.” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. In the *Book of Saint Albans* we are told;

“And for to speke of the harte yf ye woll it lere:

Ye shall hym a *Calfe* call at the fyrste yere.” Sig. C vi.

v. 27. *forster*] i. e. forester.

— *bate*] Does it mean—set on, or train?

v. 28. *torne*] i. e. turn.

v. 32. *superflue*] i. e. superfluous.

“Ye blabbering fooles *superflue* of language.”

Barclay’s *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 38. ed. 1570.

v. 35. *wele*] i. e. well.

Page 363. v. 38. *disgysede*] i. e. decked out in an unusual manner.



“Of his straunge aray merueyled I sore

Me thought he was gayly *dysgyssed* at that fest.”

Lydgate's *Assemble de dyeus*, sig. b ii. n. d. 4to.

Page 363. v. 39. *fresshe*] “*Fresshe*, gorgyouse, gay.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxxviii. (Table of Adiect.), — which I ought to have cited earlier for the meaning of this word.

v. 40. *Enhachyde with perle, &c.*] i. e. Inlaid, adorned with pearl, &c. Our author in his *Phyllip Sparowe* tells us that a lady had a wart (or as he also calls it, a scar) “*enhached* on her fayre skyn,” v. 1078. vol. i. 84. Gifford observes that “literally, to *hatch* is to inlay [originally, I believe, to cut, engrave, mark with lines]; metaphorically, it is to adorn, to beautify, with silver, gold, &c.” Note on Shirley's *Works*, ii. 301. “The ladies apparell was after the fashion of Inde, with kerchifes of pleasance, *hatched* with fine gold.” Holinshed's *Chron.* (Hen. viii.) vol. iii. 849. ed. 1587. “*Hatching*, is to Silver or gild the Hilt and Pomell of a Sword or Hanger.” R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. iii. p. 91.

v. 41. *The grounde engrosyd and bet with bourne golde*]—*grounde*, i. e. (not floor, but) ground-work; as in Lydgate's verses entitled *For the better abyde*;

“I see a rybaun ryche and newe

The *grounde* was alle of brent golde bryght.”

*MS. Cott. Calig. A* ii. fol. 65.

*engrosyd*, i. e. thickened, enriched: *bet* has here the same meaning as in *Le Bone Florence of Rome*;

“Hur clothys wyth bestes and byrdes wer *bete*.”

*Met. Rom.* iii. 9. ed. Ritson,

who somewhat copiously explains it “beaten, plaited, inlay'd, embroider'd:” *bourne*, i. e. burnished.

v. 44. *abylyment*] i. e. habiliment.

v. 45. *estates*] i. e. persons of estate or rank.

v. 49. *supplied*] i. e. supplicated.

v. 50. *pusant*] i. e. puissant, powerful, mighty.

v. 52. *of very congruence*] i. e. of very fitness.

“Such ought of duetie and *very congruence*,” &c.

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 188. ed. 1570.

v. 54. *astate*] i. e. estate, rank, dignity.

— *most lenen*] i. e. must lean, bend, bow.

v. 55. *arrect*] i. e. raise.

v. 58. *ryall*] i. e. royal.

- Page 364. v. 65. *wel*] i. e. well.  
 v. 66. *embesy*] i. e. embusy.  
 — *holl corage*] i. e. whole heart.  
 v. 68. *were*] i. e. wear.  
 v. 69. *wonder slake*] i. e. wonderfully slack.  
 v. 70. *lake*] i. e. lack, fault.  
 v. 71. *ne were*] i. e. were it not.  
 v. 72. *bokis . . sone . . rase*] i. e. books . . soon . . erase.  
 v. 73. *sith*] i. e. since.  
 v. 74. *Elyconis*] i. e. Helicon's.  
 v. 75. *endeuour hymselfe*] i. e. exert himself (compare v. 936).  
 v. 77. *sittyng*] i. e. proper, becoming.  
 v. 79. *to*] i. e. too.  
 v. 80. *comprised*] Compare our author in *Lenuoy* to Wolsey ;  
     " And hym moost lowly pray,  
     In his mynde to *comprise*.  
     Those wordes," &c. vol. ii. 84.  
 v. 81. *rin*] i. e. run.  
 Page 365. v. 83. *pullishe*] i. e. polish.  
 v. 86. *remorde*] See note, p. 193. v. 101.  
 v. 94. *mo . . . enduce*] i. e. more . . . bring in, adduce.  
 v. 95. *parde for to hyll*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily, for to be killed.  
 v. 96. *enuectyfys*] i. e. invectives.  
 v. 101. *the grey*] i. e. the badger. Juliana Berners says ;  
     " That beest a baussyng hyght : a brok or a *graye* :  
     Thyse thre names he hath the soth for to saye."  
     *The Book of St. Albans*, sig. D vi.  
 v. 102. *gose . . . oliphaunt*] i. e. goose . . . elephant.  
 v. 103. *ageyne*] i. e. against.  
 Page 366. v. 110. *confecture*] i. e. composition.  
 v. 111. *diffuse is to expounde*] i. e. is difficult to expound ; see  
 note, p. 144. v. 768.  
 v. 112. *make . . . fawt*] i. e. compose . . . fault.  
 v. 114. *motyue*] i. e. motion. So in the next line but one is  
 " *promotyue*," i. e. promotion : and so Lydgate has "*ymaginatyfe*"  
 for—imagination. *Fall of Prynces*, B. v. leaf cxvii. ed. Wayland.  
 v. 115. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.  
 v. 116. *rowme*] i. e. room, place.  
 v. 121. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.  
 v. 122. *iche man doth hym dres*] i. e. each man doth address,  
 apply, himself.  
 v. 124. *bokis*] i. e. books.

Page 366. v. 127. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 129. *mo*] i. e. more.

Page 367. v. 133. *Ageyne*] i. e. Against.

v. 136. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 137. *rasid*] i. e. erased.

v. 140. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

— *default*] i. e. default, want.

— *konnyng*] i. e. (not so much—knowledge, learning, as) skill, ability.

v. 141. *apposelle*] i. e. question.

“And to pouert she put this *opposayle*.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. iii. leaf lxvi.

ed. Wayland.

“Made vnto her this vncouth *apposayle*:

Why wepe ye so,” &c. *Id.* B. v. leaf cxxviii.

— *wele inferrid*] i. e. well brought in.

v. 142. *quikly it is*

*Towchid*]

i. e. it is lively, subtly expressed: compare v. 592 and v. 1161, where the words are applied to visible objects.

— *debarrid*] See note, p. 237. v. 60; and compare *Gentylnes and Nobylte* (attributed without grounds to Heywood) n. d.;

“That reason is so grete no man can *debarr*.”

Sig. C iii.

Page 368. v. 149. *sittyng*] i. e. proper, becoming.

v. 152. *corage*] i. e. encourage.

v. 153. *fresshely*] i. e. elegantly: see note on v. 39. p. 302.

v. 155. *bruitid*] i. e. reported, spoken of.

v. 156. *outray*] See note, p. 123. v. 87, where this passage is examined.

v. 162. *Ierome, in his preamble Frater Ambrosius, &c.*] The Epistle of Jerome to Paulinus, prefixed to the Vulgate, begins, “*Frater Ambrosius* tua mihi munuscula perferens,” &c., and contains this passage: “Unde et Æschines, cum Rhodi exularet, et legeretur illa Demosthenis oratio, quam aduersus eum habuerat, mirantibus cunctis atque laudantibus, suspirans ait, Quid, si ipsam audissetis bestiam sua verba resonantem?” It may be found also in *Hieronymi Opp. I.* 1005. ed. 1609.

Page 369. v. 172. *most*] i. e. must.

v. 180. *wele . . . avaunce*] i. e. well . . . advance.

v. 183. *thefte and brybery*] See note, p. 256. v. 1242.

v. 184. *pyke*] i. e. pick.

Page 369. v. 186. *cokwoldes*] i. e. cuckolds.

v. 187. *wetewoldis*] i. e. wittols, tame cuckolds.

“*Wetewoldis* that suffre synne in her syghtes.”

Lydgate's *Assemble de dyeus*, sig. c i. n. d. 4to.

v. 188. *liddyrons*] So before, *lydderyns*; see note, p. 267. v. 1945: but here, it would seem, the word is used in the more confined sense of—sluggish, slothful, idle fellows.

— *losels*] See note, p. 209. v. 138.

— *noughty packis*] See note, p. 203. v. 58. — If Skelton had been required to distinguish exactly between the meanings of these terms of reproach, he would perhaps have been nearly as much at a loss as his editor.

v. 189. *Some facers, some bracers, some make great crackis*] See note, p. 216. v. 33.

v. 192. *courte rowlis*] i. e. court-rolls. — Warton cites this and the next two verses as “nervous and manly lines.” *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 354. ed. 4to.

v. 196. *rinne*] i. e. run.

Page 370. v. 198. *cunnyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 200. *a mummynge*] See note, p. 278. v. 83.

v. 201. *sadnesse*] See note, p. 259. v. 1382.

v. 203. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 204. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 205. *can . . . scole*] i. e. knows . . . school.

v. 207. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 208. *stole*] i. e. stool.

v. 209. *Iacke a thrummis bybille*] See note, p. 189. v. 204.

v. 211. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 212. *dwte*] i. e. duty.

v. 218. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 371. v. 223. *lay*] See note, p. 219. v. 103.

— *werkis*] i. e. works.

v. 227. *most*] i. e. must.

v. 232. *condiscendid*] See note, p. 237. v. 39.

v. 233. *clarionar*] Is used here for—trumpeter: but the words properly are not synonymous;

“Of trumpeters and eke of *clarioneres*.”

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. i. sig. C v.  
ed. 1555.

and Skelton himself has afterwards in the present poem, “*trumpettis* and *clarious*.” v. 1507.

v. 235. *Eolus, your trumpet*] i. e. Æolus, your trumpeter.

VOL. II.

X

“A trumpet stode and proudly gan to blowe,  
Which slayne was and fro the tre doun throw.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. v. leaf cxxx.  
ed. Wayland.

So Chaucer makes Æolus trumpeter to Fame: see *House of Fame*, B. iii.

Page 371. v. 236. *mercya]]* i. e. martial.

v. 239. *prease]]* i. e. press, throng.

v. 240. *hole rowte]]* i. e. whole crowd, assembly.

v. 243. *this trumpet were founde out]]* See note, p. 251. v. 977.

v. 244. *hardely]]* i. e. assuredly.

v. 245. *eyne]]* i. e. eyes.

Page 372. v. 248. *presid . . . to]]* i. e. pressed . . . too.

v. 250. *Some whispred, some rownyd]]* See note, p. 120. v. 513.

v. 255. *quod]]* i. e. quoth.

v. 258. *plumpe]]* i. e. cluster, mass. “Stode stille as hit had ben a *plompe* of wood.” *Morte d'Arthur*, B. i. cap. xvi. vol. i. 27. ed. Southey. Dryden has the word; and the first writer perhaps after his time who used it was Sir W. Scott.

v. 260. *timorous]]* i. e. terrible.

v. 264. *rowte]]* i. e. crowd, assembly.

v. 265. *girnid]]* i. e. grinned.

v. 266. *peuysshe]]* i. e. silly, foolish.

— *masyd]]* i. e. bewildered, confounded.

v. 267. *whyste]]* i. e. still.

— *the nonys]]* i. e. the occasion.

v. 268. *iche . . . stode]]* i. e. each . . . stood.

v. 269. *wonderly]]* i. e. wonderfully.

v. 270. *A murmur of mynstrels]]* So in many of our early English dramas “a noise of musicians” is used for a company or band of musicians.

v. 272. *Traciane]]* i. e. Thracian.

— *herped meledyousty]]* i. e. harped melodiously.

Page 373. v. 274. *armony]]* i. e. harmony.

v. 275. *gree]]* i. e. agree.

v. 278. *gle]]* i. e. music.

v. 279. *auaunce]]* i. e. advance.

v. 282. *Sterte . . . fote]]* i. e. Started . . . foot.

v. 285. ————— *lake*

*Of]]*

i. e. lack of,—less than.

v. 288. *cronell]]* i. e. coronal, garland.

Page 373. v. 289. *heris encrisped*] i. e. hairs formed into curls, curling.

v. 290. *Daphnes*] i. e. Daphne. So our early poets wrote the name;

“ A maiden whilom there was one  
Which *Daphnes* hight.”

Gower's *Conf. Am.* B. iii. fol. lvi. ed. 1554.

“ Her name was *Daphnys* which was deuoyed of loue.”

*The Castell of pleasure*, (by Nevil, son of Lord Latimer), sig. A iii. 1518.

So afterwards in the present poem we find *Cidippes* for Cydippe, v. 885; and see note, p. 123. v. 70.

— *the darte of lede*] From Ovid, *Met.* i. 471.

v. 291. *ne wolde*] i. e. would not.

v. 292. *herte*] i. e. heart.

v. 295. *Meddelyd with murnynge*] i. e. Mingled with mourning.

v. 296. *O thoughtfull herte*] See note, p. 101. v. 10.

v. 298. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 300. *the tre as he did take*

*Betwene his armes, he felt her body quake*]

From Ovid, *Met.* i. 553.

Page 374. v. 302. *he assurded into this exclamacyon*]—*assurded*, i. e. broke forth—a word which I have not elsewhere met with, but evidently formed from the not uncommon verb *sourd*, to rise. “ Ther withinne *sourdeth* and spryngeth a fontayne or welle.” Caxton's *Mirroure of the world*, 1480. sig. e v.: in that work, a few lines after, occurs “ *resourdeth*.”

v. 306. *adyment*] i. e. adamant.

v. 307. *ouerthwhart*] i. e. cross, perverse, adverse.

v. 310. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

v. 314. *gresse*] i. e. grass. This stanza is also imitated from Ovid, *Met.* i. 521.

v. 315. *axes*] See note, p. 100. v. 9.

v. 317. *raist*] i. e. arrayest: see note on title of poem, p. 197.

v. 318. *But sith I haue lost, &c.*] Again from Ovid, *Met.* i. 557.

v. 324. *poetis laureat, &c.*] It must be remembered that formerly a *poet laureat* meant a person who had taken a degree in grammar, including rhetoric and versification: and that the word *poet* was applied to a writer of prose as well as of verse; “ *Poet* a connyng man.” Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lv. (Table of Subst.).

“ And *poetes* to preoven hit. Porfirie and Plato  
Aristotle. Ovidius,” &c.

*Peirs Plouhman*, p. 210. ed. Whit.

“Nor sugred deties [ditties] of Tullius Cicero.”

Lydgate's *Lyfe and passion of seint Albon*,  
sig. B ii. ed. 1534.

Page 374. v. 328. *Esiodus, the iconomicar*] i. e. Hesiod, the writer on husbandry (the eds. by a misprint have “icononucar,”—which Warton says he “cannot decypher.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 352 (note), ed. 4to. Among *MSS. Dig. Bod.* 147. is “Carmen Domini Walteri de Henleye quod vocatur *Yconomia* sive Housbundria:” compare Cicero; “quam copiose ab eo [Xenophonte] agricultura laudatur in eo libro, qui est de tuenda re familiari, qui *Æconomicus* inscribitur.” *Cato Major*, c. 17.

v. 329. *fresshe*] i. e. elegant: see note, p. 302. v. 39.

Page 375. v. 335. *engrosyd*] i. e. plumped up, swollen.

— *flotis*] i. e. flowings,—drops: various reading, “droppes;” see note *ad l.* (“*Flotyce*. Spuma.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499, is a distinct word.)

v. 338. *Percius presed forth with problemes diffuse*]—*presed*, i. e. pressed: *diffuse*, i. e. difficult to be understood; see note, p. 144. v. 768. “Skelton, undoubtedly a man of learning, calls Persius (not unhappily for his mode of thinking) *a writer of problems diffuse*.” Gifford's *Introd. to Persius*, p. xxxi. ed. 1817.

v. 340. *satirray*] Is this word to be explained—satirist, or satirical?

v. 344. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 345. *mengith*] i. e. mingleth.

v. 347. *wrote . . . mercyall*] i. e. wrote . . . martial.

v. 352. *Orace also with his new poetry*] “That is, Horace's *Art of Poetry*. Vinesauf wrote *De Nova Poetria*. Horace's *Art* is frequently mentioned under this title.” Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 353 (note), ed. 4to.

Page 376. v. 359. *Boyce*] i. e. Boethius.

— *recomfortyd*] i. e. recomforted,—comforted.

v. 360. *Maxymyane, with his madde ditiis*,

*How dotynge age wolde iape with yonge foly*]

—*iape*, i. e. jest, joke. The *Elegiarum Liber* of Maximianus, which has been often printed as the production of Cornelius Gallus, may be found, with all that can be told concerning its author, in Wernsdorf's *Poetæ Latini Minores, tomi sexti pars prior*. In these six elegies Maximianus deplores the evils of old age, relates the pursuits and loves of his youth, &c. &c. Perhaps the line “*How dotynge age wolde iape with yonge foly*” (in which case *iape* would have the same meaning here as in our author's *Manerly Margery Mylk and Ale*, v. 20. vol. i. 28) is a particular allusion to *Elegy v.*, where Maximianus

informs us, that, having been sent on an embassy, at an advanced period of life, he became enamoured of a "Graia puella," &c., the adventure being described in the grossest terms.

Page 376. v. 365. *Johnn Bochas with his volumys grete*] In Skelton's time, the *De Genealogia Deorum*, the *De Casibus Virorum et Fæminarum Illustrum*, and other now-forgotten works of Boccaccio, were highly esteemed,—more, perhaps, than the *Decamerone*.

v. 366. *full craftely that wrate*] i. e. that wrote full skilfully.

v. 368. *probate*] See note, p. 236. v. 4.

v. 372. *Poggeus . . . with many a mad tale*] When this poem was written, the *Facetiæ* of Poggio enjoyed the highest popularity. In *The Palice of Honour*, Gawen Douglas, enumerating the illustrious writers at the Court of the Muses, says,

"Thair was Plautus, *Poggius*, and Persius."

p. 27. ed. Ban. 1827.

v. 374. *a frere of Fraunce men call sir Gagwyne, &c.*]—*frere*, i. e. friar: concerning Gaguin, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 376. *bote is of all bale*] See note, p. 268. v. 2096.

Page 377. v. 380. *Valerius Maximus by name*] i. e. Valerius who has the name Maximus (to distinguish him from Valerius Flaccus).

v. 381. *Vincencius in Speculo, that wrote noble warkis*]—*warkis*, i. e. works. The *Speculum Majus* of Vincentius Bellovacensis (*naturale, morale, doctrinale, et historiale*), a vast treatise in ten volumes folio, usually bound in four, was first printed in 1473. See the *Biog. Univ.*, and Hallam's *Introd. to the Lit. of Europe*, i. 160.

v. 382. *Pisandros*] "Our author," says Warton, "got the name of Pisander, a Greek poet, from Macrobius, who cites a few of his verses." *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 353 (note), ed. 4to. A mistake: Macrobius (*Sat.* v. 2.) mentions, but does not cite, Pisander.

v. 383. *blissed Bachus, that mastris oft doth frame*]—*mastris*, i. e. disturbances, strifes: see note, p. 264. v. 1738.

v. 386. *sadly . . . auysid*] i. e. seriously, earnestly . . . considered, observed.

v. 389. *fresshely be ennewed*] See notes, p. 144. v. 775. p. 302. v. 39.

v. 390. *The monke of Bury . . .  
Dane Johnn Lydgate*]

—*Dane*, equivalent to *Dominus*. So at the commencement of his *Lyfe of our Lady*, printed by Caxton, folio, n. d.; "This book was compyled by *dan John lydgate monke of Burye*," &c. He belonged to the Benedictine abbey of Bury in Suffolk.



Page 377. v. 391. *theis Englysshe poetis thre*] "That only these three English poets [Gower, Chaucer, Lydgate] are here mentioned, may be considered as a proof that only these three were yet thought to deserve the name." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 354. ed. 4to. So the Scottish poets of Skelton's time invariably selected these three as most worthy of praise: see Laing's note on Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 355.

v. 393. *Togeder in armes, as brethern, enbrasid*] So Lydgate;

"*Embraced in armes* as they had be knet

*Togyder* with a gyrdell."

*Le Assemble de dyeus*, sig. d iii. n. d.

v. 395. *tabers*] i. e. tabards: see the earlier portion of note, p. 283. v. 318.

v. 397. *Thei wantid nothyng but the laurell*] Meaning,—that they were not poets laureate: see note on v. 324. p. 307.

v. 398. *godely*] i. e. goodly.

v. 402. *enplement*] i. e. employment, place.

Page 378. v. 405. *The brutid Britons of Brutus Albion*]—*brutid*, i. e. famed. So Lydgate;

"Reioyse ye folkes that borne be in Bretayne,

Called otherwise *Brutus Albion*."

*Fall of Prynces*, B. viii. fol. viii. ed. Wayland.

v. 410. *Arrectinge vnto your wyse examinacion*] See note, p. 237. v. 95.

v. 414. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 417. *hool*] i. e. whole.

v. 420. *poyned*] i. e. appointed.

v. 421. *pullisshyd*] i. e. polished.

v. 425. *mowte*] i. e. might.

Page 379. v. 428. *preuentid*] i. e. anticipated.

v. 429. *meritory*] i. e. deserved, due.

v. 431. *regraciatory*] i. e. return of thanks.

v. 432. *poynt you to be prothonatory*] i. e. appoint you to be prothonotary.

v. 433. *holl*] i. e. whole.

v. 434. *Auaunced*] i. e. Advanced.

v. 439. *warkes*] i. e. works.

v. 444. *I made it straunge*] i. e. I made it a matter of nicety, scruple.

v. 445. *presed*] i. e. pressed.

Page 380. v. 455. *prese*] i. e. press, throng.

v. 460. *Engolerid*] i. e. Engalleried.

v. 466. *turkis and grossolitis*] i. e. turquoises and chrysolites.

Page 380. v. 467. *birrall enbosid*] i. e. beryl embossed.

v. 469. *Enlosenged with many goodly platis*

*Of golde*]

i. e. Having many goodly plates of gold shaped like lozenges (quadrilateral figures of equal sides, but unequal angles).

— *entachid with many a precyous stone*]—*entachid* may be used in the sense of—tacked on; but *qy.* is the right reading “*enhachid*?” as in v. 40 of the present poem, “*Enhachyde with perle*,” &c., (and v. 1078 of *Phyllyp Sparowe*), see note, p. 302.

v. 472. *whalis bone*] In our early poetry “white as whales bone” is a common simile; and there is reason to believe that some of our ancient writers supposed the ivory then in use (which was made from the teeth of the horse-whale, morse, or walrus) to be part of the bones of a whale. Skelton, however, makes a distinction between “whalis bone” and the real ivory (see v. 468). The latter was still scarce in the reign of Henry the Eighth; but, before that period, Caxton had told his readers that “the tooth of an olyfaunt is yuorye.” *Mirroure of the world*, 1480. sig. f i.

v. 474. *The carpettis within and tappettis of pall*]—*tappettis of pall*, i. e. coverings of rich or fine stuff (perhaps table-covers): that *tappettis* does not here mean tapestry, is proved by the next line; and compare v. 787,

“With that the *tappettis* and *carpettis* were layd,  
Whereon theis ladys softly myght rest,  
The saumpler to sow on,” &c.

Page 381. v. 475. *clothes of arace*] See note, p. 192. v. 78.

v. 476. *Enuawtyd . . . vawte*] i. e. Envaulted . . . vault.

v. 477. *pretory*] Lat. *prætorium*.

v. 478. *enbulyoned*] i. e. studded; see note on v. 1165.

— *indy blew*] See note, p. 101. v. 17.

v. 480. *Iacinctis and smaragdis out of the florthé they grew*]—*Iacinctis*, i. e. Jacinths: *smaragdis*, i. e. emeralds (but see note, p. 102. v. 20): “*Vng planché*, a plancher or a *florthé* that is boarded.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. iii. (Thirde Boke). “*Florthé* of a house *astre*.”—“Gyst that gothe ouer the *florthé solue, giste*.” *Id.* fols. xxxiii. xxxvi. (Table of Subst.). “I Plaster a wall or *florthé* with plaster . . . I wyl plaster the *florthé* of my chambre to make a gernyer there, *Ie plastreray latre de ma châtre pour en faire vng grenier*.” *Id.* fol. cccxviii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 483. *most rychely besene*] i. e. of a most rich appearance,—most richly arrayed; see notes, p. 112. v. 283. p. 295. v. 957.

v. 484. *cloth of astate*] i. e. cloth of estate,—canopy.

v. 487. *ryally*] i. e. royally.

Page 381. v. 489. *enuygrowne*] i. e. in compass, about.

v. 490. *stode*] i. e. stood.

v. 492. *presid*] i. e. pressed.

v. 493. *Poyle . . . Trace*] i. e. Apulia . . . Thrace.

v. 499. *metely wele*] See note, p. 270. v. 2196.

Page 382. v. 502. *a kyby hele*] See note, p. 174. v. 493.

v. 503. *salfecundight*] i. e. safe-conduct.

v. 504. *lokyd . . . a fals quarter*—*lokyd*, i. e. looked: "The false quarters is a soreness on the inside of the hoofs, which are commonly called quarters, which is as much as to say, crased unsound quarters, which comes from evil Shooing and paring the Hoof." R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 152.

v. 505. *I pray you, a lytyll tyne stande back*] So Heywood;

"For when prouender pricketh them a little tyme," &c.

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. D,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 514. *the ballyguis of the v portis*] i. e. the bailiffs of the Cinque Ports.

v. 519. *besines*] i. e. business.

v. 520. *most*] i. e. must.

v. 521. *maystres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 523. *sufferayne*] i. e. sovereign.

v. 525. *And we shall se you ageyne or it be pryme*] I have my doubts about what hour is here meant by *pryme*. Concerning that word see Du Cange's *Gloss.* in *Prima* and *Horæ Canonice*, Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, Sibbald's *Gloss.* to *Chron. of Scot. Poetry*, and Sir F. Madden's *Gloss.* to *Syr Gawayne*, &c.

Page 383. v. 531. *kest . . . loke*] i. e. cast . . . look.

v. 532. *boke*] i. e. book.

v. 537. *supprysed*] i. e. overpowered, smitten.

v. 541. *the port saku*] See note, p. 299. v. 1262.

v. 547. *hertely as herte*] i. e. heartily as heart.

v. 548. *hole*] i. e. whole.

v. 550. *aquyte*] i. e. discharge, pay.

Page 384. v. 554. *moche*] i. e. much.

v. 555. *Affyaunsynge her myne hole assuraunce*] i. e. Pledging her my whole, &c.

v. 559. *stonde*] i. e. stand.

v. 560. *toke . . . honde*] i. e. took . . . hand.

v. 566. *iangelers*] i. e. babblers, chatterers.

v. 570. *moche costious*] i. e. much costly.

v. 572. *the stones be full glint*—*glint* must mean here—slippery: see note, p. 263. v. 1687.

v. 574. *yatis*] i. e. gates.

Page 385. v. 585. *carectis*] i. e. characters.

v. 586. *where as I stode*] i. e. where I stood.

v. 590. *a lybbard*] i. e. a leopard. — “There is,” says Warton, who quotes the stanza, “some boldness and animation in the figure and attitude of this ferocious animal.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 352. ed. 4to.

v. 592. *As quikly towchyd*] i. e. touched, executed, as much to the life.

v. 595. *forme footē*] i. e. fore-foot.

— *shoke*] i. e. shook.

v. 597. *Unguibus ire parat loca singula livida curvis*

*Quam modo per Phæbes nummos raptura Celæno*]

The whole of this “*Cacosyntheton ex industria*” is beyond my comprehension. Here Skelton has an eye to Juvenal;

“*Nec per conventus nec cuncta per oppida curvis*

*Unguibus ire parat nummos raptura Celæno.*”

*Sat.* viii. 129.

v. 601. *Spreto spineto cedat salinca roseto*] Here he was thinking of Virgil;

“*Lenta salix quantum pallenti cedit olivæ,*

*Puniceis humilis quantum salinca rosetis.*” *Ecl.* v. 16.

v. 602. *loked*] i. e. looked.

v. 603. *presed*] i. e. pressed, thronged.

v. 604. *Shet*] i. e. Shut.

v. 605. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 606. *astate*] i. e. estate, condition.

v. 607. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

— *hashardis*] “*Hasherdes* went in the queste: not honeste men. *Proletarii & capite censi*: non classici rem trāsegerunt.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. n iiiii. ed. 1530.

“Wyne was not made for euery *hasherde*.”

Copland’s *Hye Way to the Spytteill Hous*, *Early*

*Pop. Poetry*, ii. 33. ed. Utterson,

who in the Gloss. queries if *hasherde* mean “dirty fellow? from the Scotch *hasky*.” The latter word is explained by Jamieson “dirty, slovenly.” *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*

— *rebawdis*] i. e. ribalds.

v. 608. *Dysers, carders*] Dicers, card-players.

— *gambawdis*] i. e. gambols.

Page 386. v. 609. *Furdrers of loue*] i. e. Furtherers of love—pimps, pandars.

v. 610. *blow at the cole*] A friend suggests that there is an allusion here to alchemists; but I believe he is mistaken. It is a proverbial expression. So our author again;

"We may *blowe at the cole*."

*Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 81. vol. ii. 29.

The proverb given by Davies of Hereford;

"*Let them that bee colde, blow at the cole*."

So may a man do, and yet play the foole."

*Scourge of Folly*,—*Prouerbes*, p. 171.

and by Ray, *Proverbs*, p. 90. ed. 1768, seems to have a quite different meaning.

Page 386. v. 611. *kownnage*] i. e. coinage, — coining.

v. 612. *Pope holy ypcrytis*] i. e. Pope-holy hypocrites: see note, p. 230. l. 24 (prose).

— *as they were golde and hole*]—*hole*, i. e. whole. Heywood also has this expression;

"In words *gold and hole*, as men by wit could wish,

She will [*lie*] as fast as a dog will lick a dish."

*Dialogue*, &c.—*Workes*, sig. H 2, ed. 1598.

v. 613. *Powle hatchettis*] See note, p. 98. v. 28.

— *ale pole*] i. e. pole, or stake, set up before an ale-house by way of sign.

v. 614. *brybery, theft*] See note, p. 256. v. 1242.

v. 615. *condycyons*] See note, p. 183. v. 12.

v. 616. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 618. *dysdancous dawcokkis*] i. e. disdainful simpletons, empty fellows: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 619. *fawne thé*] i. e. fawn on thee.

— *kurris of kynde*] i. e. curs by nature.

v. 620. *shrewdly*] i. e. evilly.

v. 625. *broisid*] i. e. bruised, broke.

v. 626. *peuysshe*] i. e. foolish, silly.

— *porisshly pynk iyde*] "*Porisshly*, as one loketh y<sup>t</sup> can nat se well, *Louchement*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxliiii. (Table of Aduerbes): *pynk iyde*, i. e. pink-eyed; "Some haue myghty eyes, and some be *pynkeyed* . . . *peti*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. G vi. ed. 1530; and see Nares's *Gloss.* in v.

v. 627. *aspyid*] i. e. espied, marked.

v. 629. *a gun stone*] After the introduction of iron shot (instead of balls of stone) for heavy artillery, the term *gunstone* was retained in the sense of—bullet: "*Gonne stone plombee, boulet, bovie de fonte*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxxvii. (Table of Subst.).

— *all to-iaggid*] See notes, p. 100. v. 32. p. 163. v. 124.

v. 630. *daggid*] See note, p. 163. v. 123.

v. 631. *byrnston*] i. e. brimstone.

Page 386. v. 632. *Masid*] i. e. Bewildered, confounded.

— *a scut*] "*Scut* or hare. *Lepus*." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 635. *dysour*] See note, p. 255. v. 1191.

— *a deuyll way*] See note, p. 287. v. 672.

Page 387. v. 637. *peuissshenes*] i. e. foolishness, silliness: compare v. 626.

v. 639. *foisty bawdias*] See note, p. 192. v. 76.

v. 641. *Dasyng after dotrellis, lyke drunkardis that dribbis*]—*Dasyng*, i. e. gazing with a stupified look: *dotrellis*; see note, p. 129. v. 409: *dribbis*, i. e. drip, drivel, slaver.

v. 642. *titiuyllis*] See note, p. 284. v. 418.

— *taumpinnis*] i. e. tampions,—wooden stoppers, put into the mouths of cannon to keep out rain or sea-water. In *The foure P. P.* by Heywood, the Poticary tells a facetious story about "a thampyon." Sig. D i. ed. n. d. (Fr. *tampon*).

v. 643. *I hyght you*] i. e. I assure you.

v. 644. *mone light*] i. e. moonlight.

v. 648. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 649. *auenturis*] i. e. adventure.

v. 652. *herber*] See note, p. 101. v. 13.

v. 653. *brere*] i. e. briar.

v. 654. *With alys ensandid about in compas*] "i. e. it was surrounded with sand-walks." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 350 (note), ed. 4to. So the garden, in which Chaucer describes Cressid walking, was "*soded* all the waies." *Troilus and Creseide*, B. ii. fol. 152, —*Workes*, ed. 1602: and compare Lydgate;

"Alle the *aleis* were made playne with *sod*."

*The Chorle and the Bird*,—*MS. Harl.* 116. fol. 147.

v. 655. *with singular solas*] i. e. in a particularly pleasant manner.

v. 656. *rosers*] i. e. rose-bushes.

v. 658. *coundight*] i. e. conduit.

— *coryously*] i. e. curiously. So Lydgate;

"*Coriously* and craftly to endyte."

*The prohemie of a mariage*, &c.—

*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 47.

v. 662. *ensilured again the son beames*] i. e. ensilvered against the sunbeams.

Page 388. v. 664. *reuolde*] i. e. revolved, turned.

v. 669. *bet vp a fyre*] See note, p. 146. v. 930.

v. 671. *flagraunt flower*]—*flagraunt*, i. e. fragrant. Compare v. 978. So Hawes;

“Strowed with *floures flagraunte* of ayre.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. A a iiii. ed. 1555.

Page 388. v. 673. *baratows broisiours*] i. e. contentious bruisers,  
—unless (as the context seems rather to shew) *broisiours* means—  
bruises, bruises.

v. 674. *passid all bawmys*] i. e. surpassed all balms.

v. 676. *gardynge*] i. e. garden.

— *piplyng*] i. e. piping; as in our author's *Rephycacion*, &c.  
vol. i. 207. l. 26 (prose).

v. 680. *the nyne Muses, Pierides by name*] So Chaucer;

“*Muses, that men clepe Pierides.*”

*The Man of Lawes Prol.* v. 4512 (but see  
Tyrwhitt's note).

v. 681. *Testalis*] i. e. Thestylis. So Barclay;

“*Neera, Malkin, or lustie Testalis.*”

*Second Egloge*, sig. B ii. ed. 1570.

v. 682. *enbybid*] i. e. made wet, soaked.

v. 683. *moche solacyous*] i. e. much pleasant, mirthful.

v. 686. *somer*] i. e. summer.

— *fotid*] i. e. footed.

v. 687. *twynklyng vpon his harpe stringis*]—*twynklyng*, i. e. tink-  
ling. So, at a much later period, Dekker; “Thou (most cleare  
throated singing man,) with thy Harpe, (to the *twynckling* of which  
inferior Spirits skipt like Goates ouer the Welsh mountaines),” &c.  
*A Knights Coniuring*, 1607. sig. D 2.

Page 389. v. 688. *And Iopas, &c.*] Here, and in the next two  
stanzas, Skelton has an eye to Virgil;

“*Cithara crinitus Iopas*

*Personat aurata, docuit quæ maxumus Atlas.*

*Hic canit errantem lunam, solisque labores;*

*Unde hominum genus, et pecudes; unde imber, et ignes;*

*Arcturum, pluviasque Hyadas, geminosque Triones;*

*Quid tantum Oceano properent se tingere soles*

*Hiberni, vel quæ tardis mora noctibus obstet.”*

*Æn.* i. 740.

— *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 691. *mone*] i. e. moon.

v. 694. *spere*] i. e. sphere.

v. 697. *prechid*] i. e. discoursed, told.

— *chere*] i. e. countenance, look.

v. 699. *aspy*] i. e. espy.

v. 705. *counteryng*] See note, p. 92.

Page 389. v. 709. *pleasure, with lust and dehyte*] One of our author's pleonastic expressions.

v. 712. *conuenable*] i. e. fitting.

Page 390. v. 718. *welc were hym*] i. e. he were in good condition.

v. 720. *maystres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 725. *losyd ful sone*] i. e. loosed full soon.

v. 731. *That I ne force what though it be discurið*] i. e. That I do not care although it be discovered, shewn.

v. 733. *ladyn of liddyernes with lumpis*—*liddyernes*, i. e. sluggishness, slothfulness (the construction is—ladyn with lumpis of liddyerness).

v. 734. *dasid*] i. e. stupified.

— *dumpis*] See note on v. 15. p. 301: but here the word implies greater dulness of mind.

v. 735. *coniect*] i. e. conjecture.

v. 736. *Gog*] A corruption of the sacred name.

Page 391. v. 737. *be*] i. e. by.

v. 741. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 742. *Tressis agasonis species prior, altera Davi*] “*Hic Dama est non tressis agaso.*” Persius, *Sat.* v. 76. *Davus* is a slave's name in Plautus, Terence, &c.

v. 748. *tacita sudant præcordia culpa*] From Juvenal, *Sat.* i. 167.

v. 751. *Labra movens tacitus*] “*Labra moves tacitus.*” Persius, *Sat.* v. 184.

— *rumpantur ut ilia Codro*] From Virgil, *Ecl.* vii. 26.

v. 753. *hight*] i. e. is called.

v. 754. *and ye wist*] i. e. if ye knew.

Page 392. v. 758. *hole reame*] i. e. whole realm.

v. 762. *smerke*] i. e. smirk.

v. 763. *leue warke whylis it is wele*] i. e. leave work while it is well.

v. 764. *towchis*] i. e. touches, qualities.

— *to*] i. e. too.

v. 768. *astate*] i. e. estate, state.

v. 769. *Countes of Surrey*] Was Elizabeth Stafford, eldest daughter of Edward Duke of Buckingham, and second wife of Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, who afterwards (on the death of his father in 1524) became the third Duke of Norfolk. She had previously been attached and engaged to the Earl of Westmoreland with the consent of both families; but her father, having broken off the intended match, compelled her to accept the hand of lord Thomas Howard in 1513. She was twenty years younger than her husband.



After many domestic quarrels, they separated about 1533. Of their five children, one was Henry Howard, the illustrious poet. She died in 1558. See *Memorials of the Howard Family, &c.* by H. Howard, 1834, folio.

The Countess of Surrey appears to have been fond of literature; and, as she calls Skelton her "clerk," we may suppose that she particularly patronised him. The probability is, that the present poem was really composed at Sheriff-Hutton Castle, which (as already noticed, p. 300) had been granted by the king to the Duke of Norfolk for life, and that the Countess was residing there on a visit to her father-in-law.

The *Garlande of Laurell* was written, I apprehend, about 1520, or perhaps a little later: in v. 1192 Skelton mentions his *Magnyfy-cence*, which was certainly produced after 1515,—see note on title of that piece, p. 236.

Page 392. v. 771. *beue*] i. e. bevy.

v. 774. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 775. *asayde*] i. e. tried, proved.

Page 393. v. 776. *cronell*] i. e. coronal, garland.

v. 786. *of there lewdnesse*] May mean (as Nott explains it, *Surrey's Works*, i. — Append. p. ix.) — of their ignorance, ignorantly; but I rather think the expression is here equivalent to, — evilly, impudently.

v. 787. *tappettis and carpettis*] See note on v. 474. p. 311.

v. 790. *To weue in the stoule*] So Chaucer;

"And weauen in stole the radevore."

*Leg. of Philomene*, fol. 195. — *Workes*, ed. 1602. and Hall; "On their heades bonets of Damaske syluer flatte wouen in the stole, and therupon wrought with gold," &c. *Chron.* (*Hen. viii.*) fol. vii. ed. 1548. — Mr. Albert Way observes to me that in *Prompt. Parv. MS. Harl.* 221, is "Lyncent werkyng instrument for sylke women. Liniarium," while the ed. of 1499 has "Lyncet workinge stole;" and he supposes the *stole* (i. e. stool) to have been a kind of frame, much like what is still used for worsted work, but, instead of being arranged like a cheval glass, that it was made like a stool, — the top being merely a frame or stretcher for the work.

— *preste*] i. e. ready.

v. 791. *With slaiis, with tauellis, with hedellis well drest*] — *slaiis*, i. e. sleys, weavers' reeds: *tauellis*, see note, p. 94. v. 34: "*Hed-dles, Hedeles, Hiddles*. The small cords through which the warp is passed in a loom, after going through the reed." *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* by Jamieson, who cites from G. Douglas's *Æneid*;

“ With subtell slayis, and hir *hedeles* slee,  
Riche lenze wobbis naitly weiffit sche.”

B. vii. p. 204. 45. ed. Rudd.

Page 393. v. 793. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 794. *to enbrowder put them in prese*] i. e. put themselves in press (applied themselves earnestly) to embroider.

v. 795. *glowntonn*] Does it mean—ball, clue? or, as Mr. Albert Way suggests,—a sort of needle, a stiletto as it is now called,—something by which the silk was to be inwrought?

v. 796. *pirlyng*] “ I *Pyrle* wyer of golde or syluer I wynde it vpon a whele as sylke women do.” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cccxvii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 798. *tewly sylk*] Richardson in his *Dict.* under the verb *Tew* places *tewly*, as derived from it, and cites the present passage. But *tewly* seems to have nothing to do with that verb. “ *Tuly* colowre. Puniceus vel punicus.” *Prompt. Parv. MS. Harl.* 221. In *MS. Sloane*, 73. fol. 214, are directions “ for to make bokerham *tuly* or *tuly* thred,” where it appears that this colour was “ a manere of reed colour as it were of croppe mader,” that is, probably, of the tops or sprouts of the madder, which would give a red less intense or full: the dye was “ safflour” (saffron?) and “ asches of wyn [whin] ballis ybrent;” and a little red vinegar was to be used to bring the colour up to a fuller red.—For this information I am indebted to Mr. Albert Way.

v. 799. *botowme*] “ I can make no *bottoms* of this threde . . . *glomera*.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. ti. ed 1530.

v. 801. *warkis*] i. e. works.

Page 394. v. 803. *With burris rowth and bottons surffillyng*]—*burris rowth*, i. e. burrs rough: *bottons*, i. e. buds: *surffillyng*, see note, p. 281. v. 219.

v. 804. *nedill wark*] i. e. needle-work.

v. 805. *enbesid*] i. e. embusied.

v. 814. *conseyt*] i. e. conceit.

v. 815. *captacyons of beneuolence*] Todd gives “ *Captation* (old Fr. *captation*, ruse, artifice). The practice of catching favour or applause; courtship; flattery.” *Johnson’s Dict.* Richardson, after noticing the use of the verb *captive* “ with a subaudition of gentle, attractive, persuasive means or qualities,” adds that in the present passage of Skelton *captation* is used with that subaudition. *Dict.* in v.

v. 816. *pullysshid*] i. e. polished.

v. 817. *Sith ye must nedis afforce it by pretence  
Of your professyoun vnto vmanyte*]

i. e. Since you must needs attempt, undertake, it by your claim to the profession of humanity,—*humaniores literæ*, polite literature.

Page 394. v. 819. *proces*] i. e. discourse; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 230 (first note on prose), p. 276. v. 2506, &c.

v. 820. *iche*] i. e. each.

v. 821. *sentence . . . couenable*] i. e. meaning . . . fitting.

v. 822. *Auaunsynge*] i. e. Advancing.

v. 824. *arrectyng*] i. e. raising.

Page 395. v. 825. *ken*] i. e. instruct (pleonastically coupled with “informe,” as in v. 1428).

v. 828. *dredfull*] i. e. full of dread, timorous.

v. 830. *bestad*] i. e. bested, circumstanced.

v. 833. *gabyll rope*] i. e. cable-rope. “*A Gable*, Rudens.” Coles’s *Dict.*

v. 835. *beseke*] i. e. beseech.

— *Countes of Surrey*] See note on v. 769. p. 317.

v. 838. *reconusaunce*] i. e. acknowledgment.

v. 841. *astate*] i. e. estate, state.

v. 842. *honour and worshyp*] Terms nearly synonymous: *worshyp*, i. e. dignity.

— *formar*] i. e. first, highest: see Todd’s *Johnson’s Dict.* in v. *Former*.

v. 843. *Argyua*] i. e. Argia.

v. 844. *Polimites*] i. e. Polynices;

“his fellow dan *Polimites*,

Of which the brother dan Ethiocles,” &c.

Chaucer’s *Troilus and Creseide*, B. v. fol. 180,—  
*Workes*, ed. 1602.

“*Lete Polymyte* reioyse his herytage.”

Lydgate’s *Storye of Thebes*, *Pars tert.*  
sig. i v. ed. 4to. n. d.

v. 847. *counterwayng*] i. e. counter-weighing.

Page 396. v. 850. *Pamphila*] “*Telas araneorum modo texunt ad vestem luxumque fœminarum, quæ hombycina appellatur. Prima eas redordiri, rursusque texere invenit in Ceo mulier Pamphila, Latœ filia, non fraudanda gloria excogitatæ rationis ut denudet fœminas vestis.*” Plinii *Nat. Hist.* lib. xi. 26.

— *quene of the Grekis londe*]—*londe*, i. e. land: *qy.* does any writer except Skelton call her a queen?

v. 852. *Thamer also wrought with her goodly honde*

*Many diuisis passynge curiously*]

It is plain that Skelton, while writing these complimentary stanzas, consulted Boccaccio *De Claris Mulieribus*: there this lady is called

*Thamyris* (see, in that work, "*De Thamyri Pietrice*," cap. liiii. ed. 1539). Her name is properly *Timarete*; she was daughter to Mycon the painter; vide Plinii *Nat. Hist.*: *honde*, i. e. hand: *diuisis*, i. e. devices.

Page 396. v. 857. *toke*] i. e. took.

v. 860. *corage . . . perfight*] i. e. heart, affection . . . perfect.

— *lady Elisabeth Howarde*] Was the third daughter of the second Duke of Norfolk by his second wife, Agnes Tylney, daughter of Sir Hugh Tylney, and sister and heir to Sir Philip Tylney of Boston, Lincolnshire, knight (I follow Howard's *Memorials of the Howard Family*, &c.; Collins says "daughter of Hugh Tilney"). Lady Elizabeth married Henry Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex.

v. 865. *Aryna*] i. e. perhaps—Irene. In the work of Boccaccio just referred to is a portion "*De Hyrene C[r]atini filia*," cap. lvii.; and Pliny notices her together with the above-mentioned Timarete.

v. 866. *konnyng*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 867. *wel*] i. e. well.

v. 868. *enbewtid*] i. e. beautified.

v. 870. *lusty . . . loke*] i. e. pleasant . . . look.

v. 871. *Creisseid*] See Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*.

— *Polexene*] i. e. Polyxena, the daughter of Priam.

v. 872. *enuyue*] i. e. envive, enliven, excite.

Page 397. v. 874. *hole*] i. e. whole.

— *lady Mirriell Howarde*] Could not have been Muriel, daughter of the second Duke of Norfolk; for she, after having been twice married, died in 1512, anterior to the composition of the present poem. Qy. was the Muriel here celebrated the Duke's grandchild,—one of those children of the Earl and Countess of Surrey, whose names, as they died early, have not been recorded? Though Skelton compares her to Cidippe, and terms her "madame," he begins by calling her "mi *litell* lady."

v. 880. *curteyse*] i. e. courteous.

v. 881. *Whome fortune and fate playnly haue discust*]—*discust*, i. e. determined. So again our author in *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

"Allmyghty God, I trust,

Hath for him *dycust*," &c.

v. 747. vol. ii. 50.

and Barclay;

"But if thou iudge amisse, then shall Eacus

(As Poetes saith) hell thy iust rewarde *discusse*."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 4. ed. 1570.

v. 882. *plesure, delyght, and lust*] One of Skelton's pleonastic expressions.

Page 397. v. 885.

*Cidippes, the mayd,*

*That of Aconcyus whan she founde the byll, &c.]*

— *Cidippes*, i. e. Cydippe; see note on v. 290. p. 307: *the byll*; i. e. the writing,—the verses which Acontius had written on the apple.

v. 888. *fyll*] i. e. fell.

— *lady Anne Dakers of the Sowth*] The wife of Thomas Lord Dacre, was daughter of Sir Humphrey Bouchier, son of John Lord Berners and of Elizabeth Tylney, who (see note on v. 399) afterwards became the first wife of the second Duke of Norfolk.

v. 893. *his craft were to seke*] i. e. his skill were at a loss.

Page 398. v. 897. *Princes*] i. e. Princess.

v. 898. *conyng*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 899. *Paregall*] i. e. Equal (thoroughly equal).

v. 901. *surmountyng*] i. e. surpassing.

v. 902. *sad*] See note, p. 264. v. 1711.

v. 903. *lusty lokis*] i. e. pleasant looks.

— *mastres Margery Wentworthe*] Perhaps the second daughter of Sir Richard Wentworth, afterwards married to Christopher Glemham of Glemham in Suffolk.

v. 906. *margerain ientyll*] “*Marierome* is called . . . in English, Sweet *Marierome*, Fine *Marierome*, and *Marierome gentle*; of the best sort *Marjerane*.” Gerard’s *Herball*, p. 664. ed. 1633.

v. 907. *goodlyhede*] i. e. goodness.

v. 908. *Enbrowdred*] i. e. Embroidered.

v. 912. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 918. *corteise*] i. e. courteous.

Page 399. — *mastres Margaret Tylney*] A sister-in-law, most probably, of the second Duke of Norfolk. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Frederick Tylney of Ashwell-Thorpe, Norfolk, knight, and widow of Sir Humphrey Bouchier, son of John Lord Berners: his second wife was Agnes, daughter of Sir Hugh Tylney, and sister and heir to Sir Philip Tylney of Boston, Lincolnshire, knight; see third note, preceding page.

v. 928. *besy cure*] i. e. busy care.

v. 933.

*As Machareus*

*Fayre Canace*]

Their tale is told in the *Conf. Am.* by Gower; he expresses no horror at their incestuous passion, but remarks on the cruelty of their father, who

“for he was to loue strange,

He wolde not his herte change

To be benigne and fauourable  
To loue, but vnmerciab!e!"

B. iii. fol. xlvi. ed. 1554.

(and see the lines cited in note on v. 1048. p. 324). Lydgate (*Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xxxv. ed. Wayland) relates the story with a somewhat better moral feeling.

Page 399. v. 935. *iuus*] Or *i-wis* (adv.),—i. e. truly, certainly.

v. 936. *Endeuoure me*] i. e. Exert myself.

v. 941. *Wele*] i. e. Well.

v. 942. *Intentyfe*] "*Intentyfe* hedefull."—" *Ententyfe*, busy to do a thyng or to take hede to a thyng." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fols. lxxxx. lxxxvii. (where both are rendered by the Fr. *ententif*).

v. 948. *Perle orient*] In allusion to her Christian name just mentioned, "Margarite."

v. 949. *Lede sterre*] i. e. Load-star.

v. 950. *Moch*] i. e. Much.

Page 400. — *maystres Iane Blenner-Haiset*] Perhaps a daughter of Sir Thomas Blennerhasset, who was executor (in conjunction with the Duchess) to the second Duke of Norfolk: see Sir H. Nicolas's *Test. Vet.* ii. 604.

v. 955. *smale lust*] i. e. small liking.

v. 958. *prese*] i. e. press, band.

v. 962. *ententify*] See above, note on v. 942.

v. 963. *stellifye*] "I *Stellifye* I sette vp amongst the starres." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccclxxiii. (Table of Verbes).

v. 965. *ne swarue*] i. e. swerve not.

v. 968. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

v. 972. *Laodomi*] i. e. Laodamia.

v. 975. *godely*] i. e. goodly.

Page 401. v. 977. *Reflaring rosabell*] i. e. odorous fair-rose: see note, p. 134. v. 524.

v. 978. *flagrant*] See note on v. 671. p. 315.

v. 979. *The ruddy rosary*]—*rosary* must mean here—rose-bush, not rose-bed.

v. 981. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 982. *nepte*] "Cats mint or *nept* is a kind of calamint," &c. *The Countre Farme*, p. 320. ed. 1600.

v. 983. *ieloffer*] See note, p. 147. v. 1052.

v. 984. *propre*] i. e. pretty.

v. 985. *Enuwyd*] See note, p. 144. v. 775.

Page 402. v. 1006. *Ientill as fawcoun*] The *Falcon gentle*, says Turbervile, is so called "for her *gentle* and courteous condition and fashions." *The Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 26. ed. 1611.

v. 1007. *hawke of the towre*] See note, p. 250. v. 984.

v. 1025. *fayre Isaphill*] The Hypsipyle of the ancients.

"*Isiphile*

She that dyd in *fayrnesse so excell.*"

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xviii.  
ed. Wayland.

She figures in the *Storye of Thebes* by the same indefatigable versifier, who there says,

"But to knowe. the auentures all  
Of this lady. *Isyphyle the fayre*,"

(Pars tert. sig. h iiiii. n. d. 4to.)

we must have recourse to Boccaccio *De Claris Mulieribus* (see that work, cap. xv. ed. 1539).

v. 1027. *pomaunder*] Was a composition of perfumes, wrought into the shape of a ball, or other form, and worn in the pocket, or about the neck (Fr. *pomme d'ambre*). In the following entry from an unpublished *Boke of Kyngs Paymentis from i to ix of Henry viii*, preserved in the Chapter-House, Westminster, *pomaunder* means a case for holding the composition ;

"Item to the frenche quenes seruaunt, that brought} xx. s." (9th year  
a *pomaunder of gold* to the princes, in Re[ward]} of reign).

v. 1030. *Wele*] i. e. Well.

v. 1033. *corteise*] i. e. courteous.

Page 403. v. 1048. *Pasiphe*] Lest the reader should be surprised at finding Skelton compare Mistress Statham to Pasiphae, I cite the following lines from Feylde's *Contrauersye bytwene a Louer and a Iaye* (printed by W. de Worde), n. d., in which she and Taurus are mentioned as examples of true love ;

"Phedra and Theseus  
Progne and Thereus  
*Pasyphe and Taurus*  
Who lyketh to proue  
Canace and Machareus  
Galathea and Pamphylus  
Was neuer more dolorous  
And all for true loue."

Sig. B iiiii.

I may add too a passage from Caxton's *Boke of Eneydos*, &c. (translated from the French), 1490 ; "The wyffe of kynge Mynos of Crete

was named Pasyfa that was a grete lady and a fayr aboute alle other ladyes of the royaume . . . . . The quene Pasyfa was wyth chylde by *kyng* *Mynos*, and whan her tyme was comen she was delyuered of a creature that was halfe a man and halfe a bulle." Sig. h 6.

Page 403. v. 1062. *aguyte*] i. e. requite.

Page 404. v. 1068. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 1074. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 1076. *Galathea, the made well besene, &c.*

*By Maro*]

—*the made well besene*, i. e. the maid of good appearance, fair to see: the expression applied, as here, to personal appearance, independent of dress, is, I apprehend, very unusual; see notes, p. 112. v. 283. p. 295. v. 957. p. 311. v. 483: *By Maro*; vide *Ecl.* i. and iii.

v. 1082. *leyser*] i. e. leisure.

Page 405. v. 1094. *ich*] i. e. each.

v. 1102. *curteisly*] i. e. courteously.

v. 1103. *where as*] i. e. where.

v. 1109. *Wele was hym*] i. e. He was in good condition.

v. 1114. *astate*] i. e. estate,—meaning here—state, raised chair or throne with a canopy: compare v. 484.

Page 406. v. 1117. *loked . . . a ghum*] i. e. looked . . . a gloomy, sour look.

v. 1118. *Thhere was amonge them no worde then but mum*] See note, p. 278. v. 83.

v. 1121. *sith*] i. e. since.

v. 1124. *pretence*] i. e. pretension, claim.

v. 1128. *princes of astate*] i. e. princess of estate, rank, dignity.

v. 1132. *condiscendyng*] See note, p. 237. v. 39.

Page 407. v. 1135. *enduce*] i. e. bring in, adduce.

v. 1136. *lay*] See note, p. 219. v. 103.

v. 1139. *bokis*] i. e. books.

v. 1143. *poynted*] i. e. appointed.

v. 1144. *presid*] i. e. pressed.

v. 1150. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1154. *wote wele*] i. e. know well.

v. 1156. *losende*] i. e. loosened, loosed.

v. 1158. *byse*] Hearne in his Gloss. to *Langtoft's Chron.* has "*bis*, grey, black," with an eye, no doubt, to the line at p. 230,

"In a marble *bis* of him is mad story."

and Sir F. Madden explains the word "white or grey" in his Gloss. to *Syr Gawayne*, &c., referring to the line "Of golde, azure, and





Estate. Like many other of the pieces which Skelton proceeds to enumerate, it is not known to exist. When any of his still extant writings are mentioned in this catalogue, I shall refer to the places where they may be found in the present volumes.

Page 408. v. 1176. *to lerne you to dye when ye wyll*] A version probably of the same piece which was translated and published by Caxton under the title of *A lityll treatise shorte and abredged spekyng of the arte and crafte to knowe well to dye*, 1490, folio. Caxton translated it from the French: the original Latin was a work of great celebrity.

v. 1178. *Rosiar*] i. e. Rose-bush.

— *Prince Arturis Creacyoun*] Arthur, the eldest son of King Henry the Seventh, was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, 1st Oct. 1489: see Sandford's *Geneal. Hist.* p. 475. ed. 1707.

Page 409. v. 1183. *Bowche of Courte*] In vol. i. 30.

v. 1185. *Of Tullis Familiars the translacyoun*] Is noticed with praise in Caxton's Preface to *The Boke of Eneydos*, &c. 1490: see the passage cited in *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 1187. *The Recule ageinst Gaguyn of the Frenshe nacyoun*]—*Recule*, Fr. *recueil*, is properly—a collection of several writings: it occurs again in v. 1390; and in *Speke, Parrot*, v. 232. vol. ii. 11. Concerning Gaguin, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 1188. *the Popingay, that hath in commendacyoun*

*Ladyes and gentylwomen suche as deseruyd,*

*And suche as be counterfettis they be reseruyd*]

—*Popingay*, i. e. Parrot: "*Reserued excepte sauf.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xciii. (Table of Adiect.).—No part of *Speke, Parrot* (in vol. ii. 1), answers to this description: but "*the Popingay*" is certainly only another name for *Speke, Parrot*. (see v. 280. vol. ii. 14); and Skelton must allude here to some portion, now lost, of that composition.

v. 1192. *Magnifycence*] In vol. i. 225.

v. 1193. *new get*] See note, p. 242. v. 458.

v. 1196. *wel*] i. e. well.

v. 1198. *Of manerly maistres Margery Mylke and Ale, &c.*] In vol. i. 28. is one of the "many maters of myrthe" which Skelton here says that he "wrote to her."

v. 1202. *Lor*] A corruption of *Lord*.

v. 1203. *Gingirly, go gingerly*] "*Gyngerly: A pas menus. as Allez a pas menu ma fille.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. ccccxli. (Table of Aduerb.).

Page 410. v. 1206. *This fustiane maistres and this giggisse gase*]

*maistres*, i. e. mistress: *giggisse*, i. e. giggish,—which Forby gives, with the sense of—trifling, silly, flighty (*Vocab. of East Anglia*); but here perhaps the word implies something of wantonness: *gase*, i. e. goose.

Page 410. v. 1207. *wrenchis*] See note, p. 100. v. 25.

v. 1209. *shuld not crase*] i. e. that it should not break.

v. 1210. *It may wele ryme, but shroudly it doth accorde*—*wele*, i. e. well: *shroudly*, i. e. shrewdly, badly. A copy of verses on Inconsistency by Lydgate has for its burden,

“*It may wele ryme, but it accordith nought.*”

MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 26.

v. 1211. *pyhe . . . potshorde*] i. e. pick . . . potsherd.

v. 1218. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 1219. *Of my ladys grace at the contemplacyoun,*

*Owt of Frenshe into Englysshe prose,*

*Of Mannes Lyfe the Peregrynacioun,*

*He did translate, interprete, and disclose]*

—at the contemplacyoun; see note on heading of Epitaph, p. 214: *my ladys grace* means perhaps the mother of Henry the Seventh, the Countess of Derby; see note on title of Elegy, p. 226. Warton says that this piece was “from the French, perhaps, of Guillaume [de Guilleville] prior of Chalis. But it should be observed that Pynson printed *Peregrinatio humani generis*, 1508. 4to.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 337 (note), ed. 4to. *The Pylgremage of the Soule translid oute of Frensche in to Englysshe with somewhat of addicions, the yere of our lord M.CCCC & thyrten, and endeth in the Vigyle of seynt Bartholomew Emprynted at Westmestre by William Caxton, And fynysshed the sixth day of Juyn, the yere of our lord, M.CCCC.LXXXIII And the first yere of the regne of kynge Edward the fyfthe.* fol., was taken from the French of Guillaume de Guilleville (see *Biog. Univ.* xix. 169); but, though Skelton was in all probability an author as early as 1583, there is no reason for supposing that the volume just described had received any revision from him. *Peregrinatio Humani Generis*, printed by Pynson in 4to., 1508, is, according to Herbert (*Typ. Ant.* ii. 430. ed. Dibdin), “in ballad verse, or stanzas of seven lines:” it cannot therefore be the piece mentioned here by Skelton, which he expressly tells us was in “*prose*.”

v. 1226. *creauncer*] See note, p. 193. v. 102.

Page 411. v. 1229. *Speculum Principis*] A piece by Skelton entitled *Methodos Sheltonidis Laureati*, sc. *Præcepta quædam moralia Henrico principi, postea Hen. viii. missa. Dat. apud Eltham. A.D. M.DI.* was once among the MSS. in the Library of Lincoln Cathedral,

but is now marked as missing in the Catalogue of that collection, and has been sought for in vain. Whether it was the same work as that mentioned in the present passage, I am unable to determine.

Page 411. v. 1229. *honde*] i. e. hand.

v. 1231. *astate*] i. e. estate, state.

v. 1233. *the Tunnyng of Elinour Rummyng*] In vol. i. 95.

v. 1234. *Colyn Clowt*] In vol. i. 311.

— *John Iue, with Ioforth Iack*] In 1511, a woman being indicted for heresy, “her husband deposed, that in the end of the reign of King Edward the Fourth, one *John Ive* had persuaded her into these opinions, in which she had persisted ever since.” Burnet’s *Hist. of the Reform.* i. 51. ed. 1816. The words “with *Ioforth, Iack*,” were perhaps a portion of Skelton’s poem concerning this John Ive: *ioforth* is an exclamation used in driving horses;

“Harrer, Morelle, *iofurthe*, hyte.”

*Mactacio Abel*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 9.

v. 1235. *make . . . konnyng*] i. e. compose . . . knowledge, skill, ability.

v. 1236. *parde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 1238. *conueyauns*] See the long speech of Crafty Conueyaunce in our author’s *Magnyfycence*, v. 1343 sqq. vol. i. 268.

v. 1239. *the Walshemannys hoos*] See note, p. 289. v. 780.

v. 1240. *ymblys*] i. e. parts of the inwards of a deer. “*Noumbles* of a dere or beest *entrailles*,” Palsgrave’s *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. 1. (Table of Subst.). And see Sir F. Madden’s note, *Syr Gawayne*, &c. p. 322.

— *the botell of wyne,*

*To fayre maistres Anne that shuld haue be sent*]

Such a present seems to have been not uncommon;

“Beddes, brochys, and *botelles of wyen he to the lady sent*.”

Lydgate’s *Ballad of A Prioress and her three Wooers*,—

*MS. Harl.* 78. fol. 74.

The “maistres Anne” here mentioned is doubtless the lady to whom the lines in vol. i. 20 are addressed.

v. 1242. *wrate . . . praty*] i. e. wrote . . . pretty.

v. 1246. *longyth*] i. e. belongeth.

v. 1247. *Of one Adame all a knaue* . . .

*He wrate an Epitaph, &c.]*

In vol. i. 171.

v. 1250. *agerdows*] i. e. eager, keen, severe.

v. 1254. *Phillip Sparow*] In vol. i. 51.

Page 412. v. 1257. *Yet sum there be therewith that take greu-  
aunce*] See notes, p. 149 sqq., where will be found illustrations of  
the portion of *Phyllip Sparowe* which is inserted in the present  
poem.

Page 415. v. 1376. *The Gruntyng and the groynninge of the gron-  
nyng swyne*] See note, p. 180. v. 2.

v. 1377. *the Murnyng of the mapehy rote*]—*mapehy rote*, i. e.  
maple-root.—In Ravenscroft's *Pammelia*, 1609, part of a nonsensical  
song (No. 81) is as follows;

“ My Ladies gone to Canterbury,  
S. Thomas be her boote.  
Shee met with Kate of Malmsbury,  
Why weepst thou maple roote?”

a recollection perhaps of Skelton's lost ballad.

Page 416. v. 1378. *pine*] i. e. pain, grief.

v. 1379. *a cote*] i. e. a coot (water-fowl).

v. 1380. *birdbolt*] i. e. a blunt arrow used to kill birds; see  
Nares's *Gloss.* in v. and in v. *Bolt*.

— *hart rote*] i. e. heart-root.

v. 1381. *Moyeses hornis*] So Lydgate;

“ *Moyeses*

With *golden hornes* liche phebus beames bright.”

*Process. of Corpus Christi*,—*MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 251.

“Cumque descenderet Moyses de monte Sinai . . . ignorabat quod  
*cornuta* esset facies sua ex consortio sermonis Domini.” Vulgate,—  
*Exod.* xxxiv. 29.

v. 1382. *merely, medelyd*] i. e. merrily, mingled.

v. 1383. *Of paiauntis that were played in Ioyous Garde*] Bale,  
in his enumeration of Skelton's writings, alluding to this line (as is  
evident from his arrangement of the pieces), gives “*Theatrales  
ludos*.” *Script. Illust. Bryt.* p. 652. ed. 1557: and Mr. J. P. Collier  
states that “one of Skelton's earlier works had been a series of  
pageants, ‘played in Joyous Garde,’ or Arthur's Castle.” *Hist. of  
Engl. Dram. Poet.* ii. 142. But, assuredly, in the present line,  
*paiauntis*, i. e. pageants, means nothing of a dramatic nature. The  
expression to “play a pageant” has occurred several times already  
in our author's poems; “I haue *played my pageyond*” (my part on  
the stage of life), see note, p. 88. v. 85; “Suche pollyng *paiaunttis* ye  
*play*” (such thievish pranks), see note, p. 189. v. 190: and though  
it may be doubted whether the *paiauntis that were played in Ioyous  
Garde*,—i. e. in the Castle of Sir Launcelot, according to the ro-  
mances,—are to be understood as connected with feats of arms, I

cite the following passage in further illustration of the expression; "The fyrste that was redy to Juste was sir Palomydes and sir Kaynus le straunge a knyghte of the table round. And soo they two encountred to gyders, but sire Palomydes smote sir Kaynus soo hard that he smote hym quyte ouer his hors croupe, and forth with alle sir Palomydes smote doune another knyght and brake thenne his spere & pulled oute his swerd and did wonderly wel. And thenne the noyse beganne gretely vpon sir palomydes. loo. said Kyng Arthur yonder palomydes begynneth to *play his pagent*. So god me help said Arthur he is a passynge good knyght. And ryght as they stood talkyng thus, in came sir Tristram as thonder, and he encountred with syre Kay the Seneschall, and there he smote hym doune quyte from his hors, and with that same spere sir Tristram smote doune thre knyghtes moo, and thenne he pulled oute his swerd and dyd merueylously. Thenne the noyse and crye chaunged from syr Palomydes and torned to sir Tristram and alle the peple cryed O Tristram, O Tristram. And thenne was sir Palomydes clene forgotten. How now said Launcelot vnto Arthur, yonder rydeth a knyght *that playeth his pagents*." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. x. cap. lxxix. vol. ii. 140. ed. Southey.

Page 416. v. 1384. *wrate*] i. e. wrote.

— *muse*] See note, p. 234. v. 212.

v. 1385. *do*] i. e. doe.

v. 1386. *parker . . . with all*] i. e. park-keeper . . . withal.

v. 1387. *Castell Aungell*] "And the pope fled unto *Castle Angell*." Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 143. ed. 1827.

— *fenestrall*] In Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530, we find "*Fenestrall chassis de toile ou de paupier*." fol. xxxiii. (Table of Subst.); and in Hormanni *Vulgaria*, "Paper, or lyn clothe, straked a crosse, with losynges: make *fenestrals in stede of glasen wyndowes*." Sig. v ii: but see the next lines of our text.

v. 1389. *eyn dasild and dasid*]—*eyn*, i. e. eyes: *dasid*, i. e. dulled.

v. 1390. *The Repete of the recule of Rosamundis bowre*]—*Repete*, i. e. Repetition, Recital: *recule*; see note on v. 1187. p. 327.

v. 1392. *propre*] i. e. pretty.

— *ieloffer flowre*] See note, p. 147. v. 1052.

v. 1393. *to recheles*] i. e. too reckless.

v. 1396. *Mok there loste her sho*] A proverbial expression, which occurs again in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 83. vol. ii. 29: in his *Colyn Cloute* we find

"Sho the *mockysshe* mare."

v. 181. vol. i. 318.

v. 1397. *barbican*] "A *Barbican*, antemurale, promurale, tor-

mentorum bellicorum sedes, locus." Coles's *Dict.* "It was generally," says Nares (referring to King on Anc. Castles, *Archael.*), "a small round tower, for the station of an advanced guard, placed just before the outward gate of the castle yard, or ballium." *Gloss.* in v. And see Richardson's *Dict.* in v.

Page 416. v. 1398. *sawte*] i. e. assault.

v. 1399. *blo*] i. e. livid: see note, p. 103. v. 3.

v. 1400. *Of Erione, her lambis, &c.*] See note *ad loc.* If the reader understands the line, it is more than I do.

Page 417. v. 1407. *forster*] i. e. forester.

v. 1409. *to yerne and to quest*] Coles renders both these hunting-terms by the same word, "*nicto*" (i. e. open, give tongue). *Dict.* Turberville, enumerating "the sundry noyses of houndes," tells us that "when they are earnest eyther in the chace or in the earth, we say *They yearne*." *Noble Art of Venerie*, &c. p. 242. ed. 1611. "*Quest*, united cry of the hounds." Sir F. Madden's *Gloss.* to *Syr Gawayne*, &c.

v. 1410. *With litell besynes standith moche rest*]

"Great rest standeth in little businesse."

*Good Counsaile*,—Chaucer's *Workes*,  
fol. 319. ed. 1602.

v. 1411. *make*] i. e. mate, wife.

v. 1412. *ble*] i. e. colour, complexion.

v. 1413. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 1416. *Some*] i. e. Soham.

v. 1418. *Wofully arayd*] In vol. i. 141.

v. 1419. *making*] i. e. composing.

v. 1420. *Vexilla regis*] In vol. i. 144.

v. 1421. *Sacris solemniis*] As the still-extant piece mentioned in the preceding line, and headed *Vexilla regis*, &c., is not a translation of that hymn, so we may with probability conclude that this was not a version of the hymn beginning "*Sacris solemniis juncta sint gaudia*," which may be found in *Hymni Ecclesiæ e Breviario Parisiensi*, 1838. p. 94.

v. 1424. *sadnes*] i. e. seriousness.

v. 1425. *Galiene*}] i. e. Galen, Hippocrates.

v. 1426. *Ipcras*}]

"Old *Hippocras*, Hali, and *Gallien*."

Chaucer's *Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 433. ed. Tyr.

"For *Ipcras* nor yet *Gallien*."

*Poems* by C. Duke of Orleans,—  
*MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 103.

— *Auycen*] An Arabian physician of the tenth century.

Page 418. v. 1428. *Albumasar*] See note, p. 133. v. 501.

— *ken*] i. e. instruct (pleonastically coupled with “enforme,” as in v. 825).

v. 1430. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 1432. *ageyne*] i. e. against.

v. 1433. *Dun is in the myre*] A proverbial expression, which occurs in Chaucer’s *Manciples Prol.* v. 16954. ed. Tyrwhitt (who conjectured that *Dun* was a nickname given to the ass from his colour), and is common in writers long after the time of Skelton. Gifford was the first to shew that the allusion is to a Christmas gambol, in which *Dun* (the cart-horse) is supposed to be stuck in *the mire*; see his note on Jonson’s *Works*, vii. 283.

v. 1434. *rin*] i. e. run.

v. 1435. *spar the stable dur*] i. e. fasten, shut the stable-door; see note, p. 207. v. 91.

v. 1437. *sone aspyed*] i. e. soon espied.

v. 1438. *welc wotith*] i. e. well knoweth.

v. 1439. *lucerne*] i. e. lamp. So in the *Lenvoye* to Chaucer’s *Cuckow and Nightingale*;

“Aurore of gladnesse, and day of lustinesse,

*Lucerne* a night with heavenly influence

Illumined.”

*Workes*, fol. 318. ed. 1602.

v. 1442. *wedder*] i. e. weather.

v. 1443. *cokwolde*] i. e. cuckold.

v. 1445. *vntwynde*] See note, p. 127. v. 284.

v. 1446. *ieloffer*] See note, p. 147. v. 1052.

v. 1447. *propre*] i. e. pretty.

v. 1450. *all to-fret*] i. e. altogether eaten up, consumed: see note, p. 100. v. 32.

Page 419. v. 1451.

*But who may haue a more vngracyous lyfe*

*Than a chyldis birde and a knauis wyfe*]

This proverbial expression occurs in Lydgate;

“Vnto purpos this prouerd is full ryfe

Rade and reported by olde remembraunce

*A childes birdde and a knavis wyfe*

Haue often sieth gret sorowe and myschaunce.”

*The Chorle and the Bird*,—*MS. Harl.* 116. fol. 151.

v. 1454. *byll*] i. e. writing.

v. 1455. *By Mary Gipcy*] In much later writers we find, as an interjection, *marry gep*, *marry gip*, *marry guep*, *marry gup*.

v. 1456. *Quod scripsi, scripsi*] From the Vulgate, *Joan.* xix. 22.



Page 419. v. 1460. *Secundum Lucam, &c.*] Skelton seems to allude to the Vulgate, *Luc. i. 13*, "*Et uxor tua Elizabeth*," &c.

v. 1461. *the Bonehoms of Ashrige besyde Barkamstede*,

Where the sank royall is, Crystes blode so rede]

The college of the Bonhommes, completed in 1285, was founded by Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, son and heir of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, who was King of the Romans and brother of Henry the Third, for a rector and twenty brethern or canons, of whom thirteen were to be priests. It was founded expressly in honour of the blood of Jesus, ("*the sank royall*"), which had once formed part of the precious reliques belonging to the German emperors, and which Edmund had brought over from Germany to England. See Todd's *History of the College of Bonhommes at Ashridge*, 1823. p. 1-3.

The pretended blood of Christ drew to Ashridge many persons of all ranks, greatly to the enrichment of the society. "But," Speed tells us, "when the sunne-shine of the Gospell had pierced thorow such cloudes of darkenesse, it was perceiued apparantly to be onely hony clarified and coloured with Saffron, as was openly shewed at Paules Crosse by the Bishop of Rochester, the twentie foure of Februarie, and yeare of Christ 1538." *A Prospect of The Most Famous Parts of the World*, 1631, (in *Buck.* p. 43).

v. 1466. *Fraxinus in clivo, &c.*] "As to the name *Ashridge*," says Kennett, "it is no doubt from a hill set with Ashes; the old word was *Aescrugge*, *Rugge*, as after *Ridge*, signifying a hill or steep place, and the Ashen-tree being first *Aesc*, as after *Ashche*, &c." *Parochial Antiquities*, p. 302. ed. 1695.

v. 1470. *The Nacyoun of Folys*] Most probably *The Boke of Three Fooles*, in vol. i. 199.

v. 1471. *Apollo that whirllid vp his chare*] Concerning the piece, of which these were the initial words, a particular notice will be found in *The Account of Skelton and his Writings: chare*, i. e. chariot; compare the first of the two lines, which in the old eds. and some MSS. of Chaucer stand as the commencement of a third part of *The Squieres Tale*;

"Apollo whirleth vp his chare so hie."

*Workes*, fol. 25. ed. 1602.

and the opening of *The Floure and the Leaf*;

"When that Phebus his chaire of gold so hie

Had whirled vp the sterye sky aloft." *Id.* fol. 344.

See also *Poems* by C. Duke of Orleans, *MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 47.

v. 1472. *snurre*] i. e. snort.

Page 420. v. 1475. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1477. *stode*] i. e. stood.

v. 1478. *Suppleyn*] i. e. Supplicating.

v. 1480. *bokis . . . rase*] i. e. books . . . erase.

v. 1483. *rin*] i. e. run.

v. 1487. *take it in gre*] i. e. take it kindly: see note, p. 95. v. 68.

v. 1490. *ragman rollis*] The collection of deeds in which the Scottish nobility and gentry were compelled to subscribe allegiance to Edward I. of England in 1296, and which were more particularly recorded in four large rolls of parchment, &c., was known by the name of *Ragman's Roll*: but what has been written on the origin of this expression appears to be so unsatisfactory that I shall merely refer the reader to Cowel's *Law Dictionary*, &c., ed. 1727, in v., Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v., Nares's *Gloss.* in v., Gloss. to *The Towneley Myst.* in v., and Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v. *Rigmarole*.

v. 1491. *lenger*] i. e. longer.

v. 1495. *Counforte*] i. e. Comfort.

v. 1498. *Diodorus Siculus of my translacyon*

*Out of fresshe Latine, &c.*]

—*fresshe*, i. e. elegant: see note, p. 302. v. 39. This translation from the Latin of Poggio is mentioned with praise in Caxton's Preface to *The Boke of Eneydos*, &c. 1490, and is still preserved in MS. among Parker's Collection, in Corpus Ch. College, Cambridge: see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*, and *Appendix ii*.

Page 421. v. 1505. *dome*] i. e. judgment, thinking.

v. 1507. *the noyse went to Rome*] So Chaucer;

“ And there came out so great a noyse,  
That had it stonde vpon Oyse,  
Men might haue heard it easely  
To Rome, I trowe sikerly.”

*House of Fame*, B. iii.—*Workes*,  
fol. 270. ed. 1602.

v. 1508. *shoke*] i. e. shook.

v. 1510. *shett . . . boke*] i. e. shut . . . book.

v. 1512. *somdele*] i. e. somewhat.

v. 1514. *sperycall*] i. e. spherical.

v. 1515. *Ianus, with his double chere*]—*chere*, i. e. visage, countenance.

v. 1517. *He turnyd his tirikkis, his voluell ran fast*] What is meant by *tirikkis*, I know not: it occurs again in our author's *Speke, Parrot*;

“ Some trete of theyr *tirykis*, som of astrology.”

v. 139. vol. ii. 7.

For the following note I am indebted to W. H. Black, Esq. “ The volvell is an instrument, called *volvella* or *volvellum* in the Latin of the middle age, consisting of graduated and figured circles drawn on the leaf of a book, to the centre of which is attached one moveable circle or more, in the form of what is called a geographical clock. There is a very fine one, of the fourteenth century, in the Ashmolean MS. 789. f. 363, and others exist in that collection, which affords likewise, in an Introduction to the Knowledge of the Calendar, (in the MS. 191. iv. art. 2. f. 199.) written in old English of the fifteenth century, a curious description of the volvell, with directions for its use. The passage is entitled ‘ The Rewle of the Volvelle.’— ‘ Now folowith here the *volvelle*, that sum men clepen a *lunarie*; and thus most ghe governe ghou ther ynnē. First take the grettist cercle that is maad in the leef, for that schewith the 24 houris of the day naturel, that is of the nyght and day, of the whiche the firste houre is at noon bitwene 12 and oon. Thanne above him is another cercle, that hathe write in hem the 12 monthis withe here dayes, and 12 signes with here degrees; and with ynnē that, ther is written a rewle to knowe whanne the sunne ariseth and the mone bothe; if ghe biholde weel these noumbreis writen in reed, 8. 7. 6. 5. 4. ✕. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.’ The rule proceeds to shew that there is another row of the same figures in black, and that the red cross stands in the place of Cancer, the black at Capricorn: the red figures were used to shew the rising of the sun and moon, the black for their setting. Over this is ‘another cercle that hath a tunge,’ (tongue, or projecting angle to point with,) the figure of the sun on it, and 29½ days figured, for the age of the moon. Upon this is the least circle, ‘which hath a tunge with the figure of the moon on it, and with ynnē it is an hole, the whiche schewith bi symylitude howe the moone wexith and wansith.’ It was used by setting ‘the tunge of the moone’ to the moon’s age, and ‘the tunge of the sunne’ to the day of the month, then moving the circle of months and signs to bring the hour of the day to the last named ‘tunge,’ whereby might be found ‘in what signe he’ (the *moon*, masculine in Anglo-Saxon) ‘sittith and the sunne also, and in what tyme of the day thei arisen, eny of hem, either goone downe, and what it is of the watir, whether it be flood or eb.’ The rule concludes by observing that the wind sometimes alters the time of the tide ‘at Londone brigge.’”

Page 422. v. 1533. *quaire*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.

v. 1536. *wrate*] i. e. wrote.

- Page 422. v. 1542. *warkis*] i. e. works.  
 v. 1546. *loke*] i. e. look.  
 v. 1547. *boke*] i. e. book.  
 v. 1552. *brede*] i. e. breadth.  
 Page 423. v. 1556. *harnnes*] i. e. armour.  
 v. 1558. *ageyne*] i. e. against.  
 v. 1563. *derayne*] i. e. contest.  
 v. 1569. *curteisly*] i. e. courteously.  
 v. 1575. *sad*] See note, p. 264. v. 1711.  
 v. 1581. *Any worde defacid*] i. e. Any disfigured, deformed, un-  
 seemly word.  
 v. 1582. *rasid*] i. e. erased.  
 Page 424. — *Lautre Enuoy, &c.*] Concerning this curious En-  
 voy, see *Account of Shelton and his Writings*.  
 v. 1597. *sehernes*] i. e. security, sureness.  
 v. 1598. *rede*] i. e. conceive, consider.

## OWT OF LATYNE INTO ENGLYSSHE.

- Page 426. v. 5. *hepe*] i. e. heed, regard, care.  
 v. 7. *Gone to seke hallows*]—*hallows*, i. e. saints.  
 “On pilgrimage then must they go,  
 To Wilsdon, Barking, or to some *halloves*.”  
*The Schole House of Women*, 1572,—Utterson’s  
*Early Pop. Poetry*, ii. 66.  
 But “to seek hallows” seems to have been a proverbial expression;  
 “O many woman hath caught be in a trayne,  
 By goyng out such *halowes for to seke*.”  
 Lydgate’s *Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sig. I ii. ed. 1555.  
 Page 427. v. 13. *withholde*] i. e. withheld.  
 v. 14. *sayne*] i. e. say.

## NOTES TO VOLUME II.

### SPEKE, PARROT.

THAT the extant portions of this very obscure production were written at intervals, is not to be doubted; and that we do not possess all that Skelton composed under the title of *Speke, Parrot* is proved by the following passage of the *Garlande of Laurell*, where, enumerating his various works, he mentions

“ *the Popingay*, that hath in commendacyoun  
Ladies and gentylwomen suche as deseruyd,  
And suche as be counterfettis they be reseruyd.”

v. 1188. vol. i. 409.

a description which, as it answers to no part of the existing poem (or poems), must apply to some portion which has perished, and which, I apprehend, was of an earlier date. “*The Popingay*” is assuredly only another name for *Speke, Parrot*;

“Go, litell quayre, namyd *the Popagay*.”

*Speke, Parrot*, v. 280.

Page 1. v. 3. *Parrot, a byrd of paradise*] So Lydgate (in a poem, entitled in the Catalogue, *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*);

“*Popyngayes froo paradys comyn al grene*.”

*MS. Harl. 2255*, fol. 133.

“Than spake *the popynge Jay of paradise*.”

*Parlyament of Byrdes*, sig. A ii. n. d.

v. 5. *Dyentely*] i. e. Daintily.

v. 6. *flode*] i. e. flood.

Page 2. v. 8. *estate*] i. e. state, rank.

v. 9. *Then Parot must haue an almon*] In Jonson's *Magnetic Lady*, act v. sc. 5, we find,—

“Pol is a fine bird! O fine lady Pol!

*Almond for Parrot*, Parrot's a brave bird;”—

and Gifford, citing the present line (he ought rather to have cited v. 50), observes that Jonson was indebted to Skelton for “most of this jargon.” *Works*, vi. 109.

v. 11. *couertowre*] i. e. shelter.

Page 2. v. 12. *toote*] i. e. peep.

v. 16. *popagey*] i. e. parrot.

v. 17. *becke*] i. e. beak.

v. 18. *My fedders freshe as is the emrawde grene*]—*emrawde*, i. e. emerald. So Ovid in his charming verses on Corinna's parrot;  
 "Tu poteris virides pennas hebetare smaragdos."

Am. lib. ii. vi. 21.

v. 20. *fete*] i. e. well made, neat.

v. 22. *My proper Parrot, my lytyll prety foole*]—*proper*, i. e. pretty, handsome (elsewhere Skelton uses "proper" and "prety" as synonymes: see note, p. 125. v. 127).

"I pray thee what hath ere the Parrot got,  
 And yet they say he talkes in great mens bowers?"

A good foole call'd with paine perhaps may be."

Sidney's *Arcadia*, lib. ii. p. 229. ed. 1613.

v. 23. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 26. *mute*] i. e. mew: see note *ad l.*

v. 30. *Quis expedit psittaco suum chaire*]—*chaire*—XAIPE. From Persius, *Prol.* 8.

Page 3. v. 31. *Dowse French of Parryse*] *Dowse*, i. e. sweet, soft. Chaucer's Prioress spoke French

"After the scole of Stratford atte bowe,  
 For *Frenche of Paris* was to hire unknowe."

*Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 125. ed. Tyr.

v. 35. *supple*] i. e. supplicate, pray.

v. 38. *ryall*] i. e. royal. In the marginal note on this line, "Katerina universalis vitii ruina, Græcum est" is an allusion to the Greek καθαρῖζω or καθαρός.

v. 39. *pomegarnet*] i. e. pomegranate.

v. 40. *Parrot, saves habler Castiliano*] See note *ad l.* "Parrot, can you speak Castilian?" is a question which Spanish boys at the present day frequently address to that bird.

v. 41. *With fidasso de cosso in Turkey and in Trace*]—*fidasso de cosso* is perhaps lingua franca,—some corruption (see marginal note on the line) of the Italian *fidarsi di se stesso*: *Trace*, i. e. Thrace.

v. 42. *Vis consilii expers* . . . } From Horace, *Carm.* iii. iv. 65

v. 43. *Mole ruit sua*] } (where "consilii").

— *dictes*] i. e. sayings.

v. 45. *maystres*] i. e. mistress.

Page 4. v. 50. *An almon now for Parrot*] I know not if these words occur in any writer anterior to the time of Skelton; but they afterwards became a sort of proverbial expression.

Page 4. v. 51. *In Salve festa dies, toto theyr doth best*—*theyr*, i. e. there. Skelton has two copies of verses, which begin “Salve, festa dies, toto,” &c.: see vol. i. pp. 190, 191.

v. 54. *Myden agan*] i. e. *Μυδὲν ἀγαν*.

v. 59. *Besy*] i. e. Busy.

v. 63. *To*] i. e. Too.

v. 67. *Iobab was brought vp in the lande of Hus*] “Verisimile est Jobum eundem esse cum Jobabo, qui quartus est ab Esau . . . Duces in ista opinione sequimur omnes fere antiquos Patres quos persuasit, ut ita sentirent, additamentum in exemplaribus Græcis, Arabicis et in antiqua Vulgata Latina appositum: ‘Job vero habitabat in terra Hus, inter terminos Edom et Arabiæ, et antea vocabatur Jobab,’” &c. *Concordantiæ Bibl. Sacr. Vulg. Ed.* by Dutripon, in v. *Job. ii.*

Page 5. v. 71. *Howst thé, lyuer god van hemrik, ic seg*]—*Howst thé* is (I suppose) Hist thee: what follows is German,—*lieber Got von Himmelsreich, ich sage*—Dear God of heaven’s kingdom, I say,—spoken by way of oath.

v. 72. *In Popering grew peres*] From *Popering*, a parish in the Marches of Calais (see Tyrwhitt’s note on Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*, v. 13650), the *poprin*, *poperin*, or *popperin* pear, frequently mentioned in our early dramas, was introduced into this country.

v. 73. *Ouer in a whynnymeg*] The initial words of a ballad or song. Laneham (or Langham) in his strange *Letter* concerning the entertainment to Queen Elizabeth at Kenilworth Castle in 1575, mentions it as extant in the collection of Captain Cox, who figured in the shows on that occasion: “What shoold I rehearsh heer what a bunch of Ballets and songs all auncient: Az Broom broom on hill, So wo iz me begon, trolly lo, *Over a whinny Meg*,” &c. See Collier’s *Bridgewater-House Catalogue*, p. 164.

v. 74. *Hop Lobyn of Lowdeon*] See note, p. 217. v. 59.

v. 75. *The iebet of Baldock*] Is mentioned again in our author’s *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 953. vol. ii. 56. “And in Caldee the chief Cytee is *Baldak*.” *Voiage and Travaile of Sir J. Maundevile*, p. 51. ed. 1725.

v. 78. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 80. *erstrych fether*] i. e. ostrich-feather.

v. 81. *Beme*] i. e. Bohemia.

v. 82. *byrsa*] An allusion to Virgil;

“Mercatique solum, facti de nomine *Byrsam*,

Taurino quantum possent circumdare tergo.” *Æn.* i. 367.

Perhaps too Skelton recollected a passage in Lydgate’s *Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xlvi. ed. Wayland.

Page 5. v. 84. *Colostrum*] i. e. the biesting,—the first milk after the birth given by a cow (or other milch animal). This form of the word occurs in the title of an epigram by Martial, lib. xiii. 38, and in Servius's commentary on Virgil, *Ecl.* ii. 22.

v. 85. *shayle*] See note, p. 97. v. 19.

v. 87. *Moryshe myne owne shelfe, the costermonger sayth*] From the next line it would seem that "Moryshe" is meant for the Irish corruption of some English word; but of what word I know not.

v. 88. *Fate, fate, fate, ye Irysh waterlag*] Mr. Crofton Croker obligingly observes to me that he has no doubt of "fate" being intended for the Irish pronunciation of the word *water*.—"There is rysen a fray amonge the *water lagers*. Coorta est rixa inter *amphorarios*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. q vi. ed. 1530.

Page 6. v. 91. *Let syr Wrigwrag wrastell with syr Delarag*] See note, p. 189. v. 186. p. 194. v. 149.

v. 93. *Paube une aruer*] Either *Paub un arver*, Every one his manner, or *Paub yn ei arver*, Every one in his manner.

v. 95. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 97. *conseyt*] i. e. conceit.

v. 104. *how*] i. e. ho!

v. 106. *Bas*] i. e. Kiss.

v. 108. *praty popigay*] i. e. pretty parrot.

v. 109. *pyke . . too*] i. e. pick . . toe.

v. 110. *solas, pleasure, dysporte, and pley*] One of Skelton's pleonasm.

v. 112. *Parot can say, Cæsar, ave, also*] "Ut plurimum docebantur hæ aves salutationis verba . . . interdum etiam plurium vocum versus aut sententias docebantur: ut illi corvi, qui admirationi fuerunt Augusto ex Actiaca victoria revertenti, quorum alter institutus fuerat dicere, *Ave, Cæsar*," &c. Casaubonus *ad Persii Prol.* v. 8.

v. 116. *ruky doth loke*] i. e. ruefully doth look.

Page 7. v. 118. *vdertoke*] i. e. undertook.

v. 119. *of Judicum rede the boke*] i. e. read the Book of Judges.

"In *Judicum* the storye ye may rede."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xiv.  
ed. Wayland.

v. 122. *O Esebon, Esebon! to thé is cum agayne*

*Seon, the regent Amorraeorum,*

*And Og, that fat hog of Basan, doth retayne,*

*The crafty coistronus Cananæorum*]

—*coistronus* is a Latinised form of *coistroun*, see note on title of poem, p. 92. Though in an earlier part of *Speke, Parrot* we find



"Cryst saue Kyng Henry the viii, our royall kyng," &c. v. 36, yet it would almost seem that he is alluded to here under the name of Seon. Og must mean Wolsey. This portion of the poem is not found in *MS. Harl.* (see note on v. 59 *ad l.*); and there can be no doubt that *Speke, Parrot* is made up of pieces composed at various times. After Skelton's anger had been kindled against Wolsey, perhaps the monarch came in for a share of his indignation.

Page 7. v. 126. *asylum, whilom refugium miserorum, &c.*—*whilom*, i. e. once, formerly. So afterwards in this piece, v. 496, among the evils which Skelton attributes to Wolsey, mention is made of "myche sayntuary brekyng," i. e. much sanctuary-breaking; and in *Why come ye nat to Courte* he says of the Cardinal that

"all priuiledged places  
He brekes and defaces," &c.

v. 1086. vol. ii. 60.

v. 130. *trym tram*] See note, p. 161. v. 76.

v. 131. *chaffer far fet*] i. e. merchandise far fetched.

v. 133. *Scarpary*] In Tuscany. So afterwards, "Over Scarpary," v. 408; and in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, "Mont Scarpry." Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 82. ed. Laing.

v. 134. *ich wot*] i. e. I know.

v. 136. *Tholomye and Haly*] See notes, p. 133. vv. 503, 505.

v. 137. *volvell* } See note, p. 335. v. 1517.

v. 139. *tirykis* }

v. 142. *ren*] i. e. run.

Page 8. v. 143. *Monon calon agaton*] i. e. *Μόνον καλὸν ἀγαθόν*.

v. 144. *Quod Parato*] i. e. Quoth Parrot.

v. 149. *in scole matter occupied*] i. e. used in school-matter: see note, p. 86. v. 52.

v. 152. *How*] i. e. Ho!

v. 153. *a silogisme in phrisesomorum*] "Sic [indirecte] in prima figura concludunt quinque illi modi, qui ab interpretibus fere omnibus (excepto Zabarella) pro legitimis agnoscuntur, quique hoc versu comprehendendi solent, *Celantes, Baralip, Dabilis, Fapesmo, FRISESOM*." Crakanthorp's *Logica Libri Quinque*, 1622. p. 275. Aldrich gives "Bramantip, Camenes, Dimaris, Fesapo, *Fresison*." *Artis Logicae Compend.*, 1691. p. 19.

v. 165. *Jack Raker*] See note, p. 186. v. 108.

v. 166. *maker*] i. e. composer.

Page 9. v. 170. *Sturbrydge fayre*] The fair kept annually in the neighbourhood of Cambridge, and so named from the rivulet *Stour* and *bridge*.

Page 9. v. 171. *Tryuyals and quattruyals*] The *trivials* were the first three sciences taught in the schools, viz. Grammar, Rhetoric, and Logic; the *quatrivials* were the higher set, viz. Astrology (or Astronomy), Geometry, Arithmetic, and Music. See Du Cange's *Gloss.* in vv. *Trivium, Quadrivium*; and Hallam's *Introd. to the Lit. of Europe*, i. 4.

— *appayre*] i. e. impair, are impaired, come to decay.

v. 174. *Albertus de modo significandi*] “Albertus,” says Warton, after citing this stanza, “is the author of the *Margarita Poetica*, a collection of *Flores* from the classics and other writers, printed at Nurenberg, 1472, fol.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to. The work mentioned here by Skelton is stated to have been first printed in 1480. The title of an edition by Wynkyn de Worde, dated 1515, is as follows; *Modi significandi Alberti sine quibus grammaticæ notitiæ haberi nullo pacto potest*: there is said to be another edition n. d. by the same printer: see *Typ. Ant.*, ii. 208. ed. Dibdin.

v. 175. *Donatus*] i. e. the work attributed to Ælius Donatus, the Roman grammarian: see the *Bibliog. Dictionary* of Dr. Clarké (iii. 144), who observes; “It has been printed with several titles, such as *Donatus*; *Donatus Minor*; *Donatus pro puerulis*, *Donati Ars*, &c., but the work is the same, viz. Elements of the Latin Language for the Use of Children.” See too Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, i. 281 (note), ed. 4to.

— *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 177. *Inter didascolos*] “*Interdidascolos* is the name of an old grammar.” Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to. Warton may be right: but I have never met with any grammar that bears such a title.

— *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 178. *Alexander*] i. e. Alexander de Villa Dei, “author of the *Doctrinale Puerorum*, which for some centuries continued to be the most favourite manual of grammar used in schools, and was first printed at Venice in the year 1473 [at Treviso, in 1472: see *Typ. Ant.*, ii. 116. ed. Dibdin]. It is compiled from Priscian, and in Leonine verse. See Henr. Gandav. *Scriptor. Eccles.* cap. lix. This admired system has been loaded with glosses and lucubrations; but, on the authority of an ecclesiastical synod, it was superseded by the *Commentarii Grammatici* of Despauterius, in 1512. It was printed in England as early as the year 1503 by W. de Worde. [The existence of this ed. has been questioned. The work was printed by Pynson in 1505, 1513, 1516: see *Typ. Ant.*, ii. 116, 426, 427, ed. Dibdin, and Lowndes's *Bibliog. Man.*, i. 27]. Barklay, in the *Ship of Fools*, mentions Alexander's book, which he calls ‘The olde Doc-

*trinall* with his diffuse and vnperfite breuitie.' fol. 53. b [ed. 1570]." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to.

Page 9. v. 178. *Menanders pole*] See note, p. 130. v. 434: *pole*, i. e. pool.

v. 179. *Da Cansales*] "He perhaps means *Concilia*, or the canon law." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to.

v. 180. *Da Racionales*] "He seems to intend *Logic*." *Id. ibid.*

v. 183. *Pety Caton*] *Cato Parvus* (a sort of supplement to *Cato Magnus*, i. e. *Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus*) was written by Daniel Church, or Ecclesiensis, a domestic in the court of Henry the Second: see Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 170, and Dibdin's ed. of *Typ. Ant.*, i. 120.

v. 187. *scole maters*] i. e. school-matters.

— *hole sentens*] i. e. whole meaning.

v. 188. *gariopholo*] So, I believe, Skelton wrote, though the classical form of the word is *garyophyllo*.

v. 189. *pyke*] i. e. pick.

v. 190. *synamum styckis*] i. e. cinnamon-sticks.

v. 191. *perdurable*] i. e. everlasting.

v. 192. *fauorable*] i. e. well-favoured, beautiful.

Page 10. v. 195. *tote*] i. e. peep.

v. 198. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 199. *freshe humanyte*] i. e. elegant literature: see notes, p. 302. v. 39. p. 319. v. 817.

v. 201. *chekmate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 205. *processe*] i. e. discourse; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 230 (first note on prose), p. 276. v. 2506, &c.

v. 207. *with all*] i. e. withal.

v. 208. *pauys*] See note, p. 90. v. 48.

v. 209. *flekyd pye*] i. e. spotted, variegated magpie.

v. 210. *pendugum, that men call a carlyng*]—"pendugum," says the Rev. J. Mitford, "is penguin;" and he supposes that *carlyng* has some connexion with the term *gair-fowl*, which is another name for the penguin.

Page 11. v. 219. *Ye . . . torne*] i. e. Yea . . . turn.

v. 222. *moche . . . popegay ryall*] i. e. much . . . parrot royal.

v. 226. *amonge*] i. e. together, at the same time.

v. 228. *worldly lust*] i. e. worldly pleasure.

v. 232. *recule*] See note, p. 327. v. 1187.

— *Itaque consolamini invicem in verbis istis*] From the Vulgate, 1 *Thess.* iv. 17.

Page 12. v. 239. *when Pamphylus loste hys make*]—*make*, i. e.

mate. As the heading "*Galathea*" precedes this couplet, there is an allusion to a once popular poem concerning the loves of Pamphilus and Galathea,—*Pamphili Mauriliani Pamphilus, sive De Arte Amandi Elegiæ*. It is of considerable length, and though written in barbarous Latin, was by some attributed to Ovid. It may be found in a little volume edited by Goldastus, *Ovidii Nasonis Pelignensis Erotica et Amatoria Opuscula*, &c. 1610. See too the lines cited in note, p. 324. v. 1048.

Page 12. v. 240. *propire*] i. e. handsome, pretty.

v. 241. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 245. *herte hyt ys*] i. e. heart it is.

Page 13. v. 262. *Be*] i. e. By.

v. 265. *reclaymed*] See note, p. 148. v. 1125.

v. 269. *kus*] i. e. kiss: see note, p. 128. v. 361.

v. 270. *mus*] i. e. muzzle, mouth.

— *Zoe kai psyche*] i. e. *Ζωή καὶ ψυχή*.

Page 14. v. 274. *spuria vitulamina*] From the Vulgate, "*Spuria vitulamina non dabunt radices altas*." *Sap.* iv. 3.

v. 280. *quayre*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.—From this *Lenuoy primere* inclusive to the end of *Speke, Parrot*, with the exception of a few stanzas, the satire is directed wholly against Wolsey. The very obscure allusions to the Cardinal's being employed in some negotiation abroad are to be referred probably to his mission in 1521. That *Speke, Parrot* consists of pieces written at various periods has been already noticed: and "Pope Julius," v. 425, means, I apprehend, (not Julius ii., for *he* died in 1513, but) Clement vii., Julius de Medici, who was elected Pope in 1523. With respect to the dates which occur after the present *Lenuoy*,—" *Penultimo die Octobris, 33°*," " *In diebus Novembris, 34*," &c., if "33°" and "34" stand for 1533 and 1534 (when both Skelton and the Cardinal were dead), they must have been added by the transcriber; and yet in the volume from which these portions of *Speke, Parrot* are now printed (*MS. Harl.* 2252) we find, only a few pages before, the name "John Colyn mercer of London," with the date "1517."

v. 285. *lychlyhode*] i. e. likelihood.

v. 288. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 289. *tonsan*] i. e. *toison*.

v. 291. *Lyacon*] Occurs again in v. 393: is it—Lycaon?

v. 294. *folys*] i. e. fools.

— *knakhes*] "*Knache* or *toye friuolle*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xliii. (Table of Subst.).

v. 295. *hang togedyr as fethyrs in the wynde*] See note, p. 265. v. 1842.

Page 15. v. 296. *lewdlye ar they lettyrd that your lernyng lackys*] i. e. badly, meanly, are they lettered that find fault with your learning.

v. 297. *currys of kynde*] i. e. curs by nature.

v. 298. *lokythe . . . warkys*] i. e. looketh . . . works.

v. 300. *Agayne all remordes*] i. e. Against all blamings, censures, carpings: see note, p. 193. v. 101: but as in v. 368, where MS. has "remordes," the sense absolutely requires "remorders," there is perhaps the same error here.

— *Morda puros mal desires*] This strange gibberish (which occurs twice afterwards) seems to mean,—To bite the pure, is an evil desire.

v. 304. *sadde*] See note, p. 264. v. 1711.

v. 305. *ower soleyne seigneur Sadoke*]—*soleyne*, i. e. sullen: in applying the name *Sadoke* to Wolsey, Skelton alludes to the high-priest of Scripture, not to the knight of the Round Table.

v. 306. *nostre dame de Crome*] So in *A Mery Play between Johan the Husbände, Tyb his Wyfe, and Syr Jhan the Preest*, 1533, attributed to Heywood;

"But, by goggis blod, were she come home

Unto this my house, by *our lady of Crome*,

I wolde bete her or that I drynke." p. 1. reprint.

v. 307. *assone*] i. e. as soon.

v. 308. *to exployte the man owte of the mone*] i. e. to achieve the feat of driving the man out of the moon.

v. 309.

*With porpose and graundepose he may fede hym fatte,*

*Thowghe he pampyr not hys paunche with the grete seall]*

—*porpose and graundepose*, i. e. porpoise and grampus. The pun in the second line is sufficiently plain.

v. 311. *lokyd*] i. e. looked.

v. 313. *every deall*] i. e. every part.

Page 16. v. 319. *nodypollys*] i. e. silly-heads.

— *gramatolys*] i. e. smatterers.

v. 320. *To . . . sentence*] i. e. Too . . . meaning.

v. 326. *sadlye*] See note, p. 267. v. 1966.

— *Sydrake*] So Wolsey is termed here in allusion to a romance (characterised by Warton as "rather a romance of Arabian philosophy than of chivalry," *Hist. of E. P.*, i. 143. ed. 4to), which was translated from the French by Hugh of Caumpeden, and printed in 1510, under the title of *The Historie of King Boccus and Sydracke*, &c.

v. 327. *coniecte*] i. e. conjecture.

v. 328. *mellis*] i. e. meddles.

Page 16. v. 330. *Hyt*] i. e. It.

v. 331. *a cheryston pytte*] An allusion to a game played with cherry-stones ;

“ I can playe at the *chery pytte*  
And I can wystell you a fytt  
Syres in a whylowe ryne.”

*The Worlde and the Chylde*,  
1522. sig. A iii.

v. 332. *sterrys*] i. e. stars.

v. 337. *syn*] i. e. since.

v. 339. *Non sine postica sanna*] “ — *posticæ occurrere sannæ*.”  
Persius, *Sat.* i. 65.

Page 17. v. 354. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 355. *popagay*] i. e. parrot.

Page 18. v. 356. *propyr*] i. e. pretty, handsome.

v. 358. *supply*] i. e. supplicate.

v. 360. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 362. *slaundrys obliqui*] i. e. slanderous obloquy.

v. 365. *jacounce*] i. e. jacinth.

v. 366. *balas*] See note, p. 326. v. 1166.

v. 367. *eyndye sapher*] See note, p. 101. v. 17.

v. 368. *remorde[r]s*] i. e. blamers, censurers: see note, p. 193.  
v. 101.

Page 19. — *votorum meorum omnis lapis, lapis pretiosus operimentum tuum*] From the Vulgate, “ *Omnis lapis pretiosus operimentum tuum*.” *Ezech.* xxviii. 13.

v. 374. *myche*] i. e. much.

v. 378. *on and hothyr*] i. e. one and other.

v. 380. *recheles*] i. e. reckless.

v. 382. *prosses*] Equivalent here to—matter: see p. 230 (first note on prose).

v. 383. *cowardes*] i. e. cowardice.

v. 385. *connyng*] i. e. knowing, learned.

v. 386. *postyll*] See note, p. 289. v. 755.

Page 20. v. 393. *Lyacon*] See note on v. 291. p. 345.

v. 394. *Racell, rulye*] i. e. Rachel, ruefully; compare v. 116.

v. 395. *maumett*] See note, p. 188. v. 170.

— *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 407. *For passe a pase apase ys gon to cache a molle*] Qy. is there an allusion here to Secretary Pace?

v. 408. *Scarpary*] See note on v. 133. p. 342.

— *sliddyr*] i. e. slippery.

v. 409. *pendugims*] See note on v. 210. p. 344.

Page 21. v. 412. *Difficille hit ys*] i. e. Difficult it is.

v. 415. *raye*] i. e. array.

v. 416. *Agayne*] i. e. Against.

v. 417. *ensembyll*] i. e. together. (Fr.)

v. 418. *The nebbis of a lyon they make to trete and trembyll*]—*nebbis*, i. e. neb, nib, nose: *to trete*, i. e. (I suppose) to become tractable.

v. 419. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 420. *to play cowche quale*] So in *Thersytes*, n. d.;

“Howe I haue made the knaues for *to play couch quaille*.”

p. 42. Roxb. ed.

“And thou shalt make him *couche as doth a quaille*.”

*The Clerkes Tale*, v. 9082. ed. Tyr.

v. 421. *polys*] i. e. pools.

v. 422. *babylles*] i. e. (fools') bawbles.

v. 424. *He facithe owte at a ffusshe*] Compare *The Bowge of Courte*, v. 315.

“And soo outface hym with a carde of ten.”

v. 315. vol. i. 42.

*ffusshe*, i. e. a hand of cards all of a sort.

v. 425. *cardys*] i. e. cards.

v. 427. *shyregalyard*] See note, p. 218. v. 101.

— *proverde palyard*] So, afterwards, the Duke of Albany is termed by Skelton in his tirade against that nobleman, v. 170. vol. ii. 73. “*Paillard*. A lecher, wencher, whoremunger, whorehunter; also, a knave, rascall, varlet, scoundrell, filthy fellow.” Cotgrave's *Dict*.

— *vaunteperler*] “*Avant-parleur*. A forespeaker; or one that is too forward to speak.” Cotgrave's *Dict*. “Whiche bee the *vaunteperlers* and heddes of thair faction.” *Letter of Bedyll to Crumwell*,—*State Papers* (1830), i. 424.

v. 428. *woluyz hede*] i. e. wolf's head.

— *bloo*] i. e. livid: see note, p. 103. v. 3.

v. 429. *Hyt ys to fere*] i. e. It is to fear,—be feared.

v. 430. *Peregall*] i. e. Equal (thoroughly equal).

v. 431. *regiment*] i. e. rule.

v. 432. *quod ex vi bolte harvi*]—*quod*, i. e. quoth: of the rest, the reader may make what he can.

v. 435. *groynynd at*] i. e. grumbled at.

Page 22. v. 436.

*Grete reysons with resons be now reprobitante,*

*For reysons ar no resons, but resons currant*]

Perhaps this is the earliest instance of a quibble between *raisins* and

*reasons*. The same pun is used by Shakespeare in *Much ado about Nothing*, act v. sc. 1, and (though Steevens thinks not) in *Troilus and Cressida*, act ii. sc. 2: compare also Dekker; “*Raisons* will be much askt for, especially in an action of iniury.” *The Owles Almanache*, 1618. p. 36.

Page 22. v. 438. *Ryn*] i. e. Run.

v. 439. *the date of the Devyll*] See note, p. 116. v. 375.

— *shrewtlye*] i. e. shrewdly, badly.

— *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 442. *So many morall maters, &c.*] There is a considerable resemblance between this concluding portion of *Speke, Parrot*, and a piece attributed to Dunbar, entitled *A General Satyre*; see his *Poems*, ii. 24. ed. Laing.

v. 443. *So myche neue makynge*] i. e. So much new composing.

v. 457. *stondythe*] i. e. standeth.

Page 23. v. 460. *on dawys hedd*] i. e. one daw’s head: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 467. *dowȝtfull daunger*] i. e. doubtful danger,—danger that ought to cause dread.

v. 471. *not worthe an hawe*] See note, p. 269. v. 2115.

v. 472. *So myche papers weryng for ryghte a smalle exesse*]—*exesse*, i. e. excess, offence. “And for a truthe he [the Cardinal] so punyshed periurye with open punyshment & *open papers werynge*, that in his tyme it was lesse vsed.” Hall’s *Chron.* (Hen. viii.), fol. lix. ed. 1548.

v. 473. *pelory pajauntes*] i. e. pillory-pageants.

v. 474. *the cooke stole*] See note, p. 183. v. 38.

— *guy gaw*] i. e. gewgaw, trifle.

v. 478.

*So bolde a braggyng bocher* . . . . .

. . . . .

*So mangye a mastyfe curre, the grete grey houndes pere]*

Again, in his *Why come ye nat to Courte*, Skelton alludes to the report that Wolsey was the son of a butcher, vv. 295. 491. vol. ii. 36. 42. Compare too Roy’s satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c.;

“*The mastif curre*, bred in Ypswitch towne.

. . . . .

*Wat.* He commeth then of some noble stocke?

*Jeff.* His father coulde snatche a bullock,

*A butcher by his ocupacion.”*

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 3. 31. ed. Park.

and a poem *Of the Cardnalle Wolse*;



"To se a churle a *Bochers curre*  
To rayne & rule in soche honour," &c.

*MS. Harl. 2252.* fol. 156.

Cavendish says that Wolsey "was an honest poor man's son;" and the will of his father (printed by Fiddes) shews that he possessed some property; but, as Mr. Sharon Turner observes, that Wolsey was the son of a butcher "was reported and believed while he lived." *Hist. of Reign of Hen. the Eighth*, i. 167. ed. 8vo.

With the second line of the present passage compare our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, where he wishes that "that mastyfe" Wolsey, may

. . . "neuer confounde  
The gentyll *greyhownde*." v. 775. vol. ii. 50.

By the *greyhound* seems to be meant Henry viii., in allusion to the royal arms.

Page 23. v. 481. *So bygge a bulke of brow auntlers cabagyd that yere*] "*Cabusser*. To cabbidge; to grow to a head," &c.—"The Cabbage of the Deeres head. *Meule de cerf*." Cotgrave's *Dict*. "I Kabage a deere, *Ie cabaiche* . . . I wyll kabage my dere and go with you: *Ie cabacheray*," &c. Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cclxx. (Table of Verbes).

v. 485. *banketyng*] i. e. banqueting.

Page 24. v. 487. *howgye*] i. e. hugy, huge.

v. 488. *apon*] i. e. upon.

— *suche pylling and pollyng*] i. e. such stripping and plundering (exactions of various kinds).

v. 489. *reson and skylle*] See note, p. 238. v. 106.

v. 496. *So myche sayntuary brekyng*] See note on v. 126. p. 342.

v. 497. *lyerd*] i. e. learned.

v. 498. *ryghte of a rammes horne*] See note, p. 298. v. 1201.

v. 501. *lokes* . . . *dysdayneslye*] i. e. looks . . . disdainfully.

v. 503. *ffylty gorgon*] i. e. filthy Gorgon. See note *ad loc*.

v. 506. *loselles* . . . *lewde*] i. e. worthless fellows, scoundrels . . . bad, evil, (or perhaps, lascivious).

v. 507. *myday sprettes*] i. e. mid-day sprites.

Page 25. v. 508. *puplysshyd*] i. e. published.

v. 509. *all beshreude*] i. e. altogether cursed.

v. 510. *Suche pollaxis and pyllers, suche mvlys trapte with gold*] —*mvlys*, i. e. mules. So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c.;

"*Wat*. Doth he use then on mules to ryde?

*Jeff*. Ye; and that with so shamfull pryde

That to tell it is not possible:

More lyke a god celestiall  
 Then eny creature mortall,  
     With worldly pompe incredible.  
 Before him rydeth two prestes stronge,  
 And they beare two crosses ryght longe,  
     Gapynge in every mans face :  
 After theym folowe two laye-men secular,  
 And eache of theym holdynge a pillar  
     In their hondes, steade of a mace.  
 Then foloweth my lorde on his mule,  
 Trapped with golde under her cule,  
     In every poynt most curiously ;  
 On each syde a pollaxe is borne,  
 Which in none wother use are worne,  
     Pretendynge some hid mistery.  
 Then hath he servauntes fyve or six score,  
 Some behynde and some before,  
     A marvelous great company :  
 Of which are lordes and gentlemen,  
 With many gromes and yemen,  
     And also knaves amonge.  
 Thus dayly he procedeth forthe," &c.

*Harl. Miscell.*, ix. 29. ed. Park.

"Then," says Cavendish, "had he two great crosses of silver, whereof one of them was for his Archbishoprick, and the other for his Legacy, borne always before him whither soever he went or rode, by two of the most tallest and comeliest priests that he could get within all this realm." *Life of Wolsey*, 94. ed. 1827. "And as soon as he was entered into his chamber of presence, where there was attending his coming to await upon him to Westminster Hall, as well noblemen and other worthy gentlemen, as noblemen and gentlemen of his own family; thus passing forth with two great crosses of silver borne before him; with also two great pillars of silver, and his pursuivant at arms with a great mace of silver gilt: Then his gentlemen ushers cried, and said, 'On, my lords and masters, on before; make way for my Lord's Grace!' Thus passed he down from his chamber through the hall; and when he came to the hall door, there was attendant for him his mule, trapped all together [altogether] in crimson velvet, and gilt stirrups. When he was mounted, with his cross bearers, and pillar bearers, also upon great horses trapped with [fine] scarlet: Then marched he forward, with his train and furniture in manner as I have declared, having

about him four footmen, with gilt pollaxes in their hands; and thus he went until he came to Westminster Hall door." *Id.* 106. See also Cavendish's *Metrical Legend of Wolsey*, p. 533. *ibid.* The pillars implied that the person before whom they were carried was a pillar of the church. That the Cardinal had a right to the "ensigns and ornaments" which he used, is shewn by Anstis in a letter to Fiddes,—Appendix to Fiddes's *Life of Wolsey*.

Page 25. — *quod*] i. e. quoth.

#### WHY COME YE NAT TO COURTE?

This poem appears to have been produced (at intervals perhaps) during 1522 and part of the following year.

— *sadly*] See note, p. 267. v. 1966: *loke*, i. e. look.

Page 26. v. 3. *To*] i. e. Too (as in the next seven lines).

v. 5. *scarce*] i. e. sparing.

v. 6. *large*] i. e. liberal.

v. 8. *haute*] i. e. haughty.

Page 27. v. 23. *appall*] i. e. make pale, make to decay.

v. 33. *rage*] i. e. toy wantonly (see Tyrwhitt's Gloss. to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*).

v. 34. *basse*] i. e. kiss.

v. 37. *corage*] i. e. desire, inclination.

Page 28. v. 39. *ouerage*] Seems here to be — over-age (excessive age); while, again, in our author's poem *Howe the douty duke of Albany*, &c., it appears to be — over-rage (excessive rage);

"It is a rechelesse rage,

And a lunatyke *ouerage*." v. 417. vol. ii. 80.

v. 43. *a graunt damage*] Meant for French perhaps.

v. 44. *set by*] i. e. valued, regarded.

v. 46. *rynn*] i. e. run.

v. 50. *boshage*] i. e. thicket, wood.

v. 56. *defaute*] i. e. default, want.

v. 58. *theyr hedes mew*] i. e. hide their heads; see note on v. 219.

v. 62. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 63. *In faythe, dycken, thou krew*] See note, p. 115. v. 360.

Page 29. v. 68. *banketynge*] i. e. banqueting.

v. 69. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 70. *gambaudynge*] i. e. gambolling.

v. 74. *The countrynge at Cales*] — *countrynge* does not, I apprehend, mean — encountering, but is a musical term (see note on heading of poem, p. 92) used here metaphorically, as in other parts of

Skelton's works. The allusion seems to be to the meeting between Henry the Eighth and Francis in 1520, when (as perhaps few readers need be informed) Henry went over to Calais, proceeded thence to Guisnes, and met Francis in the fields between the latter town and Ardres. If "*Cales*" is to be understood as—Cadiz (see note, p. 195. last v.) I know not any occurrence there of sufficient consequence to suit the present passage.

Page 29. v. 75. *Wrang vs on the males*] See note, p. 142. v. 700.

v. 77. *grouchyng*] i. e. grudging.

v. 79. *tahood*] "*Tallwodde* pacte wodde to make bylletes of *taillee*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxix. (Table of Subst.). "*Talshide* or *Tahwood* (*Taliatura*) is Fire-wood, cleft and cut into Billets of a certain Length . . . This was anciently written *Talghwode*." Cowel's *Law Dictionary*, &c. ed. 1727.

— *brent*] i. e. burned.

v. 81. *We may blowe at the cole*] See note, p. 313. v. 610.

v. 83. *Mocke hath lost her sho*] See note, p. 331. v. 1396.

v. 87. *As ryght as a rammes horne*] See note, p. 298. v. 1201.

v. 90. *all to-torne*] See note, p. 100. v. 32.

v. 92. *Fauell*] See note, p. 107. v. 134.

v. 93. *Iauell*] See note, p. 271. v. 2218.

v. 94. *Hauell*] Which occurs again in v. 604, is a term of reproach found less frequently than *javel* in our early writers: whether it be connected with *haveril*,—one who *havers* (see the Gloss. to *The Towneley Myst.* in v. *Hawvelle*) I cannot pretend to determine.

— *Haruy Hafter*] See note, p. 107. v. 138.

v. 97. *pollynge and shauynge*]—*pollynge*, i. e. shearing, clipping, —plundering.

v. 99. *reuyng*] i. e. reaving.

Page 30. v. 101. *vayleth*] i. e. availeth.

v. 105. *reason and . . . skylle*] See note, p. 238. v. 106.

v. 106. *garlycke pyll*] i. e. peel garlic.

v. 108. *skylle*] i. e. shell.

v. 109. *rost a stone*] So Heywood;

"I doe but *roste a stone*

In warming her."

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. F2,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 110. *no man but one*] i. e. Wolsey.

v. 114. *cammocke*] See note, p. 179. v. 30.

v. 115. *This byll well ouer loket*] i. e. This writing being well overlooked, examined.

v. 117. *There went the hare away*] A proverbial expression:

VOL. II.

A A

"*Man.* By my fayth a lytell season  
I folowed the counsell and dyet of reason.

*Gloto.* *There went the hare away*  
Hys dyet quod a," &c.

Medwall's *Interlude of Nature*, n. d., sig. g ii.

"heere's the King, nay stay :

And heere, I heare [ay, here]: *there goes the Hare away.*"

*The Spanish Tragedie* (by Kyd), sig. G 3. ed. 1618.

Page 30. v. 118. *the gray*] i. e. the badger: see note, p. 303.  
v. 101.

v. 119. *the buck*] Qy. does Skelton, under these names of animals, allude to certain persons? If he does, "the buck" must mean Edward Duke of Buckingham, who, according to the popular belief, was impeached and brought to the block by Wolsey's means in 1521: so in an unprinted poem against the Cardinal;

"Wherfor nevyr looke ther mowthes to be stoppyd

Tyll ther money be restoryd thow sum hedes be of choppyd

As thowe dyd serue *the Buckke*

For as men sey by the that was done

That sens had this lande no good lucke."

*MS. Harl.* 2252. fol. 158.

v. 123. *Ge hame*] Scottice for—Go home.

v. 125. *tot quot*] See note, p. 287. v. 565.

v. 127. *lome*] i. e. loom.

v. 128. *lylse wulse*] i. e. linsey-woolsey,—an evident play on the Cardinal's name.

v. 130. *cule*] i. e. fundament.

v. 132. *wurse*] i. e. worse.

Page 31. v. 136. *Bothombar*] I know not what place is meant here.

v. 139. *gup, leuell suse*]—*gup* has occurred frequently before: see note, p. 99. v. 17; the rest of this slang I do not comprehend.

v. 145. *nat worth a flye*] See note, p. 219. v. 104.

v. 150. *Yet the good Erle of Surray,*

*The Frenche men he doth fray, &c.]*

This nobleman (before mentioned, see note, p. 317. v. 769), Thomas Howard (afterwards third Duke of Norfolk), commanded, in 1522, the English force which was sent against France, when Henry the Eighth and the Emperor Charles had united in an attack on that kingdom. In Stow's *Annales*, p. 517. ed. 1615, the marginal note "Earle of Surrey brent Morles in Brytaine. I. Skelton," evidently alludes to the present passage of our poem. Both Turner and

Lingard in their *Histories of Engl.* mistake this nobleman for his father.

Page 31. v. 158. *mated*] i. e. confounded (I may just observe that Palsgrave, besides “I *Mate* at the chesses, *Ie matte*,” gives “I *Mate* or ouercome, *Ie amatte*.” *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. cxcix. (Table of Verbes).

v. 163. *vrcheons*] i. e. hedge-hogs.

Page 32. v. 166. *ouer shote*] i. e. over-shoot.

v. 167. *scutus*] “*Scutum*, Moneta Regum Francorum, ita appellata quod in ea descripta essent Franciæ insignia in scuto.” Du Cange’s *Gloss.* (Ital. *scudo*, Fr. *écu*).

v. 170. *wonders warke*] i. e. work of wonder.

v. 175. *They shote at him with crownes, &c.*] On the immense gifts and annuities which Wolsey received from foreign powers, see Turner’s *Hist. of Reign of Hen. the Eighth*, i. 236. ed. 8vo.

v. 178. *his eyen so dased*]—*dased*, i. e. dazzled, or, according to Skelton’s distinction—dulled; for in his *Garlande of Laurell* we find “eyn dasild and *dasid*.” v. 1389. vol. i. 416.

v. 179. *ne se can*] i. e. can not see.

v. 185. *the Chambre of Starres*] i. e. the Star-Chamber.

v. 190. *renayenge*] i. e. contradicting.

v. 194. *Good euyng, good Robyn Hood*] “Good even, good Robin Hood,” was, as Ritson observes, a proverbial expression; “the allusion is to *civility* extorted by *fear*.” *Robin Hood*, i. lxxxvii. Warton mistook the meaning of this line, as is proved by his mode of pointing it: see *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 346. ed. 4to.

Page 33. v. 197. *thwartying ouer thom*] i. e. overthwarting them, perversely controlling them.

v. 202. *With, trompe vp, allehuya*] i. e., says Warton, “the pomp in which he celebrates divine service.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 346 (note), ed. 4to. Compare Wager’s *Mary Magdalene*, 1567;

“Ite Missa est, *with pipe vp Allehuya*.” Sig. A iii.

v. 203. *Philargerya*] i. e. *Φιλαργυρία*, argenti amor, pecuniæ cupiditas. She was one of the characters in Skelton’s lost drama, *The Nigramansir*.

v. 204. *herte*] i. e. heart.

v. 206. *Asmodeus*] The name of the evil spirit in the Book of *Tobit*.

v. 208. *Dalyda*] i. e. Dalilah.

“Unto his lemman *Dalida* he told,  
That in his heres all his strengthe lay.”

Chaucer’s *Monkes Tale*, v. 14069. ed. Tyr.

See too Gower's *Conf. Am.*, Lib. viii. fol. clxxxix. ed. 1554, and Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xxxiii. ed. Wayland.

Page 33. v. 208. *mell*] i. e. meddle (in sensu obsc.).

v. 212. *Simonia*] i. e. Simony.

v. 213. *Castrimergia*] "The true reading is CASTRIMARGIA, or *Gula concupiscentia*, Gluttony. From the Greek, *Γαστριμαργία*, ingluvies, helluatio. Not an uncommon word in the monkish latinity. Du Cange cites an old Litany of the tenth century, 'A spiritu CASTRIMARGIÆ Libera nos, domine!' Lat. Gloss. i. p. 398. Carpentier adds, among other examples, from the statutes of the Cistercian order, 1375 [1357], 'Item, cum propter detestabile CASTRIMARGIÆ vitium in labyrinthum vitiorum descendatur, &c.' Suppl. tom. i. p. 862.' Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 346 (note), ed. 4to.

v. 215. *ypocras*] See note, p. 285. v. 458.

v. 217. *In Lent for a repast, &c.*] So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe, &c.*;

"Wat. Whatt abstinence useth he to take?

Jeff. In Lent all fysshe he doth forsake,

*Fedde with partriges and plovers.*

Wat. He leadeth then a Lutheran's lyfe?

Jeff. O naye, for he hath no wyfe,

But whoares that be his lovers."

*Harl. Miscel.* ix. 32. ed. Park.

v. 219. *partriche mewed*]—*mewed*, i. e. cooped up. "I kepe *partryches in a mew* agaynst your comyng." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. e ii. ed. 1530.

v. 222. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 223. *a postels lyfe*] i. e. an apostle's life.

v. 224. *herte*] i. e. heart.

Page 34. v. 232. *kues*] See note, p. 236. v. 36.

v. 235. *The sygne of the Cardynall Hat*] "These allowed Stew-houses [in Southwark] had Signs on their Fronts, towards the Thames, not hanged out, but painted on the Walls, as a Boar's-Head, the Cross Keys, the Gun, the Castle, the Crane, *the Cardinal's Hat*," &c. Stow's *Survey*, B. iv. 7. ed. 1720.

v. 236. *shyt*] i. e. shut.

v. 237. *gup*}]  
 . . . . . } See note, p. 99. v. 17.

v. 239. *iast*}]

v. 240. *Wyll ye bere no coles*] Steevens, in his note on the opening of Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*, cites the present line among the examples which he gives of the expression to *bear* or *carry coals*,

i. e. to bear insults, to submit to degradation. In the royal residences and great houses the lowest drudges appear to have been selected to carry coals to the kitchens, halls, &c.; see note on Jonson's *Works*, ii. 169, by Gifford, who afterwards (p. 179) observes, "From the mean nature of this occupation it seems to have been somewhat hastily concluded, that a man who would carry coals would submit to any indignity."

Page 34. v. 241. *A mayny of marefoles*] i. e. (as appears from the expressions applied to horses four lines above) a set of marefoals, fillies.

Page 35. v. 257. *next*] i. e. nearest.

v. 261. *Poppyng folysse dawes*] See note, p. 231. v. 39.

v. 262. *pyll strawes*]—*pyll*, i. e. peel.

v. 264. *Huntley bankes*] See note, p. 221. v. 149.

v. 269. *Lorde Dakers*] Thomas Lord Dacre (of Gillesland, or of the North) was warden of the West Marches. The accusation here thrown out against him (because, perhaps, he was on the best terms with Wolsey) of "agreeing too well with the Scots" is altogether unfounded. He was for many years the able and active agent of Henry in corrupting by gold and intrigues the nobles of Scotland, and in exciting ceaseless commotions in that kingdom, to the destruction of its tranquillity and good government. He died in 1525. And see notes on vv. 283, 353.

v. 270. *Jacke Rakers*] See note, p. 186. v. 108.

v. 271. *crakers*] i. e. vaunters, big-talkers.

v. 273. *Stronge herted*] i. e. Strong-hearted.

v. 275. *To*] i. e. Too.

v. 278. *the red hat*] i. e. Wolsey.

v. 280. *lure*] See note, p. 147. v. 1100.

v. 281. *cure*] i. e. care.

v. 283. *Lorde Rose*] i. e. Thomas Manners, Lord Roos. In 14 Henry viii. he was constituted warden of the East Marches towards Scotland; and by letters patent in 17 Henry viii. he was created Earl of Rutland. He died in 1543. See Collins's *Peerage*, i. 465. sqq. ed. Brydges. Hall makes the following mention of him: "In this sommer [xiii yere of Henry the viii] the lorde Rosse and the lorde Dacres of the North whiche were appointed to kepe the borders against Scotland did so valiantly that they burned the good toune of Kelsy and lxxx. villages and ouerthrew xviii. towers of stone with all their Barnkyns or Bulwerkes." *Chron.* fol. ci. ed. 1548.

v. 285. *a cockly fose*] A term which I do not understand.



Page 35. v. 286. *Their hertes be in thyр hose*] See note, p. 233. v. 107,—where, however, I neglected to observe that we find in *Prima Pastorum*,

“A, thy hert is in thyр hose.”

*Towneley Myst.*, p. 95.

Page 36. v. 287. *The Erle of Northumberlande, &c.*] i. e. Henry Algernon Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland. In 14 Henry viii. he was made warden of the whole Marches, a charge which for some reason or other he soon after resigned: *vide* Collins's *Peerage*, ii. 305. ed. Brydges. That he found himself obliged to pay great deference to the Cardinal, is evident from Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, where (pp. 120-128. ed. 1827) see the account of his being summoned from the north, &c. when his son Lord Percy, (who was then, according to the custom of the age, a “servitor” in Wolsey's house) had become enamoured of Anne Boleyn. This nobleman, who encouraged literature, and appears to have patronised our poet (see *Account of Skelton*, &c.), died in 1527.

v. 291. *Rynne*] i. e. Run.

v. 292. *mayny of shepe*] i. e. flock of sheep.

v. 293. *loke . . . dur*] i. e. look . . . door.

v. 294. *mastyue cur*] } i. e. Wolsey: see note, p. 349. v. 478.

v. 295. *bochers dogge*] }

v. 296. *wyrry*] i. e. worry.

v. 297. *gnar*] i. e. snarl, growl.

v. 300. *blode*] i. e. blood.

v. 301. *hode*] i. e. hood.

v. 308. *astate*] i. e. estate, state, rank, dignity.

v. 312. *foles and dawes*] i. e. fools and simpletons; see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 313. *eke*] i. e. also.

v. 315. *pletynge*] i. e. pleading.

v. 316. *Commune Place*] i. e. Common Pleas.

Page 37. v. 326. *huddypeke*] See note, p. 255. v. 1176.

v. 327. *Thy lernynge is to lewde*]—to lewde, i. e. too bad, too mean. So in our author's *Speke, Parrot* we find “*lewdlye* ar they *lettyrd*.” v. 296. vol. ii. 15.

v. 328. *well thewde*] i. e. well mannered.

v. 338. *rowte*] See note, p. 298. v. 1223.

v. 343. *the Scottysh kynge*] i. e. James the Fifth.

v. 346. *stalworthy*] i. e. strong, stout.

v. 347. *whipling*] Perhaps the same as—*pipling*: see note on l. 26 (prose), p. 229.

Page 38. v. 352. *calstocke*] "*Calstoke. Maguderis.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "*Calstocke pie de chov.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxii. (Table of Subst.).

v. 353. *There goth many a lye  
Of the Duke of Albany, &c.]*

This passage relates to the various rumours which were afloat concerning the Scottish affairs in 1522, during the regency of John Duke of Albany. (The last and disastrous expedition of Albany against England in 1523 had not yet taken place: its failure called forth from Skelton a long and furious invective against the Duke; see vol. ii. 63.) In 1522, when Albany with an army eighty thousand strong had advanced to Carlisle, Lord Dacre by a course of able negotiations prevailed on him to agree to a truce for a month and to disband his forces: see *Hist. of Scot.*, v. 156 sqq. by Tytler,—who defends the conduct of Albany on this occasion from the charge of cowardice and weakness.

v. 356. *quycke*] i. e. alive.

v. 358. *The mounテナunce of two houres*] "*Mowテナunce. Quantitas. Estimata mensura.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

"And largely *the mounテナunce of an houre*  
They gonне on it to reden and to poure."

Chaucer's *Troil. and Cres.*, B. ii. fol. 157.

*Workes*, ed. 1602.

"Racynge and foyntyng to *the mounテナunce of an houre.*" *Morte d'Arthur*, B. vii. cap. iiiii. vol. i. 191. ed. Southey.

v. 359. *sayne*] i. e. say.

v. 367. *Burgonyons*] i. e. Burgundians.

v. 373. *God saue my lorde admyrell!*  
*What here ye of Mutrell?]*

—*Mutrell* is Montreuil; and the allusion must be to some attack intended or actual on that town, of which I can find no account agreeing with the date of the present poem. To suppose that the reference is to the siege of Montreuil in 1544, would be equivalent to pronouncing that the passage is an interpolation by some writer posterior to the time of Skelton.

v. 375. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 380. *For drede of the red hat  
Take peper in the nose]*

i. e. For dread that the Cardinal, Wolsey, take offence.

"Hee taketh pepper in the nose, that I complayne  
Vpon his faultes."

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. sig. G.,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Page 38. v. 383. *Of by the harde arse*] Compare the *Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d.;

“Ye but yet I seruyd another wors  
I smot *of* his legge *by the hard ars*  
As sone as I met hym there.”

Sig. E i.

v. 384. *trauarse*] i. e. thwarting contrivance.

Page 39. v. 386. *makys our syre to glum*] i. e. makes our lord (Wolsey) have a gloomy or sour look.

v. 391. *go or ryde*] See note, p. 125. v. 186.

v. 397. *frayne*] i. e. ask, inquire.

v. 401. *Hampton Court*] The palace of Wolsey; which he afterwards, with all its magnificent furniture, presented to the King.

v. 407. *Yorhes Place*] The palace of Wolsey, as Archbishop of York, which he had furnished in the most sumptuous manner: after his disgrace, it became a royal residence under the name of Whitehall.

v. 409. *To whose magnifycence, &c.*

*Embassades of all nacyons*]

—*Embassades*, i. e. Embassies. “All ambassadors of foreign potentates were always dispatched by his discretion, to whom they had always access for their dispatch. His house was also always resorted and furnished with noblemen, gentlemen, and other persons, with going and coming in and out, feasting and banqueting all ambassadors diverse times, and other strangers right nobly.” Cavendish’s *Life of Wolsey*, p. 112. ed. 1827.

Page 40. v. 417. *tancrete*] “*Tancrit*: Transcrit, copié.” Roquefort’s *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.*

v. 418. *obstract*] i. e. abstract.

v. 425. *Whan him lyst*] i. e. When it pleases him.

v. 434. *undermynde*] i. e. undermine.

v. 435. *sleyghtes*] i. e. artful contrivances.

v. 438. *coarted*] i. e. coerced, confined.

v. 440. *nutshales*] i. e. nutshells.

v. 444. *taken in gre*] i. e. taken kindly, in good part: see note, p. 95. v. 68.

v. 449. *He bereth the kyng on hand,  
That he must pyll his lande*]

—*bereth on hand*, i. e. leads on to a belief, persuades.

“Lordings, right thus, as ye han understand,  
*Bare* I stifly min old husbondes *on hond*,  
That thus they saiden in hir dronkenesse.”

Chaucer’s *Wif of Bathes Prol.*, 5961. ed. Tyr.

"He is my countre man: as he *bereth me an hande*,—v*ti* mihi vult persuasum." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. X viii. ed. 1530. The expression occurs in a somewhat different sense in our author's *Magnyfycence*, see note, p. 241. v. 357: *pyll*, i. e. strip, spoil.

Page 41. v. 463. *a cæciam*] "*Cæcia*, *σκολοδωμία* [a vertigo with loss of sight]." Du Cange's *Gloss*. See note *ad loc*. Qy. is "*accidiam*" the right reading ("*Acedia*, *Accidia* . . . *tædium* . . . *tristitia*, *molestia*, *anxietas*," &c. (Gr. *ἀκηδία*): see *Du Cange*)?

v. 476. *a Mamelek*] i. e. a Mameluke. Compare *The Image of Ipocrisy*, (a poem in imitation of Skelton, which is appended to the present edition);

"And crafty inquisitors,  
Worse then *Mamalokes*." Part Four.

v. 478. *potshordes*] i. e. potsherds.

Page 42. v. 483. *God to recorde*] i. e. God to witness.

v. 485. *reason or skyl*] See note, p. 238. v. 106.

v. 486. *the primordiyall*  
*Of his wretched originull*]

—*primordiyall*, i. e. first beginning.

v. 490. *sank*] i. e. blood.

v. 491. *bochers*] i. e. butcher's: see note, p. 349. v. 478.

v. 495. *rowme*] i. e. room, place, office.

v. 505. *parde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 508. *saw*] i. e. saying,—branch of learning. So in our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

"Some lerne in other *sawe*."

v. 734. vol. i. 339.

v. 511. *quatriuials*] } See note, p. 343. v. 171. This depreciation

v. 512. *triuials*] } of Wolsey's acquirements is very unjust: his learning, there is reason to believe, was far from contemptible.

Page 43. v. 517. *worth a fly*] See note, p. 219. v. 104.

v. 518. *Haly*] }

v. 519. *Ptholomy*] } See notes, p. 133. vv. 501. 503. 505.

v. 520. *Albumasar*] }

v. 522. *mobyll*] i. e. moveable.

v. 526. *humanyte*] i. e. *humaniores literæ*, polite literature.

v. 533. *our processe for to stable*]—*processe*, i. e. story, account; see notes, p. 143. v. 735. p. 146. v. 969, &c. and compare our author's Fourth Poem *Against Garnesche*, "But now my *proces* for to *sawe*," v. 157. vol. i. 131.

v. 538. *conceyght*] i. e. conceit,—good opinion, favour.

v. 540. *exemplyfyenge*] i. e. following the example of.

Page 44. v. 550. *A wretched poore man, &c.*] i. e. Abdalonimus (or Abdolonimus) whom Alexander made king of Sidon: see Justin, xi. 10. Cowley touches on the story at the commencement of *Plant. Lib. iv.*; and in his English version of that commencement, under the title of *The Country Life*, he has greatly improved the passage.

v. 557. *occupied a showell*] i. e. used a shovel: see note, p. 86. v. 52.

v. 566. *renowme*] i. e. renown.

v. 569. *with lewde condicyons cotyd*] i. e. quoted, noted, marked, with evil qualities: see note, p. 183. v. 12.

v. 570. *ben*] i. e. be.

v. 573. *Couetys*] i. e. Covetise, covetousness.

v. 575. *wode*] i. e. mad.

v. 576. *mode*] i. e. mood, passion.

v. 577. *swerde*] i. e. sword.

v. 579. *son*] i. e. soon.

Page 45. v. 583. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 584. *a great astate*] i. e. a person of great estate, or rank.

v. 585. *play checke mate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 586. *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 591. *fynd*] i. e. fiend.

v. 594. *Lyke Mahounde in a play*] In none of the early miracle-plays which have come down to us is Mahound (Mahomet) a character, though he is mentioned and sworn by.

v. 601. *rebads*] i. e. ribalds.

v. 602. *beggars reiagged*] i. e. beggars all-tattered.

v. 603. *recreyed*] i. e. recreant.

v. 604. *hauell*] See note on v. 94. p. 353.

v. 605. *Rynne*] i. e. Run.

— *iauell*] See note, p. 271. v. 2218.

v. 606. *peuysshe pye*] i. e. silly magpie.

v. 607. *losell*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow, scoundrel.

v. 613. *Iacke breche*] i. e. Jack-ass (-arse).

Page 46. v. 618. *shrewdly*] i. e. badly.

v. 621. *kayser*] See note, p. 247. v. 796.

v. 622. *My lorde is nat at layser;*

*Syr, ye must tary a stounde, &c.*]

— *layser*, i. e. leisure; *a stounde*, i. e. a time, a while. Compare *A Character of the insolent behaviour of Cardinal Wolsey as given by Thomas Allen Priest and Chaplain to the Earl of Shrewsbury in a Letter to his Lordshyp about Apr. 1517*, among Kennett's Collec-

tions,—*MS. Lansd.* 978. fol. 213. “Pleseth your Lordshyp to understande upon Monday was sennight last past I delivered your Letter with the examinacyon to my Lord Cardynall at Guilford, whence he commanded me to wait on him to the Court. I followed him and there gave attendance and could have no Answer. Upon ffriday last he came from thence to Hampton Court, where he lyeth. The morrow after I besought his Grace I might know his plesure; I could have no Answer. Upon Mondaye last as he walked in the parke at Hampton Court, I besought his Grace I might knowe if he wolde command me anye servyce. He was not content with me that I spoke to hym. So that who shall be a Suitour to him may have no other busynesse but give attendance upon his plesure. He that shall so doe, it is needfull shuld be a wyser man then I am. I sawe no remedy, but came without Answere, except I wolde have done as my Lord Dacre’s Servaunt doth, who came with Letters for the Kynges servyce five moneths since and yet hath no Answere. And another Servaunt of the Deputy of Calais likewyse who came before the other to Walsyng-ham, I heard, when he aunswered them, ‘If ye be not contente to tary my leysure, departe when ye wille.’ This is truthe, I had rather your Lordshyp commaunded me to Rome then deliver him Letters, and bring Aunswers to the same. When he walketh in the Parke he will suffer no Servaunt to come nyghe him, but commands them awaye as farre as one might shoote an arrowe.”

Page 46. v. 631. *flyt*] i. e. remove.

v. 635. *neuer the nere*]—*nere*, i. e. nearer.

“That they were early vp, and *neuer the neere*.”

Heywood’s *Dialogue*, &c. sig. A 3,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 636. *daungerous dowsypere*] “He hath a *daungerous* loke. Atollit supercilium, adducit, contrahit supercilia.”—“I can not away with suche *daungorous* felowes. Ferre non possum horum supercilium, vel superciliosos, arrogantes, fastuosos, vel arrogantiam, aut fastum talium.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sigs. L i, P iiii. ed. 1530:—*dowsypere*, i. e. lord, noble (properly, one of the *Douze-Pairs* of France);

“Erll, duke, and *douch-spere*.”

*Golagros and Gawane*, p. 182,—*Syr Gawayne*, &c. ed. Madden.

See too Spenser’s *F. Queene*, iii. x. 31.

v. 642. *With a poore knyght*] “He [Wolsey] fell in acquaintance with one Sir John Nanphant, a very grave and ancient knight, who had a great room in Calais under King Henry the Seventh. This

knight he served, and behaved him so discreetly and justly, that he obtained the especial favour of his said master; insomuch that for his wit, gravity, and just behaviour, he committed all the charge of his office unto his chaplain. And, as I understand, the office was the treasurership of Calais, who was, in consideration of his great age, discharged of his chargeable room, and returned again into England, intending to live more at quiet. And through his instant labour and especial favour his chaplain was promoted to the king's service, and made his chaplain." Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 70. ed. 1827. According to Nash, it was Sir *Richard Nanfan* (father of Sir John) who was "captain of Calais, made a knight, and esquire of the body to Henry vii." *Hist. of Worcestershire*, i. 85.

Page 46. v. 643. *hyght*] i. e. be called.

v. 646. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 649. *doddypatis*] i. e. thick-heads.

Page 47. v. 651. *iack napis*] i. e. jackanapes, ape, monkey.

v. 652. *bedleme*] i. e. bedlamite.

v. 653. *reame*] i. e. realm.

v. 661. *loseltry*] i. e. wickedness, evil practice.

v. 664. *hart rote*] i. e. heart-root.

v. 665. *kote*] i. e. coot (water-fowl).

v. 668. *he wyll tere it asonder*] So Roy, in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c. ;

"His power he doth so extende,

That the *Kyngis* letters to rende

He will not forbear in his rage."

*Harl. Miscell.*, ix. 69. ed. Park.

v. 670. *hoddypoule*] i. e. dunder-head.

v. 674. *settys nat by it a myte*] i. e. values it not at a mite, cares not a mite for it.

v. 679. *demensy*] i. e. madness.

Page 48. v. 682. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 683. *wel*] i. e. well.

v. 684. *How Frauncis Petrarke, &c.*] "Vidi Aquensem Caroli sedem, & in templo marmoreo verendum barbaris gentibus illius principis sepulchrum, vbi fabellam audiui, non inamœnam cognitu, a quibusdam templi sacerdotibus, quam scriptam mihi ostenderunt, & postea apud modernos scriptores accuratius etiam tractatam legi, quam tibi quoque ut referam incidit animus: ita tamen, ut rei fides non apud me quærat, sed (vt aiunt) penes auctores maneat. Carolum Regem quem Magni nomine [*ed. Bas. cognomine*] æquare Pompeio & Alexandro audent, mulierculam quandam perdit &

effictim amasse memorant, eius blanditiis eneruatum, neglecta fama (cui plurimum inseruire consueuerat) & posthabitis regni curis, aliarum rerum omnium & postremo suiipsius oblitum, diu nulla prorsus in re nisi illius amplexibus acquieuisse, summa cum indignatione suorum ac dolore. Tandem cum iam spei nihil superesset (quoniam aures regias salutaribus consiliis insanus amor obstruxerat), fœminam ipsam malorum causam insperata mors abstulit, cuius rei ingens primum in regia sed latens gaudium fuit: deinde dolore tantum priore grauiore, quantum fœdiori morbo correptum regis animum videbant, cuius nec morte lenitus furor, sed in ipsum obscœnum cadauer & exangue translatus est, quod balsamo & aromatibus conditum, onustum gemmis, & velatum purpura, diebus ac noctibus tam miserabili quam cupido fouebat amplexu. Dici nequit quam discors & quam male se compassura conditio est amantis ac regis: nunquam profecto contraria sine lite iunguntur. Quid est autem regnum, nisi iusta & gloriosa dominatio? Contra quid est amor, nisi fœda seruitus & iniusta? Itaque cum certatim ad amantem (seu rectius ad amentem) Regem, pro summis regni negotiis legationes gentium, præfectique & prouinciarum præsides conuenirent, is in lectulo suo miser, omnibus exclusis & obseratis foribus, amato corpusculo cohærebat, amicam suam crebro, velut spirantem responsuramque compellans, illi curas laboresque suos narrabat, illi blandum murmur & nocturna suspiria, illi semper amoris comites lachrymas instillabat, horrendum miseræ solamen, sed quod vnum ex omnibus Rex alioquin (vt aiunt) sapientissimus elegisset. Addunt fabulæ quod ego nec fieri potuisse nec narrari debere arbitror. Erat ea tempestate in aula Coloniensis Antistes, vir, vt memorant, sanctitate & sapientia clarus, necnon comis, et consilii Regii prima vox, qui domini sui statum miseratus, vbi animaduertit humanis remediis nihil agi, ad Deum versus, illum assidue precari, in illo spem reponere, ab eo finem mali poscere multo cum gemitu: quod cum diu fecisset, nec desiturus videretur, die quodam illustri miraculo recreatus est: siquidem ex more sacrificanti, & post deuotissimas preces pectus & aram lachrymis implenti, de cœlo vox insonuit, Sub extinctæ mulieris lingua furoris Regii causam latere. Quo lætior, mox peracto sacrificio, ad locum vbi corpus erat se proripuit, & iure notissimæ familiaritatis regiæ introgressus, os digito clam scrutatus, gemmam perexiguo annulo inclusam sub gelida rigentique lingua repertam festinabundus auexit. Nec multo post rediens Carolus, & ex consuetudine ad optatum mortuæ congressum properans, repente aridi cadaueris spectaculo concussus, obriguit, exhorruitque contactum, auferri eam quantocius ac sepeliri iubens. Inde totus in Antistitem



conuersus, illum amare, illum colere, illum indies arctius amplecti. Denique nihil nisi ex sententia illius agere, ab illo nec diebus nec noctibus auelli. Quod vbi sensit vir iustus ac prudens, optabilem forte multis sed onerosam sibi sarcinam abiicere statuit, veritusque ne si vel ad manus alterius perueniret, vel flammis consumeretur, domino suo aliquid periculi afferret, annulum in vicinæ paludis præaltam voraginem demersit. Aquis forte tum rex cum proceribus suis habitabat, ex eoque tempore cunctis ciuitatibus sedes illa præ-lata est, in ea nil sibi palude gratius, ibi assidere & illis aquis mira cum voluptate, illius odore velut suauissimo delectari. Postremo illuc regiam suam transtulit, & in medio palustris limi, immenso sumptu, iactis molibus, palatium templumque construxit, vt nihil diuinæ vel humanæ rei eum inde abstraheret. Postremo ibi vitæ suæ reliquum egit, ibique sepultus est: cauto prius vt successores sui primam inde coronam & prima imperii auspicia capescerent, quod hodie quoque seruatur, seruabiturque quam diu Romani frena imperii Theutonica manus aget." Petrarchæ *Fam. Epist.*, lib. i. Ep. iii. p. 10, *et seq.*, ed. 1601.—On this story, which he found in a French author, Mr. Southey has composed a ballad: see his *Minor Poems*.

Page 48. v. 694. *carectes*] i. e. characters, magical inscriptions.

v. 703. *Acon*] i. e. Aix la Chapelle: "*Acon* in Almayne whyche is a moche fayr cytee, where as kyng charles had made his paleys moche fayr & ryche and a ryght deuoute chapel in thonour of our lady, wherin hymself is buried." Caxton's *History and Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c. 1485. sig. b 7.

v. 709. *absolute*] i. e. absolute, absolved.

v. 710. *practyue*] i. e. practise.

— *abolete*] i. e. antiquated, abolished.

Page 49. v. 713.

*But I wyll make further relacion*

*Of this isagogicall colation*]

—*isagogicall colation* seems to be equivalent here to—comparison introduced, or discourse introduced for the sake of comparison.

v. 715. *How maister Gaguine, &c.*] Concerning Gaguin see the *Account of Skelton's Life*, &c. The passage here alluded to, will be found in *Roberti Gaguini ordinis sanctæ trinitatis ministri generalis de origine et gestis francorum perquamutile compendium*, lib. x. fol. cxliii. (where the marginal note is "Balluæ cardinalis iniquitas"), ed. 1497. Cardinal Balue (whom the reader will probably recollect as a character in Sir W. Scott's *Quentin Durward*) was confined by order of Louis xi. in an iron cage at the Castle of

Loches, in which durance he remained for eleven years. But there is no truth in Skelton's assertion that he "was hedyd, drawen, and quarterd," v. 737; for though he appears to have deserved that punishment, he terminated his days prosperously in Italy.

Page 49. v. 720. *a great astate*] i. e. a person of great estate, or rank.

v. 728. *so wele apayd*] i. e. so well satisfied, pleased.

v. 731. *him lyst*] i. e. pleased him.

v. 732. *cheked at the fyst*] Seems to be equivalent here to—attacked, turned against the hand which fed him. "*Check* is when Crowes, Rooks, Pyes, or other birds comming in the view of the Hawk, she forsaketh her naturall flight to fly at them." Latham's *Faulconry (Explan. of Words of Art)*, 1658.

v. 733. *agayne*] i. e. against.

Page 50. v. 748. *dyscust*] See note, p. 321. v. 881.

v. 752. *rote*] i. e. root.

v. 753. *Yet it is a wyly mouse  
That can bylde his dwellinge house  
Within the cattes eare*]

This proverbial saying occurs in a poem attributed to Lydgate;

"An hardy mouse that is bold to breede  
*In cattis eeris.*"

*The Order of Foles*,—MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 304.

And so Heywood;

"I haue heard tell, it had need to bee  
*A wylye mouse that should breed in the cats eare.*"

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. G 4,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 766. *sad*] See note, p. 264. v. 1711.

v. 768. *heale*] i. e. health.

v. 774. *that mastyfe . . .  
Let him neuer confounde  
The gentyll greyhownde*]

See note, p. 349. v. 478.

Page 51. v. 782. *borde*] i. e. jest.

v. 783. *stede*] i. e. place.

v. 784. *maister Mewtas*] John Meautis was secretary for the French language to Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth. It appears from Rymer's *Fœdera* that he was allowed, in consideration of his services, to import Gascon wine and to dispose of it to the best advantage, T. v. P. iv. p. 78 (anno 1494), T. vi. P. i. p. 146 (anno 1518), ed. Hagæ; and that he was occasionally employed on business with foreign powers, T. v. P. iv. pp. 110, 113 (anno 1497). Among some, says Ashmole, who became Poor Knights of Windsor "probably out

of devotion, rather than cause of poverty," was "John Mewtes. Secretary of the French Tongue (Pat. 18. H. 7. p. 1)." *Order of the Garter*, p. 161. Several unimportant entries concerning this person occur in the unpublished Books of Payments preserved in the Chapter House, Westminster.

Page 51. v. 795. *a bull vnder lead*]—*lead*, i. e. a leaden seal.

v. 798. *Dymingis Dale*] So in *Thersytes*, n. d. ;

"Mother bryce of oxforde and greate Gyb of hynxey

Also mawde of thrutton and mable of chartesey

And all other wytyches that walke in *dymminges dale*

Clytteringe and clatteringe there youre pottes with ale."

p. 68. Roxb. ed.

v. 799. *Portyngale*] i. e. Portugal.

v. 806. *calodemonyall*] i. e. consisting of good angels.

v. 807. *cacodemonyall*] i. e. consisting of evil angels.

v. 808. *puruey*] i. e. provide.

Page 52. v. 831. *euerychone*] i. e. every one.

v. 838. *rewth*] i. e. pity.

v. 845. *recorde*] i. e. witness, evidence.

Page 53. v. 856. *set by*] i. e. valued, regarded.

v. 867. *askrye*] i. e. a shout. The verb has occurred several times before: see notes, p. 145. v. 903. p. 152. v. 1358. p. 191. v. 66.

v. 877. *haute . . . base*] i. e. high . . . low.

v. 880.

*Marke me that chase*

*In the tennys play*]

See the latter part of note, p. 205. v. 62. "*Marquez bien cette chasse*. Heed well that passage, marke well the point, whereof I have informed you." Cotgrave's *Dict.* in v. *Chasse*.

Page 54. v. 883. *a tall man*] "*Tall* or semely." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 885. *Hay, the gye and the gan*] In one of his copies of verses *Against Venemous Tongues*, Skelton has,

"Nothing to write, but *hay the gy of thre*."

v. 13. vol. i. 134,

where there seems to be some allusion to the dance called *heydegues*. In the present passage probably there is a play on words: *gye* may mean—goose; and *gan* gander.

v. 886. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 887. *The waters wax wan*] Horne Tooke in his *Div. of Purley*, Part ii. p. 179. ed. 1805, citing this line from the ed. of Skelton's *Works*, 1736, thus,

"The waters *were* wan,"

considers "*wan*" as the past participle of the verb "*wane*,"—*wand*,

decreased; and he is followed by Richardson, *Dict.* in v. *Wan*. But "were" is merely a misprint of ed. 1736; and that "wan" is here an adjective expressing the colour of the water, is not to be doubted. So Skelton elsewhere;

"For worldly shame I *wax* bothe *wanne* and bloo."

*Magnyfycence*, v. 2080. vol. i. 292.

"The ryuers rowth, the *waters wan*."

*Balett*, v. 15. vol. i. 22.

So too in Henry's *Wallace*;

"Bot rochis heich, and *wattir* depe and *wan*."

B. vii. 814. ed. Jam.

Page 54. v. 888. *ban*] i. e. curse.

v. 891. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 896. *Sem . . . Cam*] i. e. Shem . . . Ham.

v. 898. *cupbord*] "*Cupborde of plate* or to sette plate vpon *buffet*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxviii. (Table of Subst.). It had a succession of "desks" or stages, on which the plate was displayed: see the description of a magnificent entertainment in Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 195. ed. 1827, and the editor's note.

v. 904. *alcumyn*] i. e. a sort of mixed metal.

v. 905. *A goldsmyth your mayre*] "A.D. 1522 . . . Maior, Sir John Mundy, Goldsmith, Son to William Mundy of Wycombe in Buckinghamshire." Stow's *Survey*, B. v. 129. ed. 1720.

v. 908. *trotters*] "*Trotters shepes fete*." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. lxxi. (Table of Subst.).

v. 909. *potshordis*] i. e. potsherds.

v. 910. *shrewdly*] i. e. badly.

Page 55. v. 914. *syr Trestram*] See note, p. 137. v. 634. The name is, of course, used here for a person of rank generally.

v. 916. *Cane*] i. e. Caen, in Normandy.

v. 917. *wane*] i. e. decreased.

v. 918. *royals*}] The coins so called.

v. 919. *nobles*}]

v. 920. *Burgonyons*] i. e. Burgundians.

v. 928. *With, laughe and lay downe*] A punning allusion to the game at cards so called.

v. 930. *Sprynge of Lanam*]—*Lanam*, i. e. Langham in Essex. In the Expenses of Sir John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, we find, under the year 1463, "Item, Apylton and *Sprynge off Lanam* owyth my mastyr, as James Hoberd and yonge Apylton knowyth wele [a blank left for the sum]." *Manners and Household Expenses of Eng-*

*land*, &c. p. 180. ed. Roxb. It seems probable, however, from the early date, that the person mentioned in the entry just cited was the father (or some near relative) of the Spring noticed by Skelton. But Stow certainly alludes to the clothier of our text, where he records that, during the disturbances which followed the attempt to levy money for the king's use in 1525, when the Duke of Norfolk inquired of the rebellious party in Suffolk "what was the cause of their disquiet, and who was their captaine? . . . one Iohn Greene a man of fiftie yeeres olde answered, that pouertie was both cause and captaine. For the rich clothiers *Spring of Lanam* and other had giuen ouer occupying, whereby they were put from their ordinarie worke and liuing." *Annales*, p. 525. ed. 1615. Neither Hall nor Holinshed, when relating the same circumstance, make any mention of Spring.

Page 55. v. 935. *He must tax for his wull*] i. e. He must pay tax for his wool.

Page 56. v. 952. *the streytes of Marock*] i. e. the straits of Morocco.

"Thurghout the see of Grece, unto *the strait*  
*Of Maroc.*"

Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 4884. ed. Tyr.

v. 953. *the gybbet of Baldock*] See note, p. 340. v. 75.

v. 958. *medlys*] i. e. meddles.

v. 972. *fendys blake*] i. e. fiends black.

v. 974. *crake*] i. e. vaunt, talk bigly.

v. 975. *he wolde than make*

*The deuyls to quake*]

So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c. ;

"Yf he be as thou hast here sayde,

I wene the deuils will be afraide

To have hym as a companion ;

For what with his execracions,

And with his terrible fulminacions,

He wolde handle theym so,

That for very drede and feare,

All the deuils that be theare

Wilbe glad to let hym go."

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 29. ed. Park.

v. 978. *fyer drake*] i. e. fiery dragon.

v. 979. *a cole rake*] "*Colerake ratissover.*" Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. xxv. (Table of Subst.).

Page 57. v. 980. *Brose them on a brake*]—*Brose*, i. e. bruise,

break: *brahe* (which has occurred before in a different sense, see note, p. 168. v. 324) means here an engine of torture: "I Brake on a *brahe* or payne bauke as men do mysdoers to confesse the trouthe." Palsgrave's *Lesclar. de la Lang. Fr.*, 1530. fol. clxxi. (Table of Verbes). In the Tower was a celebrated *brahe* known by the nick-name of the Duke of Exeter's Daughter: see the wood-cut in Steevens's note on *Measure for Measure*,—*Shakespeare* (by Malone and Boswell), ix. 44.

Page 57. v. 984. *a grym syer*]—*syer*, i. e. sire, lord.

"Ryght a *grym syre* at domys day xal he be."

*Coventry Mysteries*,—*MS. Cott. Vesp. D* viii. fol. 37.

v. 985. *potestolate*] Equivalent, I suppose, to—legate.

v. 986. *potestate*] "*Potestat*. A Potestat, principall Officer, chiefe Magistrate." Cotgrave's *Dict.*

v. 989. *echone*] i. e. each one.

v. 990. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 996. *Folam peason*] i. e. Fulham pease.

v. 997. *geson*] i. e. scarce, rare.

v. 1000. *herbers*] See note, p. 101. v. 13.

v. 1001. *bryght and shene*] Are synonymous: yet Spenser also has;

"Her garment was so bright and wondrous sheene," &c.

*The Faerie Queene*,—*Mutabilitie*, vii. 7.

Page 58. v. 1014. *The dewyll spede whitte*] See note, p. 252. v. 1018.

v. 1016. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 1019. *bended*] i. e. banded. "A knotte or a *bende* of felowes." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. Z viii. ed. 1530.

v. 1020. *condyscended*] See note, p. 237. v. 39.

Page 59. v. 1055. *Remordynge*] See note, p. 193. v. 101.

v. 1056. *flytynge*] i. e. scolding, rating.

v. 1058. *dawis*] i. e. simpletons: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 1059. *sawis*] i. e. sayings, texts.

v. 1060. *gygawis*] i. e. gewgaws, trifles.

v. 1066. *let*] i. e. hinder, obstruct.

v. 1067. *maumet*] See note, p. 188. v. 170.

v. 1070. *crakyng*] i. e. vaunting, talking bigly.

Page 60. v. 1077. *him lykys*] i. e. pleases him.

v. 1086. *For all privileged places, &c.*] See note, p. 342. v. 126.

v. 1094. *Saint Albons to recorde, &c.*] Wolsey, at that time Archbishop of York and Cardinal, was appointed to hold the abbacy of St. Alban's in *commendam*; and is supposed to have applied its revenues to the expensive public works in which he was then en-

gaged, the building of his colleges at Oxford and Ipswich, &c.,—a great infraction, as it was considered, of the canon law.

Page 60. v. 1100. *legacy*] i. e. legatine power.

v. 1104. *ben*] i. e. be.

v. 1105. *toke*] i. e. took.

Page 61. v. 1113. *He is periured himselfe, &c.*] “And York [Wolsey] perceiving the obedience that Canterbury [Warham] claimed to have of York, intended to provide some such means that he would rather be superior in dignity to Canterbury than to be either obedient or equal to him. Wherefore he obtained first to be made Priest Cardinal, and *Legatus de Latere*; unto whom the Pope sent a Cardinal’s hat, with certain bulls for his authority in that behalf.” . . . . . “Obtaining this dignity, [he] thought himself meet to encounter with Canterbury in his high jurisdiction before expressed; and that also he was as meet to bear authority among the temporal powers, as among the spiritual jurisdictions. Wherefore remembering as well the taunts and checks before sustained of Canterbury, which he intended to redress, having a respect to the advancement of worldly honour, promotion, and great benefits, [he] found the means with the king, that he was made Chancellor of England; and Canterbury thereof dismissed, who had continued in that honourable room and office, since long before the death of King Henry the Seventh.” Cavendish’s *Life of Wolsey*, pp. 90, 92. ed. 1827. It appears, however, from the contemporary testimonies of Sir Thomas More and Ammonius, that this statement was founded on false information, and that Wolsey did not employ any unfair means to supersede Warham. The latter had often requested permission to give up the chancellorship before the king would receive his resignation. When the seals were tendered to the Cardinal, either from affected modesty, or because he thought the office incompatible with his other duties, he declined the offer, and only accepted it after the king’s repeated solicitations. See Singer’s note on Cavendish, *ubi supra*, and Lingard’s *Hist. of Engl.* vi. 57. ed. 8vo.

v. 1127. *he setteth neuer a deale  
By his former othe]*

i. e. he values not a bit, regards not a bit, his former oath.

v. 1180. *pretens*] i. e. pretension, claim.

v. 1181. *equipolens*] i. e. equality of power.

v. 1187. *pore*] i. e. poor.

Page 62. v. 1151. *That wyll hed vs and hange vs,*

*And he may fange vs]*

—*fange*, i. e. catch, lay hold of. Compare Sir D. Lyndsay's *Satyre of the Three Estaitis*, Part ii. ;

“ Sum sayis ane king is cum among us,  
That purposis to hede and hang us :  
Thare is na grace, gif he may fang us,  
But on an pin.”

*Works*, ii. 81. ed. Chalmers.

Page 62. v. 1163. *Naman Sirus*] i. e. Naaman the Syrian.

“ And *Naaman Syrus* thu pouredest of a leprye.”

Bale's *Promyses of God*, &c. 1538. sig. E i.

v. 1167. *pocky*] So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c. ;

“ He had the pockes, without fayle,  
Wherfore people on hym did rayle  
With many obprobrious mockes.”

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 32. ed. Park.

This was one of the charges afterwards brought against Wolsey in parliament.

Page 63. v. 1178. *ouerthwart*] i. e. cross, perverse.

v. 1181. *Balthasar*] “ Balthasar de Guercis was Chirurgeon to Queen Catharine of Arragon, and received letters of naturalization, dated 16 March, 13 Hen. 8. [1521-2]. See Rymer's *Collect. ined.* MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 4621. 10.” Sir F. Madden's additional note on *Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary*, p. 281. He is mentioned in the following letter (now for the first time printed) from Wolsey's physician, Dr. Augustine (Augustinus de Augustinis, a Venetian), to Cromwell, requiring medical assistance for the Cardinal: “ Hon<sup>do</sup> Mr Crumweff, dopo le debite raccomandatione, ui mado el presente messo a posta, qual è un mio seruitore, per pregarui si da pte de Mons<sup>r</sup> R<sup>mo</sup> si da parte mia instantemēte cñ ad ogni modo uogliati operar cñ m<sup>o</sup> buths [Dr. Butts] & m<sup>o</sup> Walter [Cromer] siano qui auāti nocte, se nō ambidoi almeno uno de loro, & l'altro potra uenir dimane, pch̄ res multū urget; prudēti & amico pauca. Item uorria uolontieri parlasti a m<sup>o</sup> Balthasar, cñ trouasse o facesse trouare (se pho in Londra nō ce ne fusse) di bona sorte di sanguisuge seu hyrudine, accio bisognādo per Mons<sup>r</sup> R<sup>mo</sup> antedetto fusseno preste & preparate, i. famelice etc & se p caso m<sup>o</sup> Balthasar nō potesse o nō uolesse trouare ditte sanguisuge, & qui uenir ad administrarle (se bisognera) ui piaccia parlar a m<sup>o</sup> Nicolas genero de m<sup>o</sup> Marcellus, alquale ho fatto ne li tempi passati administrarle, si cñ cū l'uno o l'altro fati le cose siano in ordine, accio poi nō si perda tempo: q̄a periculū est in mora. Aspetto ufa risposta per el pñte almeno in



inglese ma uoi medemo dimane Mons<sup>r</sup> R<sup>mo</sup> ad ogni modo ui aspetta. ditte preterea a li preſati doctori ch̄ portino seco qualche electō uomitiuo de piu sorte cioe debile, mediocre, & forte, accio, bisognādo, se ueggia el meglio, et nō si p̄di tempo in mādar a Londra. per el mio seruitore etiā o uero p̄ un de preſati doctori mādati la manna da bonuisci o da qualch̄ un' altro doue meglio se atrovera. Xpo da mal ui guardi. in Asher. 1529. ad. 19. gennaio. mādati etiā qualche granati & arācij

a ūri cōmādi Aug.<sup>o</sup> aug<sup>i</sup>."

MS. Cott. Tit. B i. fol. 365.

Page 63. v. 1182. *wheled*] i. e. whealed, wealed, or waled.

v. 1185. *It was nat heled alderbest*]—*alderbest*, i. e. best of all,—thoroughly.

v. 1187. *Domyngo Lomelyn, &c.*] In *The Privy Purse Expenses of King Henry the Eighth* are several entries, relating to payments of money won by this Lombard from the King at cards and dice, amounting, in less than three years, to above 620*l.*: see pp. 17, 32, 33, 37, 190, 204, 205, 267, 270 of that work, edited by Sir H. Nicolas, who observes (p. 316) that Domingo "was, like Palmer and others, one of Henry's 'diverting vagabonds,' and seems to have accompanied His Majesty wherever he went, for we find that he was with him at Calais in October, 1532."

v. 1192. *puskylde pocky pose*]—*puskylde*, i. e. pustuled: *pose*, i. e. defluxion.

v. 1197. *neder*] i. e. nether, lower.

v. 1201. *toke . . . warke*] i. e. took . . . work.

Page 64. v. 1209. *To wryght of this glorious gest, &c.*] If the text be right, *gest* must mean—guest: so in *Magnyfycence*; "thou art a fonde *gest*." v. 1109. vol. i. 261. But perhaps the true reading of the passage is,

"To wryght this glorious gest  
Of this vayne glorious best,"

in which case, *gest* would signify—story: see note, p. 177. v. 622.

v. 1210. *best*] i. è. beast.

v. 1213. *Quia difficile est, &c.*] From Juvenal, *Sat.* i. 30.

v. 1221. *ouerse*] i. e. overlook.

v. 1224. *Omne animi vitium, &c.*] From Juvenal, *Sat.* viii. 140.

v. 1226. *defaute*] i. e. default, defect.

v. 1227. *a great astate*] i. e. a person of great estate, or rank.

v. 1233. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 1234. *can*] i. e. know.

v. 1235. *conuenient*] i. e. fitting.

Page 64. v. 1238. *sadnesse*] See note, p. 259. v. 1382.

Page 65. v. 1239. *lack*] i. e. fault, blame.

v. 1246. *it shall nat skyl*] See note, p. 262. v. 1615.

v. 1247. *byl*] i. e. writing.

v. 1248. *daucokk*] See note, p. 113. v. 301.

#### EPITOMA, &c.

— *Polyphemo*] In allusion to what Skelton has before said,—that the cardinal had the use of only one eye.

v. 2. *Pandulphum*] So he terms Wolsey, because Pandulph was legate from the Pope in the time of King John.

Page 66. v. 27. *Mauri*] i. e. Terentianus Maurus.

#### DECASTICHON, &c.

v. 1. *maris lupus*] A wretched play on words,—sea-wolf—wolf-sea—Wolsey.

v. 8. *mulus*] See note, p. 350. v. 510.

#### HOWE THE DOUTY DUKE OF ALBANY, LYKE A COWARDE KNYGHT, RAN AWAYE SHAMFULLY, &c.

Page 68. — *tratlande*] i. e. prattling, idle-talking.

John duke of Albany (son of Alexander duke of Albany, the brother of James the Third) was regent of Scotland during the minority of James the Fifth; and this poem relates to his invasion of the borders in 1523; an expedition, which, according to Pinkerton, “in its commencement only displays the regent’s imprudence, and in its termination his total deficiency in military talents, and even in common valour.” *Hist. of Scot.*, ii. 230. Mr. Tytler, however, views the character and conduct of Albany in a very different light; and his account of the expedition (*Hist. of Scot.*, v. 166 sqq.) may be thus abridged. Albany’s army amounted in effective numbers to about forty thousand men, not including a large body of camp-followers. With this force,—his march impeded by heavy roads, the nobles corrupted by the gold and intrigues of England, they and their soldiers jealous of the foreign auxiliaries, and symptoms of disorganisation early appearing,—the regent advanced as far as Melrose. Having vainly endeavoured to persuade his discontented army to cross the Tweed, he encamped on its left bank, and laid siege to Wark Castle with his foreign troops and artillery. There the Frenchmen manifested their wonted courage; but the assaulting

party, receiving no assistance from the Scots, and fearing that the river flooded by rain and snow would cut off their retreat, were obliged to raise the siege, and join the main body. The Earl of Surrey (see notes, p. 317. v. 769. p. 354. v. 150), who had in the mean while concentrated his troops, hearing of the attack on Wark Castle, now advanced against the enemy. At the news of his approach, the Scottish nobles being fixed in their resolution not to risk a battle, Albany retreated to Eccles, (a monastery six miles distant from Wark,) with his foreign auxiliaries and artillery; and the rest of his forces dispersed, rather with flight than retreat, amidst a tempest of snow. From Eccles Albany retired to Edinburgh, and, soon after, finally withdrew to France. His army had been assembled on the Burrow-Muir near Edinburgh towards the end of October; and its dispersion took place at the commencement of the following month.

Page 68. v. 19. *Huntley banke*] See note, p. 221. v. 149.

v. 20. *Lowdyan*] See note, p. 217. v. 59.

v. 21. *Locryan*] See note, p. 217. v. 61.

v. 22. *the ragged ray*]—*ray* seems here to be merely—array; but Skelton in his *Rephycacion*, &c., has,

“ye *dawns* all in a sute

The heritykes *ragged ray*.” v. 168. vol. i. 214:

and see note, p. 194. v. 170.

v. 24. *Dunbar, Dundee*] See note, p. 219. v. 121.

Page 69. v. 37. *With, hey, dogge, hay*] This line has occurred before, in *Elynour Rumnyng*, v. 168. vol. i. 100.

v. 38. *For Sir William Lyle, &c.*] “And the seid mondaye at iij a clok at aftir none, the water of Twede being soo high that it could not be riden, the Duke sente ouer ij m<sup>i</sup> Frenchemen in bootis [boats] to gif assaulte to the place, who with force entred the bas courte, and by Sir William Lizle captain of the castell with c with hym were right manfully defended by the space of one houre and an half withoute suffring theym tentre the inner warde; but fynally the seid Frenchemen entred the inner warde, whiche perceiued by the seid Sir William and his company frely set vpon theym, and not onely drove theym oute of the inner warde, but alsoo oute of the vtter warde, and slewe of the seid Frenchemen x personys. And so the seid Frenchemen wente ouer the water,” &c. Letter from Surrey to Henry the Eighth,—*MS. Cott. Calig. B.* vi. fol. 304. Mr. Tytler says that the assaulting party left “three hundred slain, of which the greater number were Frenchmen.” *Hist. of Scot.*, v. 169.

v. 45. *lacke*] i. e. blame, reproach.

Page 69. v. 52. *reculed*] i. e. recoiled, retreated.

v. 55. *That my lorde amrell, &c.*]—*amrell*, i. e. admiral,—Surrey.

Page 70. v. 63. *With saint Cutberdes banner*] An earlier passage of the letter just cited is as follows. “At whiche tyme I being at Holy Island, vij myles from Berwike, was aduertised of the same [Albany’s attack on Wark Castle] at v a clok at night the seid sondaye; and incontynente sente lettres to my lord cardynallis company, my lord of Northumbreland, my lord of Westmereland at Sainte Cutbertes baner lying at Anwike and thereaboutes, and in likewise to my lord Dacre and other lordes and gentilmen lying abrode in the contre too mete me at Barmer woode v myles from Werk on mondaye, whoo soo dede.”

v. 68. *crake*] i. e. vaunt.

v. 73. *ascry*] i. e. call out against, raise a shout against—assail; see notes, p. 145. v. 903. p. 152. v. 1358, &c.

v. 78. *stoutty*] i. e. stout.

v. 91. *But ye meane a thyng, &c.*] That Albany aimed at the destruction of James v. was a popular rumour, but, according to Mr. Tytler, entirely without foundation.

Page 71. v. 101. *cast*] i. e. contrivance, stratagem.

v. 110. *beyght*] i. e., perhaps, (not bait, but) noose. *Beight*, *bight*, or *bought*, is any thing bent, folded: in Markham’s *Master-piece* (as Stevenson observes, Additions to Boucher’s *Gloss.* in v.) it is used both to express a noose formed of a rope, and the bent or arched part of a horse’s neck. In Hormanni *Vulgaria* we find “*Boughtes*. . . *Chartæ complicatæ*.” Sig. Q iii. ed. 1530.

v. 115. *recrayd*] i. e. recreant.

v. 120. *puaunt*] i. e. stinking.

v. 126. *Vnhaply vred*] See note, p. 232. v. 95.

v. 128. *discured*] i. e. discovered.

Page 72. v. 132. *echone*] i. e. each one.

v. 135. *flery*] i. e. floor.

v. 146. *Mell nat*] i. e. Meddle not.

v. 152. *byrne*] i. e. burn.

v. 155. *at ylke mannes hecke*] i. e. at each man’s hatch, door.

v. 156. *fynde*] i. e. fiend.

v. 159. *shake thy dogge, hay*] See note, p. 226. v. 28.

v. 161. *We set nat a flye*

*By, &c.*]

i. e. We value not at a fly, care not a fly for.

v. 163. *prane*] i. e. prawn.

Page 72. v. 164. *dronken drane*] See note, p. 222. v. 172.

Page 73. v. 165. *We set nat a myght*] So Chaucer;

“ I nolde setten at his sorow a mite.”

*Troilus and Creside*, B iii.—*Workes*,  
fol. 161. ed. 1602.

v. 167. *proude pakyarde*] See note, p. 348. v. 427.

v. 168. *skyrgakarde*] See note, p. 218. v. 101.

v. 171. *coystrowne*] See note on title of poem, p. 92.

v. 172. *dagswayne*] See note, p. 270. v. 2195. I know not if the word was ever used as a term of reproach by any writer except Skelton.

v. 182. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 189. *Right inconueniently*  
*Ye rage and ye raue,*  
*And your worshyp deprauē*]

—*inconueniently*, i. e. unsuitably, unbecomingly: *your worshyp deprauē*, i. e. debase, degrade, lower your dignity. “ I am also aduertised that he [Albany] is so passionate that and he bee aparte amongis his familiers and doth here any thing contrarius to his myende and pleasure, his accustomed maner is too take his bonet sodenly of his hed and to throwe it in the fire, and no man dare take it oute but let it to bee brent. My lord Dacre doth affirme that at his last being in Scotland he ded borne aboute a dosyn bonettes aftir that maner.” Letter from Lord Surrey to Wolsey,—*MS. Cott., Calig. B vi.* fol. 316.

v. 192. *Duke Hamylcar*] } — *Duke*, i. e. leader, lord. So Lyd-  
v. 195. *Duke Hasdrubal*] } gate;

“ *Duke* whylom of Cartage  
Called *Amylchar*.”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. v. leaf cxxvi. ed. Wayland.

“ *Duke Hasdrubal*, whome bokes magnify.”

*Ibid.* B. ii. leaf xlv.

v. 198. *condicions*] See note, p. 183. v. 12.

Page 74. v. 209. *Howe ye wyll beres bynde*] — *beres*, i. e. bears. Compare;

“ With mede men may *bynde berys*.”

*Coventry Mysteries*,—*MS. Cott. Vesp.*  
*D viii.* fol. 195.

“ Som man is strong *berys for to bynde*.”

Lydgate's verses *Against Self-love*, &c.—  
*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 10.

“ That with the strenth of my hand

*Beres may bynd.*”

*The Droichis Part of the Play*, attributed to

Dunbar,—*Poems*, ii. 37. ed. Laing.

“ Makynge the people to beleve he coulede *bynde bears*.”

Bale's *Kynge Johan*, p. 72. ed. Camd.

Page 74. v. 210. *the deuill downe dyng*] See note, p. 270. v. 2210.

v. 227. *entrusar*] i. e. intruder.

“ But an *intrusour*, one called Julyan.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. viii.

leaf ii. ed. Wayland.

v. 230. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 75. v. 237. *lorde amrell*] i. e. lord admiral (Surrey).

v. 240. *marciall shoure*] See note, p. 219. v. 133.

v. 243. *derayne*] i. e. contest.

v. 248. *ketryng*] See note, p. 218. v. 83.

v. 250. *hert*] i. e. heart.

v. 251. *The fynde of hell mot sterue the*] i. e. May the fiend of hell cause thee to die, destroy thee. (To *sterue* in our old writers is common in the sense of—die, perish.)

v. 255. *Caried in a cage, &c.*] In no historian can I find any allusion to the strange vehicle here mentioned.

v. 257. *mawment*] See note, p. 188. v. 170.

Page 76. v. 268. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 270. *Therin, lyke a royle,  
Sir Dunkan, ye dared*]

Compare;

“ By your reuellous riding on euery *royle*,  
Welny euery day a new mare or a moyle.”

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. sig. H 4,—

*Workes*, ed. 1598.

“ *Nulla in tam magno est corpore mica salis*, There is not one crum or droppe of good fashion in al that great *royles* bodye. For Catullus ther speaketh of a certaine mayden that was called Quintia,” &c. Udall's *Flowers, or Eloquent Phrases of the Latine speech*, &c. sig. G 5. ed. 1581. Grose gives “ *Roil* or *royle*, a big ungainly slamakin, a great awkward blowze or hoyden.” *Prov. Gloss.*:—*Sir Dunkan* is a Scottish name used here at random by Skelton, as he elsewhere uses other Scottish names, see note, p. 219. v. 121: *dared*, see note, p. 258. v. 1358; and compare; “ *Daren* or preuyly ben hyd. Latito.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

" Vnder freshe floures sote and fayre to se,  
The serpent *dareth* with his couert poyson."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. iv.  
leaf cvii. ed. Wayland.

" the snayl goth lowe doun,  
*Daryth* in his shelle."

Poem by Lydgate (entitled in the Catalogue,  
*Advices for people to keep a guard over their  
tongues*),—*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 133.

Page 76. v. 274. *sely*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless.

v. 282. *It made no great fors*] i. e. It was no great matter, it  
mattered not greatly.

v. 285. *a gon stone*] See note, p. 314. v. 629.

v. 287. *sir Topias*] See note, p. 180. v. 40.

v. 288. *Bas*] The *Bass* is an island, or rather rock, of immense  
height in the Firth of Forth, about a mile distant from the south  
shore.

v. 290. [*l*]as] I may just notice, in support of this reading, that  
" a lusty *lasse*" occurs in our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1577. vol. i.  
276.

v. 292. *I shrewe*] i. e. I beshrew, curse.

— *lugges*] i. e. ears.

v. 293. *munpynnys*] Compare;

" Syrs, let us cryb furst for oone thyng or oder,  
That thise wordes be purst, and let us go foder  
Our *mompyns*."

*Prima Pastorum*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 89  
(a passage which the writer of the *Gloss*. altogether misunderstands),  
and ;

" Thy *mone pynnes* bene lyche olde yuory,  
Here are stumpes feble and her are none," &c.

Lydgate, *The prohemy of a mariage*, &c.—  
*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 45.

*Munpynnys* is, I apprehend, mouth-pins, teeth. Ray gives " The  
*Munne*, the Mouth." *Coll. of Engl. Words*, &c.—Preface, p. x.  
ed. 1768: and Jamieson has "*Munds*. The mouth."—" *Muns*. The  
hollow behind the jaw-bone." *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang. and Suppl.*

— *crag*] i. e. neck, throat.

v. 295. *hag*] See note, p. 99. v. 19.

v. 296. *sir Wrig wrag*]  
v. 297. *sir Dalyrag*] } See note, p. 189. v. 186.

Page 77. v. 298. *mellyng*] i. e. meddling.

v. 301. *huddypeke*] See note, p. 255. v. 1176.

v. 303. *a farly frehe*] i. e. a strange fellow: see notes, p. 109.  
v. 187; p. 178. v. 15.

v. 304. *an horn keke*] A term which I am unable to explain.

v. 308. *swerde*] i. e. sword.

v. 309. *the Lyon White*] See note, p. 220. v. 135.

v. 316. *render the*] i. e. consign thee.

v. 317. *the flingande fende*] i. e. the flinging fiend. So in Ingel-end's *Disobedient Child*, n. d.;

"*The flyinge and [sic] fiende go with my wyfe.*"

Sig. F ii.

Northern readers at least need not be informed that to *fling* means—to throw out the legs;

"Sumtyme, in dansing, feirelie I *flang*."

Sir D. Lyndsay's *Epistill* before his *Dreme*,—  
*Works*, i. 187. ed. Chalmers.

v. 319. *borde*] i. e. jest.

v. 322. *parbrake*] i. e. vomit.

v. 323. *auauns*] i. e. vaunts. "The bragging *avaunts* of the Spaniards be so accalmed," &c. *Letter of Wolsey*,—Burnet's *Hist. of the Reform.*, iii. P. ii. 9. ed. 1816.

v. 324. *wordes enbosed*] i. e. swollen, big words.

v. 329. *lewde*] i. e. evil, vile.

v. 330. *Sir Dunkan*] See note on v. 270. p. 379.

— *in the deuill waye*] See note, p. 287. v. 672.

Page 78. v. 336. *lurdayne*] See note, p. 242. v. 423.

v. 341. *varry*] i. e. fall at variance, contend.

v. 344. *stownde*] i. e. moment.

v. 348. *ryn*] i. e. run.

v. 352. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 353. *defoyle*] i. e. defile.

v. 360. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 366. *bace*] i. e. low.

Page 79. v. 375. *cordylar*] i. e. cordelier,—a Franciscan friar, whose cincture is a *cord*.

v. 377. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 380. *daucoches*] i. e. simpletons: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 381. *reme*] i. e. realm.

v. 382. *Ge heme*] Scottice for—Go home (as before in *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 123. vol. ii. 30).

v. 383. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.



Page 79. v. 386. *mate you with chekmate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess. And see note, p. 355. v. 158.

v. 389. *pype in a quibyle*] The word *quibyle*, as far as I am aware, occurs only in Skelton. Chaucer has a well-known passage,

"And playen songes on a small ribible;

Therto he song somtime a loud *quinible*."

*The Milleres Tale*, v. 3331, where Tyrwhitt (apparently against the context) supposes *quinible* to be an instrument: and I may notice that Forby gives "*Whybibble*, a whimsy; idle fancy; silly scruple, &c." *Voc. of East Anglia*.

v. 398. *faytes*] i. e. facts, doings.

v. 399. *me dresse*] i. e. address, apply myself.

Page 80. v. 406. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 410. *nobles*] i. e. noblesse, nobleness.

v. 417. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 418. *a lunatyke ouerage*] See note, p. 352. v. 39.

v. 420. *ennewde*] See note, p. 144. v. 775.

v. 431. *Lyke vnto Hercules*] Barclay goes still farther in a compliment to the same monarch;

"*He passeth Hercules in manhode and courage*."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 205. ed. 1570.

v. 436. *foy*] i. e. faith.

Page 81. v. 439. *Scipiades*] i. e. Scipio.

v. 442. *Duke Iosue*]—*Duke*, i. e. leader, lord. So Hawes;

"And in lyke wyse *duke Iosue* the gente," &c.

*The Pastime of Pleasure*, sig. c ii. ed. 1555.

v. 448. *animosite*] i. e. bravery.

v. 457. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 459. *losels*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellows, scoundrels.

v. 461. *astate*] i. e. estate, high dignity.

v. 468. *domage*] i. e. damage.

v. 470. *rydes or goos*] See note, p. 125. v. 186.

Page 82. v. 475. *a knappishe sorte*] "*Knappish*. Proterve, peruers, fascheux." Cotgrave's *Dict*. "*Knappish*. Tart, testy, snappish." Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*: *sorte*, i. e. set.

v. 477. *enbosed iawes*] See note, p. 301. v. 24.

v. 478. *dawes*] i. e. simpletons: see note, p. 113. v. 301.

v. 479. *fende*] i. e. fiend.

v. 487. *hart blode*] i. e. heart-blood.

v. 488. *gode*] i. e. good,—goods.

v. 494. *faytour*] See note, p. 195. v. 2.

Page 82. v. 495. *recrayed*] i. e. recreant.

v. 500. *rede . . . loke*] i. e. advise . . . look.

Page 83. v. 506. *Sainct George to borowe*] i. e. St. George being my surety or pledge: the expression is common in our early poetry.

v. 508. *quayre*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.

v. 523. *wrate*] i. e. wrote.

— *Lenuoy*] Concerning this second *L'envoy*, which, I believe, does not belong to the poem against Albany, see *Account of Skelton*, &c.

Page 84. v. 9. *ammas*] i. e. amice: see note, p. 134. v. 560.

— *Je foy enterment, &c.*] i. e. Je fie entièrement, &c.





**POEMS ATTRIBUTED TO SKELTON.**

**VOL. II.**

**C C**



## POEMS ATTRIBUTED TO SKELTON.

---

VERSES PRESENTED TO KING HENRY THE SEVENTH<sup>1</sup> AT THE FEAST OF  
ST. GEORGE CELEBRATED AT WINDSOR IN THE THIRD YEAR OF HIS  
REIGN.

O MOSTE famous noble king! thy fame doth spring and spreade,  
Henry the Seventh, our soverain, in eiche regeon;  
All England hath cause thy grace to love and dread,  
Seing embassadores seche fore protectyon,  
For ayd, helpe, and succore, which lyeth in thie electyone.  
England, now rejoyce, for joyous mayest thou bee,  
To see thy kyng so floreshe in dignetye.

This realme a season stooode in greate jupardie,  
When that noble prince deceased, King Edward,  
Which in his dayes gate honore full nobly;  
After his decesse nighe hand all was marr'd;  
Eich regione this land dispised, mischefe when they hard:  
Wherefore rejoyse, for joyous mayst thou be,  
To see thy kynge so floresh in high dignetye.

Fraunce, Spayne, Scoteland, and Britanny, Flanders also,  
Three of them present keepinge thy noble feaste  
Of St. George in Windsor, ambassadors comying more,<sup>2</sup>  
Iche of them in honore, bothe the more and the lesse,<sup>3</sup>  
Seeking thie grace to have thie noble begeste:  
Wherefore now rejoise, and joyous maiste thou be,  
To see thy kynge so florishing in dignetye.

<sup>1</sup> *Verses presented to King Henry the Seventh, &c.*] Ashmole, who first printed these lines from "*MS. penes Arth. Com. Anglesey, fol. 169*," thinks that they were probably by Skelton: see *Order of the Garter*, p. 594.

<sup>2</sup> *more*] The rhyme requires "mo."

<sup>3</sup> *lesse*] The rhyme requires "leste."

O knightly ordere, clothed in robes with gartere !  
 The queen's grace and thy mother clothed in the same ;  
 The nobles of thie realme riche in araye, aftere,  
 Lords, knights, and ladyes, unto thy greate fame :  
 Now shall all embassadors know thie noble name,  
 By thy feaste royal ; nowe joyeous mayest thou be,  
 To see thie king so florishing in dignety.

Here this day St. George, patron of this place,  
 Honored with the gartere cheefe of chevalrye ;  
 Chaplenes synging processyon, keeping the same,  
 With archbushopes and bushopes beseene nobly ;  
 Much people presente to see the King Henrye :  
 Wherefore now, St. George, all we pray to thee  
 To keepe our souveraine in his dignetye.

THE EPITAFFE OF THE MOSTE NOBLE AND VALYAUNT JASPAR LATE DUKE  
 OF BEDDEFORDE.<sup>1</sup>

BYDYNGE al alone, with sorowe sore encombred,  
 In a frosty fornone, faste by Seuernes syde,

<sup>1</sup> *The Epitaffe of the moste noble and valyaunt Jaspas late duke of Beddeforde*] The old ed. is a quarto, n.d. Above these words, on the title-page, is a woodcut, exhibiting the author (with a falcon on his hand) kneeling and presenting his work to the king. On the reverse of the last leaf is Pynson's device.

If not really written by Smert (or Smart), the duke's falconer, (see stanza 3, and the subscription at the conclusion, "*Smerte, maister de ses ouzeaus*") this curious poem was not, at all events, as the style decidedly proves, the composition of Skelton, to whom it was first attributed by Bishop Tanner.

I now print it from a transcript of the (probably unique) copy in the Pepysian library,—a transcript which appears to have been made with the greatest care and exactness ; but I think right to add, that I have not had an opportunity of seeing the original myself.

Jasper Tudor, second son of Owen Tudor by Katherine widow of King Henry the Fifth, was created Earl of Pembroke, in 1452, by his half-brother, King Henry the Sixth. After that monarch had been driven from the throne by Edward, Jasper was attainted, and his earldom conferred on another. He was again restored to it, when Henry had recovered the crown ; but being taken prisoner at the battle of Barnet, he lost it a second time. After the battle of Bosworth, Henry the Seventh not only reinstated Jasper (his uncle) in the earldom of Pembroke, but also created him Duke of Bedford, in 1485 ; subsequently appointed him Lieutenant of Ireland for one year, and granted to him and his heirs male the office of Earl Marshal of England with an annuity of twenty pounds. The duke married Katherine, daughter of Richard Wydevile Earl Rivers, and widow of Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham. He died 21st Dec. 1495, and, according to his own desire, expressed in his will, was buried in the abbey of Keynsham, where he founded a chantry for four priests to sing mass for the souls of his father, his mother, and his elder brother Edmond Earl of Richmond. He left no children except a natural daughter. See Sandford's *Geneal. Hist.* p. 292. ed. 1707.

The wordil beholdynge, wherat moch I wondred  
 To se the see and sonne to kepe both tyme and tyde,  
 The ayre ouer my hede so wonderfully to glyde,  
 And howe Saturne by circumference borne is aboute ;  
 Whiche thynges to beholde, clerely me notyfyde,  
 One verray God to be therin to haue no dowte.

Color  
 Ficcio.

And as my fantasy flamyd in that occupacyon,  
 Fruteles, deuoyde of all maner gladnes,  
 Of one was I ware into greate desolacyon,  
 To the erthe prostrate, rauynge for madnes ;  
 By menys so immoderate encreased was his sadnes,  
 That by me can not be compyled  
 His dedly sorowe and dolorous dystres,  
 Lyfe in hym by deth so ny was exiled.

Hym better to beholde, so ferre oute of frame,  
 Nerre I nyghed, farsyd with fraglylte ;  
 Wherwith Smert I perceyued he called was by name,  
 Which ouer haukes and houndes had auctoryte ;  
 Though the roume vnmete were for his pouer degre,  
 Yet fortune so hym farthered to his lorde ;  
 Wherfore him to lye in soch perplexite,  
 What it myghte mene I gan to mysylfe recorde.

I shogged him, I shaked him, I ofte aboute him went,  
 And al to knowe why so care his carayn hyued ;  
 His temples I rubbyd, and by the nose him hente ;  
 Al as in vayne was, he coude nat be reuyued ;  
 He waltered, he wende, and with himsilfe stryued,  
 Such countenance contynuyng ; but or I parte the place,  
 Vp his hede he caste ; whan his woful goste aryued,  
 Those wordes saynge with righte a pytous face :

O sorowe, sorowe beyonde al sorowes sure !  
 All sorowes sure surmountynge, lo !  
 Lo, which payne no pure may endure,  
 Endure may none such dedely wo !  
 Wo, alas, ye inwrapped, for he is go !  
 Go is he, whose valyaunce to recounte,  
 To recounte, all other it dyd surmounte.

Metricus  
 primus.

Color. re-  
 peticio.

Gone is he, alas, that redy was to do  
 Eche thyng that to nobles required !  
 Gone is he, alas, that redy was to do

Metricus  
 secundus.



C. recitacio simplex.

Eche thyng that curtesye of him desyred !  
Whose frowarde fate falsely was conspyred  
By Antraphos vnasured and her vngracyous charmys ;  
Jaspar I mene is gone, Mars son in armys.

M. iii.  
C. narracio.

He that of late regnyd in glory,  
With grete glosse buttlyly glased,  
Nowe lowe vnder fote doth he ly,  
With wormys ruly rente and rasyd,  
His carayne stynkyng, his fetures fasyd ;  
Brother and vncle to kynges yesterday,  
Nowe is he gone and lafte vs as mased ;  
Closed here lyeth he in a clote of clay :  
Shall he come agayne ? a, nay, nay !  
Where is he become, I can nat discusse :  
Than with the prophet may we say,  
*Non inuentus est locus eius.*

Metricus  
quartus et  
retrogradi-  
ens. Color.  
discripcio.

Restyng in him was honoure with sadnesse,  
Curtesy, kyndenesse, with great assuraunce,  
Dispysyng vice, louyng alway gladnesse,  
Knyghtly condicions, feythful alegeaunce,  
Kyndely demenoure, gracyous vtteraunce ;  
Was none semelyer, feture ne face ;  
Frendely him fostered quatriuial aliaunce ;  
Alas, yet dede nowe arte thou, Jaspar, alas !

Metricus  
quintus.

Wherfore sorowe to oure sorowe none can be founde,  
Ne cause agayne care to mollyfy oure monys :  
Alas, the payne !  
For his body and goste,  
That we loued moste,  
In a graue in the grounde  
Deth depe hath drounde  
Among robel and stonys :  
Wherfore complayne.

M. vi.

Complayne, complayne, who can complayne ;  
For I, alas, past am compleynte !  
To compleyne wyt can not sustayne,  
Deth me with doloure so hath bespraynte ;  
For in my syghte,  
Oure lorde and knyghte,  
Contrary to righte,  
Deth hath ateynte.

As the vylest of a nacyon,  
 Deuoyde of consolacyon,  
 By cruel crucyacyon,  
 He hath combyrd hym sore ;  
 He hath him combyrd sore,  
 That Fraunce and Englonde bere byfore  
 Armys of both quarteryd,  
 And with *hony soyle* was garteryd,  
 Se howe he is nowe marteryd !  
 Alas for sorowe therfore,  
 Alas for sorowe therfore !  
 Oute and weleaway,  
 For people many a score  
 For him that yel and rore,  
 Alas that we were bore  
 To se this dolorous day !

M. vii.

C. iteracio.

With asshy hue compleyne also, I cry,  
 Ladyes, damosels, mynyonat and gorgayse ;  
 Knyghtes aunterus of the myghty monarchy,  
 Complayne also ; for he that in his dayes  
 To enhaunce wonte was your honoure, youre prayse,  
 Now is he gone, of erthly blysse ryfyld ;  
 For dredeful Deth withouten delayse  
 Ful dolorously his breth hath stifild.

Terys degoutynge, also complayne, complayne,  
 Houndes peerles, haukes withoute pereialyte,  
 Sacris, faucons, heroners hautayne ;  
 For nowe darked is youre pompe, youre prodogalyte,  
 Youre plesures been past vnto penalyte ;  
 Of with your rich caperons, put on your mourning hodes ;  
 For Iaspar, your prynce by proporecyon of qualyte,  
 Paste is by Deth those daungerous flodys.

C. trans-  
sumpcio.

He that manhode meyntened and magnamynite,  
 His blasynge blys nowe is with balys blechyd ;  
 Through Dethes croked and crabbed cruelte,  
 In doloure depe nowe is he drowned and drechyd ;  
 His starynge standerde, that in stoures strechyd  
 With a sable serpent, nowe set is on a wall,  
 His helme heedles, cote corseles, woful and wrechyd,  
 With a swerde handeles, there hange they all.

M. viii.

M. ix. Gewellys of late poysyd at grete valoyre,  
 He ded, they desolate of every membre,  
 Stykyng on stakes as thynges of none shaloyre ;  
 For the corse that they couched cast is in sendre,  
 By cruel compulsyon caused to surrendre  
 Lyfe vp to Deth that al ouerspurneth :  
 O, se howe this worlde tourneth !  
 Some laugheth, some mourneth :  
 Yet, ye prynces precyous and tendre,  
 Whyle that ye here in glory soiourneth,  
 The deth of our mayster rue to remembre.

C. exclamacio. O turmentoure, traytoure, torterous tyraunte,  
 So vnwarely oure duke haste thou slayne,  
 That wyt and mynde are vnsufficyaunte  
 Agayne thy myschyf malyce to mayntayne !  
 We that in blysse wonte were to bayne,  
 With fortune flotyng moste fauourably,  
 Nowe thorow thrylled and persyd with payne,  
 Langoure we in feruente exstasy.

C. reprobacio. O murtherer vnmesurable, withouten remors,  
 Monstruus of entrayle, aborryd in kynde,  
 Thou haste his corse dystressed by force,  
 Whos parayle alyue thou can not fynde !  
 Howe durst thou his flesh and spyryte vntynde,  
 Dissendynge fro Cyzyle, Jerusalem, and Fraunce ?  
 O bazalyke bryboure, with iyes blynde,  
 Sore may thou rue thy vtterquidaunce !

Thou haste berafte, I say, the erthly ioye  
 Of one, broder and vncle to kynges in degre,  
 Lynnyally descendynge fro Eneas of Troye,  
 Grete vncle and vncle to prynces thre,  
 Brother to a saynte by way of natuyte,  
 Vncle to another whom men seketh blyue,  
 Blynde, croked, lame, for remedies hourly ;  
 Thus God that bromecod had gyuen a prerogatyue.

C. newgacio. And yet thou, dolorous Deth, to the herte hast him stynged :  
 Wenest thou, felon, such murther to escape ?  
 I say, the brewtors of Wales on the wyl be reuenged  
 For thy false conspyracy and frowarde fate :  
 We his seruantes also sole disconsolate

Haste thou lafte ; so that creatures more maddyr  
In erthe none wandreth atwene senit and naddyr.

Wherfore, to the felde, to the felde, on with plate and male,  
Beest, byrde, foule, eche body terrestryal ! M. x.  
Seke we this murtherer him to assayle ;  
Vnafrayde ioyne in ayde, ye bodyes celestyal ;  
Herry saynt, with iyes faynte to the also I cal,  
For thy brothers sake, help Deth to take, that al may on him  
wonder ;  
For and he reyne, by drift sodeyne he wil ech kynd encumbre.

*Dethe.*

Fouconer, thou arte to blame,  
And oughte take shame  
To make suche pretense ; M. xi.  
For I Deth hourly C. prosopo-  
May stande truly peya.  
At ful lawful defence :  
Deth hath no myghte,  
Do wronge no righte,  
Fauoure frende ne fo,  
But as an instrumente  
At commaundemente  
Whether to byde or go.

I am the instramente  
Of one omnipotente,  
That knowest thou fyrme and playne ;  
Wherfore fro Dethe  
Thy wo and wreth  
I wolde thou shulde reteyne,  
And agayne God  
For thy bromecod  
Batayle to darayne.

Than, if it be ryghte, most of myght, thy godhed I acuse,  
For thy myght contrary to right thou doste gretly abuse ; M. xii.  
Katyffes vnkind thou leuest behind, paynis, Turkes, and Iewis, C. Intro-  
And our maister gret thou gaue wormes to ete ; wheron gretly I ductio.  
muse :

Is this wel done ? answer me sone ; make, Lorde, thyn excuse.

Dyd thou disdayne that he shuld rayne ? was that els the cause ?  
In his rayne he was moste fayne to mynester thy lawes ;

Than certayn, and thou be playn and stedfaste in thy sawes,  
 M. xiii. Euery knyght that doth right, ferynge drede ne awes,  
 C. onomo- Of thy face bryghte shall haue syghte,  
 topeya. After this worldly wawes :  
 Than, gode Lorde, scripture doth record, verefieng that cause,  
 That our bromcod with the, gode God, in heuen shal rest and pause.

For first of nought thou him wroght of thy special grace,  
 And wers than nought him also boght in Caluery in that place ;  
 M. xliiii. Thou by thought oft he were brought with Satanas to trace,  
 C. proba- Yet, Lorde, to haue pyte thou oght on the pycture of thy face.  
 cio.

M. xv. We neyther he dampned to be, willyngly thou wilt nought ;  
 Yet dampned shal he and we be, if thy mercy helpe nought :  
 Discrecion hast thou gyuen, yde [Lorde ?] ; what wold we more  
 ought ?  
 After deth to lyue with the, if we offende nought.

There is a cause yet of oure care, thou creatoure alofte,  
 That thy gospel doth declare, whiche I forgete noughte ;  
 Howe vnwarly our welfare fro vs shal be broughte  
 M. xvi. By Deth that none wyl spare, Lorde, that knowe we noughte :  
 In syn drowned if we dare, and so sodenly be coughte,  
 Than of blysse ar we bare ; that fylleth me ful of thoughte.

Thou knowest, Lorde, beste thysylfe,  
 Man is but duste, stercorye, and fylthe,  
 Of himsylfe vnable,  
 Saue only of thy specyal grace,  
 A soule thou made to occupye place,  
 C. degrees- To make man ferme and stable ;  
 sio. Which man to do as thou ordeyned,  
 With fendes foule shal neuer be payned,  
 But in blysse be perdurable ;  
 And if he do the contrarye,  
 M. xvii. After this lyfe than shal he dye,  
 Fendes to fede vnsaciable ;  
 For which fendys foule thou made a centre,  
 In which centre thou made an entre,  
 That such that to breke thy commaundementes wolde auenter  
 Theder downe shulde dessende ;  
 But oure maister, whan Deth hym trapte,  
 In pure perseueraunce so was wrapte,  
 That thou inuisyble his speryte thyder rapte  
 Where thy sheltrons him shal defende.

If we nat offende,  
He wyl purchase  
A glorious place  
At oure laste ende;

To se his face  
We shal assende,  
By his grete grace,  
If we nat offende.

M. qua-  
trinalis.

C. trans-  
uersio.

Thou haste enuapored, I say, alofte  
The soule of Jaspar, that thou wroughte,  
Seruyce to do latrial:  
And why, Lorde, I dyd the reproue,  
Was for perfyte zele and loue,  
To the nat preiudicial;  
For, Lorde, this I knowe expresse,  
This worldly frute is bytternease,  
Farcyde with wo and payne,  
Lyfe ledyng dolorously in distresse,  
Shadowed with Dethes lykenesse,  
As in none certayne.

Yet, me semeth so, thou art non of tho that vs so shuld begyle:  
He is nat yet ded; I lay my hed, thou hast him hid for a while;  
And al to proue who doth him loue and who wil be vnkynd,  
Thou hast in led layde him abed, this trow I in my mynd;  
For this we trow, and thou dost know, as thy might is most,  
That him to dye, to lowe and hye it were to grete a lost.

C. neuga-  
cio.

And he be dede, this knowe I very right;  
Thou saw, Lorde, this erth corrupt with fals adulacyon,  
And thought it place vnmete for Jaspar thy knyght;  
Wherefore of body and soule thou made seperacyon,  
Preantedate seyng by pure predestynacyon  
Whan his lyfe here shulde fyne and consum;  
Wherefore, Lorde, thus ende I my dolorous exclamacyon,  
Thy godenes knewe what was beste to be done.

C. excusa-  
cio.

As a prynce penytente and ful of contricion,  
So dyed he, we his seruantes can recorde:  
And that he may haue euerlastyng fruicyon,  
We the beseche, glorious kynge and lorde!  
For the laste lesoun that he dyd recorde,  
To thy power he it aplied, saynge *tibi omnes*,  
As a hye knyghte in felyte fermely myryd,  
*Angeli celi et potestates*;

M. xviii.

C. conclu-  
sio.

Wherwith payne to the hert him boryd,  
And lyfe him lefte, gyuyng deth entres.

Whiche lyfe, in comparyson of thyne,  
 Is as poynt in lyne, or as instant in tyme;  
 For thou were and arte and shal be of tyme,  
 In thy silfe reynynge by power diuyn,  
 Makyng gerarcyüs thre and orders nyne,  
 The to deifye:  
 Wherefore we crye,  
 Suffer nat Jaspar to dye,  
 But to lyue;  
 For eternally that he shal lyue  
 Is oure byleue.

M. xix.  
 C. prolongacio.

And 'than [?] moste craftely dyd combyne  
 Another heuen, called cristalline,  
 So the thyrd stellyferal to shyne  
 About the skye:  
 Wherefore we crye,  
 Suffer nat Jaspar to dye,  
 But to lyue;  
 For eternally that he shal lyue  
 Is oure byleue.

Moreouer in a zodiake pure and fyne  
 Synys xii. thou set for a tyme,  
 And them nexte, in cercle and lyne,  
 Saturne thou set, Iupiter, and Mars citryne,  
 Contect and drye:  
 Wherefore we crye,  
 Suffer nat Jaspar to dye,  
 But to lyue;  
 For eternally that he shal lyue  
 Is oure byleue.

Than, to peryssh, thorouthryll, and myne  
 The mystes blake and cloudes tetryne,  
 Tytan thou set clerely to shyne,  
 The worldes iye:  
 Wherefore we crye, *vt supra*.

Yet in their epyrcles to tril and twyne,  
 Retrograde, stacyoner, directe, as a syne,  
 Uenus thou set, Mercury, and the Mone masseline;  
 Nexte fyre and ayre, so sotyl of engyne,  
 The to gloryfye:

Wherfore we crye,  
Suffer nat Jaspar to dye,  
But to lyue ;  
For eternally that he shal lyue  
Is oure byleue.

Water, and erth with braunch and vine ;  
And so, thy werkes to ende and fyne,  
Man to make thou dyd determyne,  
Of whome cam I :  
Wherfore I cry and the supplye,  
Suffer nat Jaspar to dye,  
But to lyue ;  
For eternally that he shal lyue  
Is oure byleue.

With him, to comford at all tyme,  
Thou ioyned the sex than of frayle femynyne,  
Which by temptacyon serpentyne  
Theyre hole sequele broughte to ruyne  
By ouergrete folye :  
Wherfore we crye,  
Suffer not Jaspar to dye,  
But to lyue ;  
For eternally that he shal lyue  
Is oure byleue.

Than, of thy godenes, thou dyd enclyne  
Flessh to take of thy moder and virgyne,  
And vs amonge, in payne and famyne,  
Dwalte, and taughte thy holy doctryne  
Uulgarly :  
Wherfore we crye,  
Suffer nat Jaspar to dye,  
But to lyue ;  
For eternally that he shal lyue  
Is oure byleue.

Tyl a traytoure, by false couyne,  
To Pylat accused the at pryme ;  
So taken, slayne, and buryed at complyne,  
Rose agayne, of Adam redemyng the lyne  
By thy infynyte mercy :  
For whych mercy,



Incessantly we crye,  
 And the supplye,  
 Suffer nat our lorde to dye,  
 But to lyue ;  
 For eternally that he shal lyue  
 Is oure byleue.

M. xx.

Kynges, prynces, remembre, whyle ye may,  
 Do for yoursilfe, for that shal ye fynde  
 Executours often maketh delay,  
 The bodey buried, the soule sone oute of mynde ;  
 Marke this wel, and graue it in youre mynde,  
 Howe many grete estates gone are before,  
 And howe after ye shal folowe by course of kynde :  
 Wherfore do for youresilfe ; I can say no more.

Though ye be gouernours, moste precious in kynde,  
 Caste downe your crounes and costely appareyle,  
 Endored with golde and precyous stones of Ynde,  
 For al in the ende lytyl shal auayle ;  
 Whan youre estates Deth lyketh to assayle,  
 Your bodyes bulgynge with a blyster sore,  
 Than withstande shal neyther plate ne mayle :  
 Wherfore do for youresilfe ; I can say no more.



There is a vertue that moost is auaunsed,  
 Pure perseueraunce called of the porayle,  
 By whome al vertues are enhaunsed,  
 Which is not wonne but by diligente trauayle :  
 Ware in the ende ; for and that vertue fayle,  
 Body and soule than are ye forlore :  
 Wherfore, if ye folowe wyll holsom counsayle,  
 Do for youresilfe ; I can say no more.

Kynges, prynces, moste souerayne of renoune,  
 Remembre oure maister that gone is byfore :  
 This worlde is casual, nowe vp, nowe downe ;  
 Wherfore do for yoursilfe ; I can say no more.

Amen.

*Honor tibi, Deus, gloria, et laus !*

*Smerte, maister de ses ouzeaus.*

ELEGY ON KING HENRY THE SEVENTH.<sup>1</sup>

. . . . orlde all wrapped in wretchydnes,  
 . . . . hy pompes so gay and glorious,  
 . . . . easures and all thy ryches  
 . . . . y be but transytoryous ;  
 . . . . to moche pyteous,  
 . . . . e that eche man whylom dred,  
 . . . . by naturall lyne and cours,  
 . . . . s, alas, lyeth dede !  
  
 . . . . ryall a kynge,  
 . . . . ianer the prudent Salamon ;  
 . . . . sse and in euery thyng,  
 . . . . io Crysten regyon,  
 . . . . not longe agone,  
 . . . . his name by fame spr[e]de ;  
 . . . . te nowe destytute alone,  
 . . . . as, alas, lyeth dede !  
  
 . . . . ater we wretchyd creatures,  
 . . . . es and tryumphaut maiesty,  
 . . . . pastymes and pleasures,  
 . . . . thouten remedye ;  
 . . . . o wyll the myserable bodye  
 . . . . n heuy lede,  
 . . . . lde but vanyte and all vanytye,  
 . . . . h alas, alas, lyeth dede !  
  
 . . . . is subgectes and make lamentacyon  
 . . . . o noble a gouernoure ;  
 . . . . ayers make we exclamacyon,  
 . . . . de to his supernall toure :  
 . . . . dly rose floure,  
 . . . . yally all aboute spred,  
 . . . . iated where is his power ?  
 . . . . alas, alas, lyeth dede !

<sup>1</sup> *Elegy on King Henry the Seventh*] From an imperfect broadside in the Douce Collection, now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. This unique piece formerly belonged to Dr. Farmer, who has written on it, "Qu. the author of this Elegy? Per *J. Skelton*, tho' not in his works?" to which Douce has added, "The Doctor is probably right in what he says concerning the Elegy on Henry the Seventh, which is a singular curiosity."

At the top of the original is a woodcut, representing the dead king, lying on a bed or bier, crowned and holding his sceptre; on one side the royal arms, on the other the crown resting on a full-blown rose, which has the king's initials in its centre.

Henry died April 21st, 1509: see note, p. 214.

Of this moost Crysten kynge in vs it lyeth not,  
 His tyme passed honour suffycient to prayse;  
 But yet though that that thyng envalue we may not,  
 Our prayers of suertye he shall haue alwayes;  
 And though that Atropose hathe ended his dayes,  
 His name and fame shall euer be dred  
 As fer as Phebus sprede his golden rayes,  
 Though Henry the Seuenth, alas, alas, lyeth dede!

But nowe what remedye? he is vncouerable,  
 Touchyd by the handes of God that is moost just;  
 But yet agayne a cause moost comfortable  
 We haue, wherin of ryght reioys we must,  
 His sone on lyue in beaute, force, and lust,  
 In honour lykely Traianus to shede;  
 Wherefore in hym put we our hope and trust,  
 Syth Henry his fader, alas, alas, lyeth dede!

And nowe, for conclusyon, aboute his herse  
 Let this be grauyd for endeles memorye,  
 With sorowfull tunes of Thesyphenes verse;  
 Here lyeth the puyssaunt and myghty Henry,  
 Hector in batayll, Vlyxes in polecy,  
 Salamon in wysdome, the noble rose rede,  
 Creses in rychesse, Julyus in glory,  
 Henry the Seuenth ingraued here lyeth dede!

VOX POPULI, VOX DEI.<sup>1</sup>Mr. Skeltone, poete.<sup>2</sup>To the Kinges moste Exellent Maiestie.<sup>3</sup>

I PRAY yow, be not wrothe	And, as all men vndrestandes,
For tellyng of the trothe;	Both lordeshipes <sup>6</sup> and landes
For this the worlde yt gothe	Are nowe in fewe mens handes;
Both to lyffe and <sup>4</sup> lothe,	Bothe substance and bandes
As God hymselfe he knothe; <sup>5</sup>	Of all the hole realme

<sup>1</sup> *Vox Populi, Vox Dei*] From MS. 2567 in the Cambridge Public Library, collated with MS. Harl. 367. fol. 130. The latter, though it contains a very considerable number of lines which are not found in the former, and which I have placed between brackets, is on the whole the inferior MS., its text being greatly disfigured by provincialisms.

This poem, which is assigned to Skelton only in the Cambridge MS., was evidently composed by some very clumsy imitator of his style. The subject, however, renders it far from uninteresting.

<sup>2</sup> *Mr. Skeltone, poete*] Not in MS. Harl.

<sup>3</sup> *To the Kinges moste Exellent Maiestie*] So MS. Harl. Not in MS. C.

<sup>4</sup> and] MS. Harl. "and to."

<sup>5</sup> *knothe*] So MS. Harl.—MS. C. "knoweth."

<sup>6</sup> *lordeshipes*] So MS. Harl.—MS. C. "lordshippe."

As most men exteame,  
 Are nowe<sup>1</sup> consumyd cleane  
 From the fermour and the poore  
 To the towne and the towre;  
 Whiche makyth theym to lower,  
 To see that in theire flower  
 Ys nother malte nor meale,  
 Bacon, beffe, nor<sup>2</sup> veale,  
 Crocke mylke nor kele,  
 But readye for to steale  
 For very pure neade.  
 Your comons saye indeade,  
 Thei be not able to feade  
 In theire stable scant a steade,  
 To brynge vp nor to breade,  
 Ye,<sup>3</sup> scant able to brynge  
 To the marckytt eny thyng  
 Towardes theire housekeping;  
 And scant have a cowe,  
 Nor<sup>4</sup> to kepe a poore sowe:  
 This<sup>5</sup> the worlde is nowe.  
 And<sup>6</sup> to heare the relacyon  
 Of the poore mens communycacion,  
 Vndre what sorte and fashyon  
 Thei make theire exclamacyon,  
 You wolde have compassion.  
 Thus goythe theire protestacion,  
 Sayeng that suche and suche,  
 That of late are made riche,  
 Have to, to, to myche  
 By grasyng and regratinge,  
 By poulyng and debatyng,  
 By roulyng and by dating,  
 By checke and checkematyng,<sup>7</sup>

[With delays and debatyng,  
 With cownstomes and tallynges,  
 Forfayttes and forestallynges];  
 So that your comons<sup>8</sup> saye,  
 Thei styll paye, paye  
 Most willyngly allwaye,  
 But yet thei see no staye  
 Of this outrage araye:  
*Vox populi, vox Dei;*  
 O most noble kynge,  
 Consydre well this thyng!

## 2.

And thus the voyce doth multiplye  
 Amonge<sup>9</sup> your graces commonaltye:  
 Thei are in suche greate penury<sup>10</sup>  
 That thei can nother sell nor bye,  
 Suche is theire extreame povertye;  
 Experyence dothe yt verefye,  
 As trothe itselfe dothe testefye.  
 This is a marvellous myserye:  
 And trewe thei saye, it is no lye;  
 For grasyers and regraters,  
 Withe to<sup>11</sup> many shepemaisters,  
 That of erable grounde make pastures,  
 Are thei that be these wasters  
 That wyll vndoo your<sup>12</sup> lande,  
 Yf thei contynewe and stande,  
 As ye shall vnderstand  
 By this lytle boke:  
 Yf you<sup>13</sup> yt overloke,  
 And overloke agayne,<sup>14</sup>  
 Yt wyll tell you playne<sup>15</sup>  
 The tenour and the trothe,

<sup>1</sup> *As most men, &c.* } Transposed in *MS. Harl.*  
*Are nowe, &c.* }

<sup>2</sup> *nor*] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "or."

<sup>3</sup> *Ye*] *MS. Harl.* "Nor."

<sup>4</sup> *Nor*] So *MS. Harl.*—Omitted in *MS. C.*—"to kepe" is governed by the preceding "able.")

<sup>5</sup> *This*] *MS. Harl.* "Thus." (But see note, p. 86.)

<sup>6</sup> *And*] So *MS. Harl.*—Omitted in *MS. C.*

<sup>7</sup> *matyng*] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "making."

<sup>8</sup> *comons*] *MS. Harl.* "poormen."

<sup>9</sup> *Amonge*] *MS. Harl.* "Amownges."

<sup>10</sup> *penury*] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "povertye" (which ends the next line but one).

<sup>11</sup> *to*] *MS. Harl.* "soe."

<sup>12</sup> *your*] *MS. Harl.* "this."

<sup>13</sup> *you*] *MS. Harl.* "yours grace."

<sup>14</sup> *agayne*] *MS. Harl.* "it agayne."

<sup>15</sup> *playne*] *MS. Harl.* "soo playne."

Howe nowe<sup>1</sup> the worlde yt gothe  
 Withe my neighbour and my noste,<sup>2</sup>  
 In every cowntre, towne, and coste,  
 Within the circumvisions  
 Of your graces domynions ;  
 And why the poore men wepe  
 For storyng of suche shepe,  
 For that so many do<sup>3</sup> kepe  
 Suche nombre and suche store  
 As<sup>4</sup> never was seene before :  
 [What wolde ye any more ?]  
 The encrease was never more.  
 Thus goythe the voyce and rore :  
 And truthe yt is indeade ;  
 For all men nowe do breade  
 Which<sup>5</sup> can ketch e any lande  
 Out of the poore mans<sup>6</sup> hande ;  
 For who ys so greate a grasyer  
 As the landlorde<sup>7</sup> and the laweare ?  
 For at<sup>8</sup> every drawing daye  
 The bucher more must paye  
 For his fatting ware,  
 To be the redyare<sup>9</sup>  
 Another tyme to crave,  
 When he more shepe wold have ;  
 And,<sup>10</sup> to elevate the pryce,  
 Somewhate he must ryce  
 Withe a sinque or a sice,  
 So that the bucher cannot spare,  
 Towardes his charges and his fare,  
 To sell the very carcas bare  
 Vnder xij<sup>a</sup> or a marke,  
 [Wiche is a pytyfull werke,]

Besyde the offall and the flece,<sup>11</sup>  
 The flece and the fell :  
 Thus he dothe yt sell.  
 Alas, alas, alas,  
 This is a pitious case !  
 What poore man nowe is able  
 To have meate on his table ?  
 An oxe at foure<sup>12</sup> pounde,  
 Yf he be any thyng rounde,  
 Or cum not in their<sup>13</sup> grounde,  
 Suche labour for to waste :  
 This ys the newe caste,  
 The newe cast from the olde ;  
 This comon pryce thei holde ;  
 Whiche is a very rute,  
 Yf men myght saye the truthe.  
 The comons<sup>14</sup> thus dothe saye,  
 They are not able to paye,  
 But *miserere mei* :<sup>15</sup>  
*Vox populi, vox Dei* ;  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng !

## 3.

Howe saye you to this, my lordes ?  
 Are not these playne recordes ?  
 Ye knowe as well as I,  
 This<sup>16</sup> makes the comons crye,  
 This makes theym crye and wepe,  
 Mysseving so their shepe,  
 Their shepe, and eke their beves,  
 As yll or<sup>17</sup> wourse then theaves :  
 Vnto a comonwealthe

<sup>1</sup> *Howe nowe, &c.*] *MS. Harl.* "Howe this world now gothe."

<sup>2</sup> *my noste*] i. e. mine host.

<sup>4</sup> *As*] *MS. Harl.* "And."

<sup>6</sup> *mans*] *MS. Harl.* "menes."

<sup>8</sup> *at*] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>10</sup> *And*] So *MS. Harl.*—Not in *MS. C.*

<sup>11</sup> *the flece*] A line, which rhymed with this, has dropt out.

<sup>12</sup> *foure*] *MS. Harl.* "fyve."

<sup>13</sup> *Or cum not in their*] *MS. Harl.* "Or elles come not in the."

<sup>14</sup> *The comons, &c.*] *MS. Harl.*

"Youre poormen thus doo saye

Yf thaye haue it thows thay paye."

<sup>15</sup> *But miserere mei*] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>17</sup> *or*] *MS. Harl.* "and."

<sup>3</sup> *do*] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>5</sup> *Which*] *MS. Harl.* "That."

<sup>7</sup> *landlorde*] *MS. Harl.* "lorde."

<sup>9</sup> *To be the redyare*] *MS. Harl.* "And to be the more redyer."

<sup>16</sup> *This*] *MS. Harl.* "Thus."

This ys a very stealthe.

But you that welthe<sup>1</sup> this bete,  
 You landlordes<sup>2</sup> that be grete,  
 You wolde not pay so for your meate,  
 Excepte your grasing ware so sweate,  
 Or elles I<sup>3</sup> feare me I,  
 Ye wold fynde remeadye,<sup>4</sup>  
 And that<sup>5</sup> right shortlye.  
 But yet this extremytie,  
 None feles yt but the comynaltie :  
 Alas, is there no remedye,  
 To helpe theym of this<sup>6</sup> myserye ?  
 Yf there shuld come a rayne,  
 To make a dearthe of grayne,  
 As God may send yt playne  
 For our covetous and disdayne,  
 I wold knowe, among vs<sup>7</sup> all,  
 What ware he<sup>8</sup> that shuld not fall  
 And sorowe as he went,  
 For Godes ponyshment ?  
 Alas, this were a plage<sup>9</sup>  
 For poverties pocession,  
 Towardes theire suppression,  
 For the greate mens transgression !  
 Alas, my lordes, foresee  
 There may be remeadye !  
 For the<sup>10</sup> comons saye,  
 Thei have no more to paye :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei ;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng !

4.

And yet not long agoo  
 Was preachers on or twoo,  
 That spake yt playne inowe  
 To you, to you, and to you,  
 Hygh tyme for to repent<sup>11</sup>  
 This dyvelishe entent  
 [Of covitis the convente] :  
 From Scotland into Kent  
 This preaching was bysprent ;  
 And from the easte frount  
 Vnto Saynct Myghelles Mount,  
 This sayeng<sup>12</sup> dyd surmount  
 Abrode to all mens eares,  
 And to your graces peeres,  
 That from pillar vnto<sup>13</sup> post  
 The powr man he<sup>14</sup> was tost ;  
 I meane the labouring man,  
 I meane the husbandman,  
 I meane the ploughman,  
 I meane the<sup>15</sup> playne true man,  
 I meane the handicrafteman,  
 I meane the victualing<sup>16</sup> man,  
 Also<sup>17</sup> the good yeman,  
 That some tyme in this realme  
 Had plentye of kye and creame,  
 [Butter, egges, and chesse,  
 Hony, vax, and besse] :  
 But now, alacke, alacke,  
 All these men goo to wracke,

<sup>1</sup> *welthe*] *MS. Harl.* "wyll."

<sup>2</sup> *landlordes*] *MS. Harl.* "lordes."

<sup>3</sup> *I*] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ye wold fynde remeadye*] *MS. Harl.* "*Youe fynde some remedy.*"

<sup>5</sup> *And that, &c.*] In *MS. Harl.* is written, in a later hand, at the beginning of this line, and as part of it, "In tyme."

<sup>6</sup> *this*] *MS. Harl.* "there."

<sup>7</sup> *among vs*] *MS. Harl.* "amownges."

<sup>8</sup> *ware he*] *MS. Harl.* "*he where.*"

<sup>9</sup> *plage*] A line wanting to rhyme with this.

<sup>10</sup> *the*] *MS. Harl.* "*youre powre.*"

<sup>11</sup> *Hygh tyme for to repent*] Altered in *MS. Harl.* by a later hand from "That it was reght tyme to repente."

<sup>12</sup> *This sayeng*] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "These sayenges."

<sup>13</sup> *vnto*] *MS. Harl.* "to."

<sup>14</sup> *power man he*] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "povertye."

<sup>15</sup> *I meane the, &c.*] *MS. Harl.* omits this line.

<sup>16</sup> *victualing*] *MS. Harl.* "vylyng."

<sup>17</sup> *Also*] *MS. Harl.* "And also."

That are the bodye and the<sup>1</sup> staye  
 Of your graces realme allwaye !  
 Allwaye and at leinghe  
 Thei must be your streinghe,  
 Your streinghe and your teme,  
 For to defende your realme.  
 Then yf theise men appall,  
 And lacke when you do call,  
 Which way may you or shall  
 Resist your enemyes all,  
 That over raging streames  
 Will vade<sup>2</sup> from forreyn reames ?  
 For me to make judicall,  
 This matter is to mystycall ;  
 Judge you, my lordes, for me you  
 shall,

Yours ys the charge that governes all ;  
 For *vox populi* me thei call,  
 That makith but reherssall  
*De parvo*,<sup>3</sup> but not *de* totall,  
*De locis*, but not locall :  
 Therefore you must not blame  
 The wight that wrot the same ;  
 For the comons<sup>4</sup> of this land  
 Have<sup>5</sup> sowed this in theire sande,  
 Plowing yt withe theire hande ;  
 I founde it wheare I stande ;  
 And I am but the hayne<sup>6</sup>  
 That wryttes yt newe<sup>7</sup> agayne,  
 The coppye for to see,  
 That also learneth me  
 To take therby good hede  
 My shepe howe for to fede ;  
 For I a shepherd am,  
 A sorye poore man ;  
 Yet wolde I wyshe, my lordes,  
 This myght be<sup>8</sup> your recordes,

And make of yt no dreame,  
 For yt ys a worthy realme,  
 A realme that in tymes past  
 Hath made the prowdest<sup>9</sup> agast.  
 Therfore,<sup>10</sup> my lordes all,  
 Note this in especiall,  
 And have it in memoryall  
 [With youre wysse vnyversall,  
 That nether faver nor effectioun,  
 Yowe grawnt youre protection  
 To suche as hath<sup>11</sup> by election  
 Shall rewle by erection,  
 And doth gett the perfection  
 Of the powre menes refection ;  
 Wiche ys a grett innormyte  
 Vnto youre grasys commynalte ;  
 For thay that of latt did supe  
 Owtt of an aschyn cuppe,  
 Are wonderfully sprowng vpe ;  
 That nowght was worth of latt,  
 Hath now a cubborde of platt,  
 His tabell furnyscheyd tooe,  
 With platt besett inowe,  
 Persell gylte and sownde,  
 Well worth towo thousand pounde.  
 With castinge cownteres and ther pen,  
 Thes are the vpstart gentylmen ;  
 Thes are thay that dewowre  
 All the goodes of the pawre,  
 And makes them dotysche davys,  
 Vnder the cowler of the kenges lawys.  
 And yett another<sup>12</sup> decaye  
 To youre grasys seetes alwaye ;  
 For the statte of all youre marchant-  
 men  
 Vndo most parte of youre gentylmen,  
 And wrape them in suche bandes

<sup>1</sup> the] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>2</sup> vade] *MS. Harl.* "wadde."

<sup>3</sup> parvo] *MS. C.* "paruie." *MS. Harl.* "parvo." *Qy.* "parvis?"

<sup>4</sup> comons] *MS. Harl.* "poremen,"—altered in a later hand from "commenes."

<sup>5</sup> Have] *MS. Harl.* "Hath."

<sup>6</sup> hayne] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "hande."

<sup>7</sup> wryttes yt newe] *MS. Harl.* "wrythe newe."

<sup>8</sup> be] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "by."

<sup>9</sup> prowdest] *MS. Harl.* "prowdes."

<sup>10</sup> Therfore] *MS. Harl.* "And now."

<sup>11</sup> To suche as hath, &c.] There appears to be some corruption here.

<sup>12</sup> another] *MS.* "and nother."

That thay haue halle ther landes,  
 And payeth but halfe in hande,  
 Tyll thay more vnderstownde  
 Of the profett of there lande,  
 And for the other halfe  
 He shalbe mayd a calfe,  
 Excepte he haue gud frendes  
 Wiche well cane waye bothe endes;  
 And yet with frendes tooe  
 He shall haue mvche to doe;  
 Wiche ys a grett innormyte  
 To youre grasys regallyte.  
 Lett marchantmen goe sayle  
 For that ys ther trwe waylle;  
 For of one c. ye haue not ten  
 That now be marchantes ventring  
 men,  
 That occupi grett inawnderes,  
 Forther then into Flanderes,  
 Flawnderes or into France,  
 For fere of some myschance,  
 But lyeth at home, and standes  
 By morgage and purchasse of landes  
 Owtt of all gentyllmenes handes,  
 Wiche should serve alwaye your grace  
 With horse and men in chassee;  
 Wiche ys a grett dewowre  
 Vnto youre regall pawre.  
 What presydenste cane thay shewe,  
 That fowre skore yeres agooe,  
 That<sup>1</sup> any marchant here,  
 Above all charges clere,  
 In landes myght lett to hyre  
 To thowsant markes by yere?  
 Other where shall ye fynde  
 A gentyllman by kynde,  
 But that thay wyll ly in the wynde,  
 To breng hyme fer behynde,  
 Or elles thay wyll haue all,  
 Yf nedes thay hyme<sup>2</sup> forstall?  
 Wiche ys the hole decaye

Of your marchantmen, I saye,  
 And hynderes youre grasys costome  
 By the yere a thowsant pawnde,  
 And so marryth, the more petye,  
 The comonwelth of yche sytte,  
 And vndoth the cowntre,  
 As prosse [?] doth make propertie:  
 This matter most spesyally  
 Wolde be loked one quiclye.  
 Yett for ther recreation,  
 In pastime and procreation,  
*In tempore necessitatis,*  
 I wysche thay myght haue grattis  
 Lysens to compownde,  
 To purchasse fortie pownde  
 Or fyfte at the moste,  
 By fyne or wrytte of post;  
 And yf any marchantman,  
 To lyve his occupieng then,  
 Wolde purchasse any more,  
 Lett hyme forfett it therefore.  
 Then showld ye se the trade  
 That marchantmen frist mayde,  
 Whyche wysse men dyd marshall,  
 For a welth vnyversall,  
 Yche man this lawe to lerne,  
 And trewly his goodes to yerne,<sup>3</sup>  
 The landlord with his terme,  
 The plowghtman with his ferme,  
 The kneght wyth his fare,  
 The marchant with his ware,  
 Then showld increse the helth  
 Of yche comonwelthe],  
 And be not withe me wrothe<sup>4</sup>  
 For tellyng you<sup>5</sup> the trothe;  
 For I do heare yt everye daye,  
 How the comons thus do saye,  
 Yf thei hadde yt, thei wold paye:  
*Vox populi, vox Dei;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng!

<sup>1</sup> That] Qy. dele?<sup>3</sup> yerne] MS. "yvre."<sup>4</sup> And be not withe me wrothe] MS. Harl. "Therefore be not yow wrothe."<sup>5</sup> you] MS. Harl. "of."<sup>2</sup> hyme] MS. "hyne."



## 5.

But, howe, Robyn, howe !  
 Whiche waye dothe the wynde blowe ?  
 Herke ! hercke ! hercke !  
 Ys not here<sup>1</sup> a pytious werke,  
 The grounde and the cheiffe<sup>2</sup>  
 Of all this hole<sup>3</sup> myscheiffe ?  
 For our covetous lordes  
 Dothe mynde no nother<sup>4</sup> recordes,  
 But framynge fynes for fermes,  
 Withe to myche, as some termes,  
 Withe rentes and remaynders,  
 Withe surveye and surrenders,  
 Withe comons and comon ingenders,  
 Withe inclosyers and extenders,  
 Withe horde vp, but no spenders ;  
 For a comonwealthe  
 Whiche<sup>5</sup> is a verye stealthe.  
 Prove it who shall  
 To make therof tryall,  
 Thus goithe theire dyall :  
 I knowe not whates<sup>6</sup> a clocke,  
 But by the cowntre cocke,  
 The mone<sup>7</sup> nor yet the pryme,  
 Vntyll the sonne do shyne ;  
 Or els I coulde tell  
 Howe all thynges shulde be well.  
 The compas may stand awrye,  
 But the carde wyll not lye :  
 Hale in your mayne shete,<sup>8</sup>  
 This tempest is to grete.  
 [For pawre men dayly sees  
 How officers<sup>9</sup> takes their fees,

Summe yll, and some yet worse,  
 As good right as to pike there purse :  
 Deservethe this not Godes curse ?  
 There consyenes ys sooe grett,  
 Thaye fere not to dischare,<sup>10</sup>  
 Yf it were as moche more,  
 Soe thay maye haue the stowre.  
 Thus is oure we[ll] the vndone  
 By synguler commodome ;  
 For we are in dyvision,  
 Bothe for reght and religion ;  
 And, as some<sup>11</sup> saythe,  
 We stagger in our faythe :  
 But excepte in shortt tyme  
 We drawe by one lyne,  
 And agre with one accorde,  
 Bothe the plowghman and the lorde,  
 We shall sore rewe  
 That ever this statte we knewe.]  
 The comons so do<sup>12</sup> saye,  
 Yf thei had yt, thei wold paye :  
*Vox populi*,<sup>13</sup> *vox Dei* ;  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng !

## 6.

Thus runnes this<sup>14</sup> rumour about  
 Amongest the hole route ;  
 Thei can not bryng aboute  
 How this thyng<sup>15</sup> shuld be,  
 Yt hathe suche high degree :  
 The coyne yt is so scante,  
 That every man dothe wante,  
 And some thincke not so scape,<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *here*] *MS. Harl.* "this."<sup>2</sup> *cheiffe*] *MS. Harl.* "pithe."<sup>3</sup> *hole*] Not in *MS. Harl.*<sup>4</sup> *no nother*] i.e. none other. *MS. Harl.* "noe other."<sup>5</sup> *Whiche*] *MS. Harl.* "This."<sup>6</sup> *whates*] *MS. Harl.* "what."<sup>7</sup> *mone*] So both *MSS.* But qy. "none?"<sup>8</sup> *mayne shete*] In *MS. Harl.* is altered by a later hand from "graett shepe."<sup>9</sup> *How officers, &c.*] This line is added by a later hand.<sup>10</sup> *dischare*] There is some error here ; and perhaps a line or more has dropt out.<sup>11</sup> *And, as some, &c.*] This line and the next added by a later hand.<sup>12</sup> *so do*] *MS. Harl.* "thus doth."<sup>13</sup> *Vox populi, &c.*] This line in *MS. Harl.* is added by a later hand.<sup>14</sup> *this*] *MS. Harl.* "the."<sup>15</sup> *How this thyng, &c.*] This line omitted in *MS. Harl.*<sup>16</sup> *scape*] *MS. Harl.* "skarese."

But even as myche to base.  
 Our<sup>1</sup> merchauntmen do saye,  
 Thei fynde it day by daye  
 To be a matter straunge,  
 When thei shulde make exchaunge  
 On the other side the sea,  
 Thei are dryven to theire plea;  
 For where oure pounde somtyme  
 Was better then theires by nyne,  
 Nowe ours, when yt comes<sup>2</sup> forthe,  
 No better then theires is worthe,  
 No, nor scant soo good;  
 Thei saye so, by the roode.  
 How maye the merchauntman  
 Be able to occupye than,  
 Excepte, when he comes heare,  
 He sell his ware to deare?  
 He neades must have a lyveng,  
 Or elles, fye on hys<sup>3</sup> wynneng!  
 This coyne by alteracion  
 Hathe brought this desolacyon,  
 Whiche is not yet all knowen  
 What myscheiffe it hathe sowen.  
 Thei saye, Woo worthe that man  
 That first that coyne began,  
 To put in any hedde  
 The mynde to suche a rede,  
 To come to suche a hiere  
 For covetous desyre!  
 I knowe not what it meanethe;  
 But this thei saye and deamythe,<sup>4</sup>  
*Væ illi<sup>5</sup> per quem scandalum venit!*  
 For<sup>6</sup> this wyll axe greate payne  
 Before it be well agayne,

Greäte payne and sore  
 To make it as it was<sup>7</sup> before.  
 The<sup>8</sup> comons thus do saye,  
 Yf thei hadde yt, thei would paye:  
*Vox populi, vox Dei;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thinge!

## 7.

This matter is to trewe,  
 That many man<sup>9</sup> dothe rewe  
 Theise sorowes doo ensue;  
 For poore men thei doo crye,  
 And saye it is awrye;  
 Thei saye thei can not be herde,  
 But styll from daye defferde,  
 When thei have any sute,  
 Thei maye goo blowe theire flute:  
 This<sup>10</sup> goithe the comon brute.  
 The riche man wyll come in;  
 For he is sure to wynde,  
 For he can make his waye,  
 With hande in hande to paye,  
 Bothe to thicke and thynne;<sup>11</sup>  
 Or els to knowe theire<sup>12</sup> pleasure,  
 My lorde is not at leysure;<sup>13</sup>  
 The poore man at the durre  
 Standes lyke an Island curre,  
 And dares not ons to sturre,<sup>14</sup>  
 Excepte he goo his waye,  
 And come another daye;  
 And then the matter is made,  
 That the poore man with his spade  
 Must no more his farme invade,

<sup>1</sup> Our] MS. Harl. "Your."

<sup>3</sup> hys] MS. Harl. "the."

<sup>4</sup> this . . . deamythe] MS. Harl. "thus . . . dremethe."

<sup>5</sup> illi] Both MSS. "ille."

<sup>7</sup> it as it was] MS. Harl. "this as was."

<sup>9</sup> man] MS. Harl. "a man."

<sup>10</sup> This] MS. Harl. "Thus." (But see note, p. 86.)

<sup>11</sup> thynne] A line, or perhaps more, has dropt out here.

<sup>12</sup> theire] MS. Harl. "the."

<sup>13</sup> My lorde is not at leysure] A line borrowed from Skelton's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 622, vol. ii. 46.

<sup>14</sup> dares not ons to sturre] MS. Harl. "darre not ones sture."

<sup>2</sup> comes] MS. Harl. "commythe."

<sup>6</sup> For] MS. Harl. "But."

<sup>8</sup> The] MS. Harl. "Youre."

But must vse<sup>1</sup> some other trade ;  
 For yt is so agreed  
 That my ladye mesteres Mede<sup>2</sup>  
 Shall hym expulce with all spede,  
 And our master the landlorde  
 Shall have yt all at his accorde,  
 His house and farme agayne,  
 To make therof his vttermost<sup>3</sup> gayne;  
 For his vantage wylbe more,  
 With shepe and cattell it to store,  
 And not to ploughe his grounde no  
     more,  
 Excepte the fermour wyll aryere  
 The rent hyere by a hole yeare :  
 Yet must he have a fyne too,  
 The bargayne he may better<sup>4</sup> knowe ;  
 Which makes<sup>5</sup> the marcket now so  
     deare  
 That there be fewe that makes good  
     cheare ;

For the fermour must sell his goose,  
 As he may be able to paye for his  
     house,  
 Or els, for non<sup>6</sup> payng the rent,  
 Avoide at our Lady daye in Lent :  
 Thus the poore man shalbe shent ;  
 And then he and his wyffe,  
 With their children, all their lyffe,  
 Doth crye oute and ban  
 Vpon this covetous<sup>7</sup> man.  
 I sweare by God omnypotent,  
 I feare me<sup>8</sup> that this presedent

Wyll make vs all for to be<sup>9</sup> shent.  
 Trowe you, my lordes that be,  
 That God dothe not see  
 This riche mans charitie  
*Per speculum ænigmatæ* ?<sup>10</sup>  
 Yes, yes, you riche lordes,  
 Yt is wrytten in Cristes recordes,  
 That Dives laye in the fyere  
 With Belsabub his sire,  
 And Pauper he above satte  
 In the seate of Habrahams lappe,  
 And was taken from thys Troye,  
 To lyve allwaye with God in ioie.  
 The<sup>11</sup> comons thus do saye,  
 Yf thei had yt, thei wold paye :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei* ;  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng !

## 8.

The prayse no les is worthe,  
 Godes worde is well sett forthe :  
 Yt never was more preached,  
 Nor never so playnlye taught ;  
 Yt never was so hallowed,  
 Nor never so lytle followed  
 Bothe of highe and lowe,  
 As many a man dothe trowe ;<sup>12</sup>  
 For this ys a<sup>13</sup> playne perscripcion,  
 We have banyshed superstycion,  
 But styll we kepe ambycion ;  
 We have sent awaye all cloysterers,<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> must vse] *MS. Harl.* "most gowe vse."

<sup>2</sup> mesteres Mede] The writer, perhaps, recollected that Skelton had mentioned "mayden Meed" in *Ware the Hauke*, v. 149. vol. i. 160.

<sup>3</sup> vttermost] *MS. Harl.* "vtmost."

<sup>4</sup> better] *MS. Harl.* "the" (the scribe having omitted "better" by mistake).

<sup>5</sup> makes] *MS. Harl.* "maketh."

<sup>6</sup> non] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "now."

<sup>7</sup> this covetous] *MS. Harl.* "this corsesde covitys."

<sup>8</sup> me] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>9</sup> be] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>10</sup> *Per speculum ænigmatæ*] This line in *MS. C.* is added by a different hand; and in *MS. Harl.* it is one of the various additions by a later hand: "*ænigmatæ*" (written in both MSS. "*inigmatæ*") must have been used for the sake of the rhyme.

<sup>11</sup> The] *MS. Harl.* "Yowr."

<sup>12</sup> trowe] *MS. Harl.* "knowe."

<sup>13</sup> a] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>14</sup> sent . . . cloysterers] *MS. Harl.* "showtt . . . cloystres."

But styll we kepe extorcyoners ;  
 We have taken theire landes for  
 theire abuse,  
 But we convert<sup>1</sup> theym to a wourse  
 vse.  
 Yf this tale be no lye,  
 My lordes, this goythe awrye ;  
 Awrye, awrye ye goo,  
 With many thinges moo,  
 Quyte from the highe<sup>2</sup> waye.  
 The comons thus do saye,  
 Yff thei hadd yt, thei wold paye :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei ;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thinge !

## 9.

Off<sup>3</sup> all this sequell  
 The faute I can not tell :  
 Put you together and spell,  
 My lordes of the counsell.  
 I feare all be not well,  
 Ambycion so dothe swell,  
 As gothe<sup>4</sup> by reporte,  
 Amonge<sup>5</sup> the greatest sorte ;  
 A wonderfull sorte of selles,<sup>6</sup>  
 That *vox populi* telles,<sup>7</sup>  
 Of those bottomlesse welles,<sup>8</sup>  
 That are este, weast, and so furthe,  
 Bothe by southe, and also northe,  
 Withe riche, riche, and riche,  
 Withe riche, and to myche,  
 The poore men to begyle,  
 Withe sacke and packe to fyle,<sup>9</sup>  
 [With suche as we compownd  
 For an offys ij thowsant pownde :  
 Howe maye suche men do recht,

Youre pawre men to requytt  
 Owtt of there trowbell and payne,  
 But thay most gett it agayne  
 By craft or such coarsyon,  
 By bryberye and playne exstorsyon ?]  
 With many ferrelys moo,  
 That I could truly shewe :  
 There never was suche myserye,  
 Nor never so myche vserye.  
 The comons so<sup>10</sup> do saye,  
 Yf we had ytt, we<sup>11</sup> wold paye :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei ;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng !

10.<sup>12</sup>

And thus this ile of Brutes,  
 Most plentyfull of frutes,  
 Ys sodenlye decayede ;  
 Poore men allmost dysmayde,  
 Thei are so overlayed :  
 I feare and am afrayde  
 Of the stroke of God,  
 Whiche ys a perelous rodde.  
 Praye, praye, praye,  
 We never se that daye ;  
 For yf that daye do come,  
 We shall dyssever and ronne,  
 The father agaynst the sonne,  
 And one agaynst another.  
 By Godes blessed<sup>13</sup> mother,  
 Or thei begynne to hugger,  
 For Godes sake looke aboute,  
 And staye betymes this route,  
 For feare thei doo come oute.  
 I put you out of doubte,  
 There ys no greate trust,

<sup>1</sup> convert] *MS. Harl.* "haue convertyd."

<sup>2</sup> the highe] *MS. Harl.* "the kenges hy."

<sup>4</sup> gothe] *MS. Harl.* "it gothe."

<sup>6</sup> selles] *MS. Harl.* seems to have "sylkes."

<sup>8</sup> those . . . welles] *MS. Harl.* "thes . . . weltes."

<sup>9</sup> fyle] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "fyld."

<sup>10</sup> The comons so] *MS. Harl.* "Yowr powr men thus."

<sup>11</sup> we . . . we] *MS. Harl.* "thay . . . thay."

<sup>13</sup> blessed] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "blest."

<sup>3</sup> Off] *MS. Harl.* "And of."

<sup>5</sup> Amonge] *MS. Harl.* "Amownges."

<sup>7</sup> telles] *MS. Harl.* "tyltis."

<sup>12</sup> 10] Not in *MS. Harl.*

Yf trothe shuld be discuste :  
 Therefore, my lordes, take heade  
 That this gere do not brede  
 At<sup>1</sup> chesse to playe a mate,  
 For then yt is to late :  
 We may well prove a checke,  
 But thei wyll have the neke;<sup>2</sup>  
 Yt is not to be wondered,  
 For thei are not to be nombred.  
 This the poore men saye,<sup>3</sup>  
 Yf thei hadde yt, thei wolde paye :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei ;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thinge !

11.<sup>4</sup>

Yt is not one alone  
 That this<sup>5</sup> dothe gronte and grone,  
 And make<sup>6</sup> this pytyous mone ;  
 For yt is more then wonder,  
 To heare the infynyte nombre  
 Of poore men that dothe<sup>7</sup> shewe  
 By reason yt must be soo.  
 Thei wishe and do coniecto<sup>8</sup>  
 That my lordes grace and protector,  
 That cheiffe is nowe erector  
 And formost of the ryng,  
 Vnder our noble kyng,  
 That he wold se redresse  
 Of this moste greate excesse,  
 For yt stonde<sup>9</sup> on hym no lesse ;  
 For he is calde doubteles  
 A man of greate prowesse,  
 And so dothe beare the fame,

And dothe desyre the same ;  
 His mynde thei saye is good,  
 Yf all wold followe his moode.  
 Nowe for to sett the frame,  
 To kepe styll this good name,  
 He must delaye all excuses,  
 And ponnyashe these greate abuses  
 Of these fynes and newe vses,  
 That have so many muses ;  
 And first and pryncipallye  
 Suppress this shamfull<sup>10</sup> vsurye,  
 Comonlye called husbondrye ;  
 For<sup>11</sup> yf there be no remeadye  
 In tyme and that right shortlye,  
 Yt wyll breade to a pluresye,  
 Whiche is a greate innormytie  
 To all the kynges<sup>12</sup> comynaltye ;  
 For there is no smale nombre  
 That<sup>13</sup> this faute dothe incomb<sup>re</sup> :  
 Yt is a wordly wondre.<sup>14</sup>  
 The comons<sup>15</sup> thus do saye,  
 Yf thei had yt, thei wolde paye :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei ;*  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consydre well this thyng !

12.<sup>16</sup>

Nowe, at your graces leysour,  
 Yf you wyll see the seisor  
 Of all the cheffe treasure,  
 Heapyd without measure,  
 Of the substance of your realme,  
 As yt were in a dreame,  
 I wyll make an esteame,

<sup>1</sup> At] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "A."

<sup>2</sup> thei wyll have the neke] *MS. Harl.* "we shall have the werke."

<sup>3</sup> This the poore men saye, &c.] This and the next four lines omitted in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>4</sup> 11] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>5</sup> this] *MS. Harl.* "thus." (But see note, p. 86.)

<sup>6</sup> make] *MS. Harl.* "makethe."

<sup>7</sup> dothe] *MS. Harl.* "doo."

<sup>8</sup> coniecto] *MS. Harl.* "conuector."

<sup>9</sup> For yt stonde, &c.] This line not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>10</sup> shamfull] So *MS. Harl.*—Not in *MS. C.*

<sup>11</sup> For] *MS. Harl.* "So."

<sup>12</sup> the kynges] *MS. Harl.* "youre graasis."

<sup>13</sup> That] *MS. Harl.* "But that."

<sup>14</sup> Yt is a wordly wondre] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>15</sup> The comons] *MS. Harl.* "Youre powre men."

<sup>16</sup> 12] *MS. Harl.* "10."

In the handes of a fewē,  
 The trothe you to showe,  
 Howe<sup>1</sup> this matter dothe goo;  
 For I wyll not spare  
 The trothe to declare;  
 For trothe trulye ment  
 Was never yet shent,  
 Nor never shent shalbe;  
 Note this text of me,  
 Yt may a<sup>2</sup> tyme be framed  
 For feare some shuld be blamed,  
 But yt wyll not be shamed;  
 Yt is of suche a streinghe,  
 Yt wyll overcome at leinghe.  
 Yff nowē I shall not fayne,  
 The trothe to tell you playne  
 Of all<sup>3</sup> those that do holde  
 The substance and the<sup>4</sup> golde  
 And the treasure of this realme;<sup>5</sup>  
 And shortlye to call,  
 Almost thei have all;  
 Att least thei have the<sup>6</sup> trade  
 Of all<sup>7</sup> that may be made:  
 And fyrst<sup>8</sup> to declare  
 By<sup>9</sup> a bryeffe what thei are,  
 To make shorte rehersall,  
 As well spyrytuall as temporall;  
 The laweare and the landelorde,<sup>10</sup>  
 The greate reave and the recorde,—  
 The recorde I meane is he  
 That hathe office or els fee,  
 To serve our noble kyng

In his accomptes or<sup>11</sup> recknyng  
 Of his treasure surmonttynge,—  
 Lorde chauncellour and chauncel-  
 lours,  
 Masters of myntes and monyers,  
 Secondaryes and surveyours,  
 Auditors and receivours,  
 Customers and comptrollers,  
 Purvyours and prollers,  
 Marchauntes of greate sailes,  
 With the master<sup>12</sup> of woodsales,  
 With grasyers and regraters,  
 With Master Williams of shepe  
 masters,  
 And suche lyke comonwelthe<sup>13</sup>  
 wasters,  
 That of erable groundes make<sup>14</sup>  
 pasters,  
 [And payemasters suche as bythe<sup>15</sup>  
 With Trappes your golden smythe,]  
 With iij or iiij greate clothiars,  
 And the hole lybell of lawyars:  
 Withe theise and their trayne,  
 To be bryeffe and playne,  
 Of their to, to myche<sup>16</sup> gayne  
 That thei take for their payne,  
 Yt is knowen by ceirten sterres<sup>17</sup>  
 That thei may<sup>18</sup> mayntayne your  
 graces warres  
 By space<sup>19</sup> of a hole yeare,  
 Be yt good chepe or deare,  
 Though<sup>20</sup> we shulde withstande

<sup>1</sup> Howe] So *MS. Harl.*—Omitted in *MS. C.*

<sup>2</sup> Yt may a] *MS. Harl.* "Yf a."

<sup>3</sup> all] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>4</sup> the] So *MS. Harl.*—Not in *MS. C.*

<sup>5</sup> realme] A line wanting, to rhyme with this.

<sup>6</sup> the] So *MS. Harl.*—Not in *MS. C.*

<sup>7</sup> all] So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "that."

<sup>8</sup> fyrst] *MS. Harl.* "frist."

<sup>9</sup> By] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>10</sup> laweare . . . landelorde] *MS. Harl.* "laweres . . . lawlorde."

<sup>11</sup> or] *MS. Harl.* "and."

<sup>12</sup> master] *MS. Harl.* "maisteres;" but perhaps some particular individual is alluded to; compare the second line after.

<sup>13</sup> comonwelthe] *MS. Harl.* "commen."

<sup>14</sup> groundes make] *MS. Harl.* "grownd makes."

<sup>15</sup> And payemasters, &c.] These two lines added in *MS. Harl.* by a later hand.

<sup>16</sup> to, to myche] *MS. Harl.* "to myche."

<sup>17</sup> sterres] *MS. Harl.* "stowrys."

<sup>18</sup> may] Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>19</sup> By space] *MS. Harl.* "By the space."

<sup>20</sup> Though] *MS. Harl.* "Ye thowght."



Excepte your grace for pytie  
 Provyde this foresaid remeadye ;  
 As doctors holde opynyon,  
 Both Ambros and Tertulian,  
 Withe the Swepestake and the My-  
     nyon,  
 The Herte and<sup>1</sup> the Swallowe,  
 And all the rest that followe,  
 Withe<sup>2</sup> the Gallye and the Roo  
 That so swyffte do<sup>3</sup> goo,  
 Goo, and that apase,  
 By the Henry<sup>4</sup> Grace,  
 The Herrye and the Edwarde,<sup>5</sup>—  
 God sende theym all well forwarde,  
 Withe all the hole fleete !

Whose counsell complete  
 Saithe it is full mete  
 That greate heddes and dyscreate  
 Shulde loke well to theire feate.  
 Amen, I saye, so be ytt !  
 As all your comons praye  
 For your long healthe allwaye.<sup>6</sup>  
 Yf thei hadde yt, thei wold paye  
 [With a better wyll then thay] :  
*Vox populi, vox Dei,*  
 Thus dothe wrytte, and thus doth  
     saye,  
 With this psalme, *Miserere mei* ;  
 O most noble kyng,  
 Consyder well this thyng !

ffinis quothe Mr. Skelton, Poete Lawriate.<sup>7</sup>

#### THE IMAGE OF IPOCRYSY.<sup>8</sup>

Vpon . . . . .  
 Of the cruell clergy[?],  
 And the proude prelacy[?],  
 That now do looke so hie,  
 As though that by and by  
 They wold clymbe and fflye

Vp to the cloudy skye :<sup>9</sup>  
 Wher all men may espye,  
 By fals hipocrysye  
 Thei long haue blered the eye  
 Of all the world well nye ;  
 Comytting apostacie

<sup>1</sup> *The Herte and, &c.* This line and the next omitted in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>2</sup> *Withe* Not in *MS. Harl.*

<sup>3</sup> *do* *MS. Harl.* "dothe."

<sup>4</sup> *Henry* *MS. Harl.* "Herry."

<sup>5</sup> *Edwarde* So *MS. Harl.*—*MS. C.* "Ewarde."

<sup>6</sup> *allwaye* *MS. Harl.* "awaye."

<sup>7</sup> *ffinis quothe Mr. Skelton, Poete Lawriate* Instead of these words, *MS. Harl.* has,  
     "God saue the kenge  
     Finis quod vox populi vox dei."

<sup>8</sup> *The Image of Ipcrysye* Is now printed from *MS. Lansdown 794*. The original has very considerable alterations and additions by a different hand : the first page is here and there illegible, partly from the paleness of the ink, and partly from the notes which Peter Le Neve (the possessor of the MS. in 1724) has unmercifully scribbled over it. I give the title here as it stands at the end of the First Part.

Hearne and others have attributed this remarkable production to Skelton. The poem, however, contains decisive evidence that he was not its author : to say nothing of other passages,—the mention of certain writings of Sir Thomas More and of "the mayde of Kent" (Elizabeth Barton), which occurs in the Third Part, would alone be sufficient to prove that it was the composition of some writer posterior to his time.

<sup>9</sup> *Vp to the cloudy skye* Originally "*Vp into the skye.*"



Against that verytye  
 That thei can not denye :  
 In which how shamlessly  
 They do . . . . . and aye  
 Ther concyens testyfy  
 The poppe[?] . . . . .  
 Curte[?] . . . . .  
 The rest of B . . . . . markes,  
 That be heresyarkes,  
 Which do com[yt ?] ther warkes,  
 As one that in the darke ys,  
 And wotes not wher the marke ys,  
 Do take the kites for larkes.  
 Suche be owr primates,  
 Our bisshopps and prelates,  
 Our parsons and curates,<sup>1</sup>  
 With other like estates  
 That were shaven pates ;  
 As monkes white and blacke,  
 And channons that cane chatte,  
 Glottons<sup>2</sup> flayre and fatt,  
 With friers of the sacke,  
 And brothers of the bagg,  
 As nymble as a nagg,  
 That cane bothe prate and bragg,  
 To make the pulpett wagge  
 With twenty thousand lyes,  
 Do make the blind eate flyes,  
 And<sup>3</sup> blere our symple eyes,  
 To make vs to beleve  
 God morowe is god eve ;  
 For pleynly to be breve,  
 So nye they do vs dreve,  
 That we, to our great greve,  
 Must sey that white is blacke,  
 Or elles they sey we smacke,  
 And smell we wote not what :

But then beware the catt ;  
 For yf they smell a ratt,  
 They grisely chide and chatt,  
 And, Haue him<sup>4</sup> by the jack,  
 A fagott for his backe,  
 Or, Take<sup>5</sup> him to the racke,  
 And drowne hym in a sacke,  
 Or burne hym on a stake !  
 Lo, thus they vndertake  
 The trothe false to make !  
 Alas, for Christ his sake !  
 Is the sonnelight darke,  
 Or ignoraunc[e] a clarke,  
 Bycawse that thei hath powre  
 To send men to the Towre,  
 The simple to devowre ?  
 If they lyst to lowre,  
 Ys suger therfor sowre ?  
 Dothe<sup>6</sup> five and three make ffour ?  
 As well I durst be bolde  
 To sey the ffier were colde.  
 But yet they worke muche worse,  
 When they for blissinge cowrse ;  
 For Father Friska jolly,  
 And *Pater* Pecke a lolly,  
 That be all full of folly,  
 Doo<sup>7</sup> fayne them seem<sup>8</sup> holy,  
 For ther monopoly,  
 And ther private welthe,  
 That they haue take by stelthe ;  
 And in the churche they lurke,  
 As ill as any Turke,  
 So proudly they vsurpe,  
 Besyde the spritt of Christ,  
 The office of a pryste  
 In any wise to take,  
 As thoughe it were a iape,

<sup>1</sup> *Our parsons and curates*] This line (now pasted over in the MS.) has been obtained from a transcript of the poem made by Thomas Martin of Palgrave.

<sup>2</sup> *Glottons*] Originally "Prelates."

<sup>3</sup> *And*] Substituted for "To," when the preceding line was added.

<sup>4</sup> *him*] Originally "vs."

<sup>5</sup> *Take*] Originally "haue."

<sup>6</sup> *Dothe*] Originally "Or."

<sup>7</sup> *Doo*] Originally "That."

<sup>8</sup> *seem*] Is the substitution of a somewhat later hand, the original word being faded: qv. "self?"

To runne in att the rove ;<sup>1</sup>  
 For some of them do prove<sup>2</sup>  
 To clyme vpp ere they knowe  
 The doore from the wyndowe ;  
 They may not stoope alowe,  
 But backe bend as a bowe ;  
 They make an owtwarde showe,  
 And so forthe one a rowe,  
 As dapper as a crowe,  
 And perte as any pye,  
 And lighte as any ffly.  
 At borde and at table  
 They be full servysable,  
 Sober and demure,  
 Acquayntans to allure,  
 Wher they may be sure<sup>3</sup>  
 By any craft or trayne  
 To fyshe for any gayne,<sup>4</sup>  
 Or wayt for any wyunnyng,—  
 A prestly begynnyng !  
 For many a hyerlinge,  
 With a wilde fyerlinge,  
 Whan his credyte is most,  
 With mikell brag and bost  
 Shall pryck<sup>5</sup> owt as a post,  
 Chafyng<sup>6</sup> lyke myne hoste,  
 As hott as any toste,  
 And ride from cost to cost,  
 And then<sup>7</sup> shall rule the rost.  
 And some avauenced be  
 For ther auncente,  
 Thoughe<sup>8</sup> ther antiquitye  
 Be all innequitye ;  
 Yett be they called  
 To the charge of the fald,

Because they be balled,  
 And be for bisshoppes stalled.  
 And some kepe ther stations  
 In owtwarde straunge natyons,  
 Lernynge invocatyons,  
 And craftye incantatyons ;  
 And so by inchantement  
 Gette theyr avaancement.  
 And some by fayned favour  
 For honour or for havour,  
 By voyses boughte and solde,  
 For sylver and for golde,  
 For lande, for rente or fee,  
 Or by authoritye  
 Of menn of hye degree,  
 Or for some qualitee,  
 As many of them bee,  
 For ther actyvitee,  
 Ther practyse and industrie,  
 Sleyght, craft, and knavery,  
 In matters of bawdery,  
 Or by helpe of kynne,  
 An easy liffe to wyne.  
 I swere by Saincte Mary,  
 He that thus dothe cary  
 Is a mercenary,  
 Yea, a sangunary,  
 A pastore for to pull  
 Of bothe skynne and wolle.  
 Thoughe Christ be the doer,  
 They force not of his looer,  
 They sett therby no stoores ;  
 Ther stody is for moore :  
 And I tell youe therfore  
 That they ther tyme temper

<sup>1</sup> *runne in att the rove*] Originally "runnyng at the masse."

<sup>2</sup> *prove*] Originally "presse."

<sup>3</sup> *Wher they may be sure*] Followed by a deleted line, now partly illegible,—

" . . . . . wayte to haue wyunnyng."

<sup>4</sup> *To fyshe for any gayne*] Followed by a deleted line which seems to have been,—

" With shotinge or with singinge."

<sup>5</sup> *Shall pryck, &c.*] The position of this line, and of the next but one, was originally different.

<sup>6</sup> *Chafyng*] Which seems to be the reading intended, was originally preceded by "Wyll."

<sup>7</sup> *And then*] Originally "At lenghe."

<sup>8</sup> *Thoughe*] MS. "Through"

With a provisoo *semper*  
 An other way to enter,  
 For love of wordely good,  
 Not forcinge of the flode  
 Of hyme that bledd the roode;  
 It is not for ther moode.  
 They make deambulacyons  
 With great ostentations,  
 And loke for salutations  
 On every mannes face,  
 As in the merkett place  
 To saye, God saue your grace!  
 Thus in churche and chepinge,  
 Wher they may haue metinge  
 With lordes and with ladyes,  
 To be called Rabyes:  
 Nowe God saue these dadyes,  
 And all ther yonge babyes!  
 The holy worde of God  
 Is by these men forbid;  
*Pater noster* and Creede  
 They vtterly forbeede  
 To be said or songe  
 In our vulgar tonge.  
 Ohe Lorde, thou hast great wronge  
 Of these that shoulde be trustye,  
 Whiche sey the breade is musty,  
 And with ther lawe vnlusty  
 Make it rusty and dusty!  
 But I do thinke it rustye  
 For lacke of exercyse:  
 Wherefore they be vnwise  
 That will the lawe despise,  
 And daylye newe devyse,  
 So dyvers and so straunge,  
 Which<sup>1</sup> chaunge and rechaunge  
 Of fastinges and of feestes,  
 Of bowes<sup>2</sup> and behestes,  
 With many of ther<sup>3</sup> iestes,  
 As thoughe lay men wer bestes;  
 As many of vs bee,

Thaȝ may and will not see,  
 Nor ones cast vpp an eye,  
 These jugglinges to espye;  
 For this that nowe is vsed  
 Is efte ageyne refused,  
 Chaunged or mysused,  
 That we be still abused:  
 The lawe that servethe nowe,  
 Ageyne they disallowe.  
 Thus forthe and backe,<sup>4</sup>  
 With bryve and with bull  
 They dayly plucke and pull,  
 And yett be never ffull;  
 For wher one bull makes,  
 An other bull forsakes;  
 The thyrd yett vndertakes  
 To alter all of newe:  
 Thus none will other suc.  
 Wherefore, by swete Jesu,  
 I thinke they be vntrewe  
 That iuggle tyme and tyme  
 To gett thyne and myne;  
 Yea, thoughe the worlde pynne,  
 No man wyll they spare,<sup>5</sup>  
 So they ther pelfe prefarre,  
 The lawes to make and marre,  
 To bynde vs nere and farre;  
 Wherto may be no barre  
 In peace tyme nor in warre;  
 For none ther is that darre  
 Replye ageyne or speake,  
 This daunce of thers to breake;  
 The trouthe it is so weeke:  
 They make all men cry creake,  
 Or fry them to a steake,—  
 Adieu, Sir Huddypeake!  
 Lo, Peters barge is leake,  
 And redy for to synke!  
 Beware yett least youe drinke;  
 God dothe not slepe nor wynke,  
 But sethe lande and brynke;

<sup>1</sup> Which] Qy. "With?"

<sup>3</sup> of ther] Qy. "other?"

<sup>5</sup> No man wyll they spare] Originally,—

"They passe not of a sparre."

<sup>2</sup> bowes] Qy. "vowes?"

<sup>4</sup> backe] Something wanting here.

And yf ye take the chynke,  
 I feare me ye will styneke,  
 And corrupt your vnctyon  
 With an iniunctyon;  
 Your<sup>1</sup> pride and presumption,  
 In<sup>2</sup> abvsing your functyon,  
 Will breade a consumption,  
 And make a resumption,  
 To bringe youe to compunction;  
 Youre<sup>3</sup> lawes falsely groundd,  
 That hath the world surrounded,  
 By trouthe shalbe confounded.  
 Thoughe ye be lordes digne,  
 Ye shoulde no man maligne,  
 But ever be benygne;  
 And namely in suche case  
 Wher God his gyfte or grace<sup>4</sup>  
 Lyst to plante or place:  
 The poore man, or the riche,  
 Is to his pleasure lyche;  
 For Christ, our derest Lorde,  
 That made the full accorde,  
 As Scripture dothe recorde,  
 Betwyxt God and man,  
 Suppressynge Sattan  
 And all his kingdom, whan<sup>5</sup>  
 Vpon the holy roodd  
 He shadd his blissed bloode,  
 As muche for one as other,  
 Exceptinge not his mother,  
 Made every man his brother,  
 As many as ther bee  
 In faythe and charitee.  
 But nowe by fals abvsyon,  
 The clergy by collution,  
 Without good conclution,  
 Haue broughte vs to confution,  
 And made an illution:

By great iniquytie,  
 Avaunt themselves to be  
 No lesse then godes, yee,  
 Of equall authoritye;  
 Whiche, by ipocrysye,  
 To exalt ther dignytie,  
 Call vs the leudd lay ffee,  
 Men of temporalitee;  
 But they pretend to bee  
 A people eternall,  
 Of powr supernall:  
 I fere me, infernall;  
 For they that be carnall,  
 Idolaters to Baall,  
 And nothinge gostely at all,  
 Be named spirituall;  
 For so we must them calle,  
 As we aye do and shall,  
 What happe soever falle.  
 Ther successyon may not dye,  
 But lyve eternallye;  
 For, without question,  
 Perpetuall succession  
 They haue from one to other,  
 As childer of ther mother;  
 Yea, they kepe all in store  
 That other hadd afore,  
 And daylye gather more.  
 Lo, thus the people rore,  
 As on a fistred sore  
 Of matter most vnpure,  
 That thei ar dryven to indure  
 Tyll God himself send cure!  
 That as you be possessors,  
 So be yee successors  
 Vnto your predecessors:  
 And yet ye be questors,  
 And hoorders vppe of testers;

<sup>1</sup> Your] Originally "For."

<sup>2</sup> In] Originally "And."

<sup>3</sup> Youre] Originally "And."

<sup>4</sup> Wher God his gyfte or grace] Originally,  
 "Wher god of his grace."

<sup>5</sup> And all his kingdom, whan] Originally,  
 "At the good tyme whan."

Ye<sup>1</sup> daylye cache and gather  
 Of mother and of father,  
 And of no man rather  
 Then of your poore brother,  
 And of euery other ;  
 Yea, all that comes is gayne,  
 You passe of no mans payne,  
 Whiche ye allwey reteyne,  
 Who ever grudge or playne,  
 It may not out agayne ;  
 Noughte may be remitted  
 That to youe is commytted ;  
 Ye be not so lighte witted.  
 The people thinke it true  
 That ye possession sue  
 To haue an easy life,  
 Without debate or strife,  
 To lyve without a wife,  
 Lordely<sup>2</sup> and at ease,  
 Without payne or disease,  
 Your belly god to please,  
 And worldly welth to haue :<sup>3</sup>  
 Ye do your heeades shave,  
 To make youe sure and save  
 In every wind and wave,  
 That wolde as sone rave  
 As ones to chippe<sup>4</sup> an heare  
 So farre aboue your care,  
 Or suche an habite weare,  
 With a polled heade,  
 To fayne yourselves deade ;  
 But for possessions sake  
 That ye suche rules take,  
 And bynde youe to the brake,  
 That ye maye not forsake  
 Durynge all your lyves :

So well is he that thrives.  
 Thus be youe spirituall ;  
 And yett ye do vs call  
 But lewde and temporall ;  
 And that is for that we  
 So weake and simple be,  
 To put oure possession  
 From oure succession  
 And heires lyniall  
 Or kynne collateral,  
 That be menn temporall,  
 And so from lyne to lyne ;  
 For ech man for his tyme  
 Sayes, While it is myne,  
 I will give while I maye,  
 That, when I am away,  
 They shall both singe and saye,  
 And for my soules helthe pray,  
 Tyll it be domes day :  
 So, after this array,  
 Alake and well away !  
 We oure landes straye,  
 And other goodes decay ;  
 Wherat ye laughe and play :  
 And natheles allwey  
 We dayly pay and pay,  
 To haue youe to go gaye  
 With wonderfull araye,  
 As dysardes in a play.  
 God wolde it were imprented,  
 Written and indentyd,  
 What youe haue invented !  
 So great diversyte  
 Nowe in your garments be,  
 That wonder is to se ;  
 Your triple cappe and crowne,

<sup>1</sup> Ye] Originally "That."

<sup>2</sup> Lordely, &c.] On the outer margin of the MS., opposite this verse, are the following lines, partly cut off by the binder ;

"Thes be the knavysh  
 knackes that ever w . . .

o . . .

ffor Javelles and for J[ackes]."

<sup>3</sup> And worldly welth to haue] Originally "And possession to haue."

<sup>4</sup> chippe] Qy. "cliffe?"

Curtle, cope, and gowne,  
 More worthe then halfe a towne,  
 With golde and perle sett,  
 And stones well iffrett ;  
 Ther can be no bett ;  
 And for no price ye lett,  
 How far of they be fett.  
 Oh ye kynde of vipers,  
 Ye beestly bellyters,  
 With Raynes and Cipres,  
 That haue so many miters !  
 And yett ye be but mychers.  
 Youe weere littell hattes,  
 Myters, and square capps,  
 Decked with flye flappes,  
 With many prety knackes,  
 Like Turkes of Tartary,  
 Moores, or men of Moscovye,  
 Or lyke bugges of Arraby,  
 With ouches and bosses,  
 With staves and crosses,  
 With pillers and posses,  
 With standers and banners,  
 Without good life or manners :  
 Then haue youe gay gloves,  
 That with your hand moves,  
 Wroughte with true loves,  
 And made well, for the nones,  
 With golde and precious stones :  
 Ye blisse vs with your bones,  
 And with your riche ringes,  
 That quenes and kinges,  
 At your offringes,  
 Shall kisse with knelinges ;  
 Which your mynykyns  
 And mynyon babbes,  
 Your closse chambred drabbes,

When masse and all is done,<sup>1</sup>  
 Shall were at afternone :  
 Your curtells be of sylke,  
 With rochetes white as mylke ;  
 Your bootes of righte sattyne,  
 Or velvett crymosyne ;  
 Your shoes wroughte with gold,  
 To tredd vpon the molde ;  
 Wandring, as Vandals,  
 In sylke and in sandals,  
 Ye kepe your holy rules,  
 As asses and mules ;  
 For on your cloven cules  
 Will ye never sytt  
 But on a rich carpett ;  
 And nowe and then a fitt,  
 After the rule of Bennett,  
 With, dythmunia vennett,  
 A gaye a vott gennett,  
 With Gill or with Jennyt,  
 Wyth Cycely or Sare ;  
 Yf thei come wher they are,  
 Thei lay one and not spare,  
 And never look behind them,  
 Wher soever they fynd them ;  
 For whan that thei be hett,  
 And Asmodeus grett,  
 They take, as<sup>2</sup> thei can gett,  
 All<sup>3</sup> fyshe that comes to nett,  
 For lust fyndes no lett<sup>4</sup>  
 Tyll hys poyson be spett ;  
 Be she fyne or feat,  
 Be she white or<sup>5</sup> jett,  
 Long or short sett,  
 Do she smyle or skowle,  
 Be she ffayr or fowle,  
 Or owgly<sup>6</sup> as an owle ;

<sup>1</sup> *When masse and all is done*] Followed by a deleted line ;

" The paynes to release."

<sup>2</sup> *as*] Originally " that."

<sup>3</sup> *All*] Originally " *All ys*."

<sup>4</sup> *For lust fyndes no lett*] Occupies the place of the following three deleted lines ;

" be she ffayre or fowle  
 for vnderneath an amys  
 alyke ther hart is."

<sup>5</sup> *or*] MS. " as."

<sup>6</sup> *Or owgly*] Over this is the deleted word " blobcheked."

For vnderneath a cowe,  
 A surplyse or an amys,  
 Can no man do amys;  
 Ye halse them from harmes  
 With blessinges and charmes,  
 While the water warms,  
 In your holy armes,  
 Broging in ther barmes,  
 Devoutly to clipe it,  
 To caste her with a tryppyt,  
 With, lusty Sir John, whip it  
 Vnderneath your tippitt,  
*Prætextu pietatis,*  
*Quam contaminatis*  
*Sub jugo castitatis,*  
 Your burning heate to cease,  
 And expell your disease,  
 Vnder pretens<sup>1</sup> of pease,  
 The paynes to release  
 Of poore sely sowles,  
 That hide be in holes  
 As hote as any coles.  
 Ye cappes haue and capes,  
 With many other iapes,  
 To cover with your pates;  
 As hoodes and cowlles,  
 Like horned owles,  
 With skapplers and cootes,  
 Courtbies and copes,  
 White knottyd ropes,  
 With other instrumentes,  
 Straunge habilimentes,  
 And wanton vestementes,  
 And other implementes,  
 As tyrantes haue in tentes:  
 But what therby ment is,  
 Or what they signifye,  
 I cane not tell, not I,<sup>2</sup>  
 Nor you vndowtelye  
 Can shew no reason whie.  
 Ye make it herisy  
 And treason to the kinge,

Yf we speke any thinge  
 That is not to your lykynge;  
 The truth may not be spoken,  
 But ye will be wroken:  
 Yett marke and note this token;  
 Yf Gods worde ones open,  
 Which wyll er long perdye,  
 Then shall we here and se  
 In Cristianitye,  
 Whether youe or we  
 The very traytours be.  
 But, by the Trynite,  
 It wonder is to me  
 To se your charite  
 And hospitalite  
 So littell to the poore;  
 And yet vpon a hoore  
 Ye passe for non expence,  
 As thoughte it non offence  
 Were in the sighte of God;  
 Youe fray not of his rod;  
 Youe loue your bely cod;  
 For them that haue no nede  
 Ye dayly feest and fede:  
 I thinke it be to dreede  
 Lest here you<sup>3</sup> haue your mede.  
 Ye drawe and cast lottes,  
 In hattes and in pottes,  
 For tottes and for quottes,  
 And blere vs with your blottes,  
 And with your mery poppes:  
 Thus youe make vs sottes,  
 And play with vs<sup>4</sup> boopepe,  
 With other gambaldes like,  
 To pill oure Lordes sheepe,  
 Your honour for to kepe,  
 Vsinge great excesse,  
 Which I pray God represses,  
 And soone to sende redresse!  
 For no man can expresse  
 The wo and wretchednesse  
 Youe on oure neckes do lye,

<sup>1</sup> *pretens*] Originally "the bande."

<sup>2</sup> *not I*] Originally "for why."

<sup>3</sup> *Lest here you*] Originally "Here lest youe."

<sup>4</sup> *with vs*] Originally "your."

By your grett tyrannye,  
 Your pride and surquedrye,  
 That ye do openlye :  
 But that you secretly  
 Practyse pryvylye,  
 May not be tolde,—and why ?  
 Lest it be herysye,  
 And than by and by  
 To make a faggott ffrye.  
 For we can not deny,  
 And treuth<sup>1</sup> doth playne dyscrye,  
 And all wysemen espye  
 That all the falt doth lye<sup>2</sup>  
 Vpon oure owne foly,  
 That ye be so iolye,  
 For with oure owne goodes  
 We fether vppe oure<sup>3</sup> hoodes.  
 Youe sanguinolently,  
 Your mony is so plenty,  
 That youe make no deynty  
 Of twenty pound and twenty,  
 So youe may haue entry ;  
 And then youe laughe and skorne  
 To se vs were the horne,  
 Ridinge here and hether,

Goinge ther and thether,  
 Lyke cokold foles<sup>4</sup> together,  
 In colde, wynde, and in wether,  
 For woll, for ledd, and lether ;  
 And yet do not consydre  
 We wer an oxes fether :<sup>5</sup>  
 This is a prety bob,  
 Oure hedes for to gnob<sup>6</sup>  
 With suche a gentill job :  
 And we oure selues rob  
 Of landes temporall,  
 And jvelles great and smalle,  
 To give youe parte of all  
 In almes perpetuall,  
 To make our heyres thrall  
 For your<sup>7</sup> hye promotyon,  
 Through<sup>8</sup> our blynde devotion  
 And small<sup>9</sup> intellygens,  
 But that our conscyens,  
 Laden with offens,  
 And you vs so incense,  
 When we be going hens,  
 To make soch recompens,  
 By gyvyng<sup>10</sup> youe<sup>11</sup> our pens,  
 Our land, goodes, and rentes,

<sup>1</sup> *treuth*] Originally "the treuth."

<sup>2</sup> *That all the falt doth lye*] Originally "But all the falt do lye."

<sup>3</sup> *oure*] Qy. "yours?" but compare 6th line of next column. In the following line, "*sanguinolently*" should perhaps be printed as Latin,—"*sanguinolenti*."

<sup>4</sup> *cokold foles*] Originally "loutes and knaves."

<sup>5</sup> *We wer an oxes fether*] Originally "And in oure hooode a fether."

<sup>6</sup> *Oure hedes for to gnob*] Followed by two deleted lines ;

"And make vs soch a lob  
 To vse one lyke a lob."

<sup>7</sup> *For your*] Originally "With."

<sup>8</sup> *Through*] Originally "With."

<sup>9</sup> *And small, &c.*

*To make soch recompens*]

This passage is substituted for two deleted lines ;

"To your possessyon  
 Without discretion."

<sup>10</sup>

*By gyvyng, &c.*

*Of hartly penytyens*]

This passage is substituted for three deleted lines ;

"S . . . fonde affection  
 To oure correccion  
 Without protection."

<sup>11</sup> *youe*] Originally "them."



For that<sup>1</sup> holy pretens,  
 Havyng full confydens  
 That be<sup>2</sup> a safe defens :  
 So do we styll dyspens  
 With all remorse and sens  
 Of harty penytens.  
 This cane not be denyed :  
 Your jugglynge is espied,

Your mayster is vntyed,  
 Which is the prince of pride ;  
 For you on<sup>3</sup> neyther syde  
 Can suffre or abyde<sup>4</sup>  
 To here the troth tried,  
 Which ye intend to hide  
 With vehement<sup>5</sup> desyre,  
 As hote as any fire.

Thus endeth the first parte of this present treatyse, called the Image of  
 Ipocrysy.

Alake, for Christes might,  
 These thinges go not arighte !  
 Oure lanterns give no lighte,  
 All bisshoppes be not brighte :  
 They be so full of spyte,  
 They care not whom they byte,  
 Both frend and foo they smyte  
 Wyth prison, deth, and flighte ;  
 So dayly they do fyght  
 To overturne the ryght :  
 So<sup>6</sup> we be in the plyte,  
 That, losing of oure sight,  
 We<sup>7</sup> know not black from whyght,  
 And be thus<sup>8</sup> blinded quyte,  
 We know not<sup>9</sup> day from nyght.  
 But, by my syres soule,  
 The true Apostell Paule  
 Wrott, as we may see  
 In Tyte and Tymothe,  
 Who should a bisshoppe be :  
 A man of holy liffe,  
 The husbonde of one wiffe ;  
 That vseth not to strife,

Or strike with sworde or knyff,  
 Nor that at any tyme  
 Suspected is of cryme,  
 But wise and provident,  
 Colde and contynent,  
 But never vynolent ;  
 That when he eat<sup>10</sup> or drinke,  
 Slepe, awake,<sup>11</sup> or winke,  
 Doth styll<sup>12</sup> on measure thinke,  
 And therof vse a messe,  
 To put away exceste,  
 Kepe<sup>13</sup> hym lowe and chast ;  
 That he make no wast  
 By prodigalite  
 Or sensualityte,  
 A waster for to be,  
 But, after his degree,  
 With liberallite  
 Kepe hospitallite ;  
 He must be sadd and sage,  
 Vsinge non outrage,  
 But soberly with reason  
 To spende in tyme and season,

<sup>1</sup> *that*] Originally "an."

<sup>2</sup> *be*] Originally "to be."

<sup>3</sup> *For you on*] Originally "For on."

<sup>4</sup> *Can suffre or abyde*] Originally "Ye cane here abide."

<sup>5</sup> *vehement*] Originally "diligent."

<sup>6</sup> *So*] Originally "That."

<sup>7</sup> *We*] Originally "And."

<sup>8</sup> *And be thus*] Originally "That we be."

<sup>9</sup> *We know not*] Originally "Not knowing."—After this line is one cut off by the binder.

<sup>10</sup> *That when he eat*] Originally "When he shall eat."

<sup>11</sup> *Slepe, awake*] Originally "Slepe or wake."

<sup>12</sup> *Doth styll*] Originally "He must."

<sup>13</sup> *Kepe*] Before this word stood originally "And," afterwards altered to "To," which is also deleted.

And so to kepe his meason ;  
 He may in no wise streke,  
 But suffer and be meke,  
 Shamefast and discrete,  
 Temperat, dulce, and swete,  
 Not speakinge angerly,  
 But soft and manerly ;  
 And, in any wise,  
 Beware of covetyse,  
 The rote of all ill vice ;  
 He must be liberall,  
 And thanke oure Lorde of all ;  
 And, as a heerde his sheepe,  
 His childer must he kepe,  
 And all his family  
 In vertu edyfy,  
 Vnder disciplyne  
 Of holsome doctryne,  
 With dew subiection,  
 That non obiection  
 Be made vnto his heste<sup>1</sup>  
 Of most or of leste ;  
 For thus he doth conclude,  
 As by simylitude,  
 Howe he that cane not skill  
 His housholde at his will  
 To governe,<sup>2</sup> rule, and teche,  
 Within his power and reach,  
 Oughte to haue no speache  
 Of cure and diligence,  
 Of suche premynence,  
 Within the churche of God ;  
 And eke it is forbode  
 That he no novice be,  
 Lest with superbite  
 He do presume to hye,

And consequently  
 Fall vnhappely  
 Into the frenesy  
 Of pride and of evyll,<sup>3</sup>  
 Lyke Lucyfer, the devyll ;<sup>4</sup>  
 For he playnly writes,  
 That of these neophites,  
 And pewishe proselites,  
 Springe vpp ipocrites ;  
 A bisshoppe eke must haue,  
 His honesty to save,  
 Of all men such a name,  
 That his outwarde fame  
 Be clene from any blame,  
 Impeched with no shame,  
 To draw all people in,  
 They may repent of synne,  
 And so<sup>5</sup> he may them wynne,  
 That thei fall not vnware<sup>6</sup>  
 Into<sup>7</sup> the devils snare.  
 Thus Paule, as ye may se,  
 Taughte Tyte and Tymothe,  
 Who should a bisshoppe be :  
 And Christ oure maister dere,  
 While he lyved here,  
 Full poorly did appere,  
 Mekely borne and bredd ;  
 The bare earth was his bedd,  
 For where to hele his headd,  
 Or where to lye and rest,  
 He had no hole nor nest ;  
 But in great poverty  
 He lyved soberly,  
 His worde to multiply ;  
 And thus did edifye  
 His churche that is so holy,

<sup>1</sup> *Be made vnto his heste*] Originally,

“ *Be made to his heste* ;”

for which was first substituted,

“ *Made be to his hest*.”

<sup>2</sup> *To governe*] Originally “ *Wisely to*.”

<sup>3</sup> *evyll*] Originally “ *ill*.”

<sup>4</sup> *Lyke Lucyfer, the devyll*] Originally,

“ *In Judgement of the devill*.”

<sup>5</sup> *And so*] Originally “ *For*.”

<sup>6</sup> *That thei fall not vnware*] Originally,

“ *Or elles may vnware*.”

<sup>7</sup> *Into*] Originally “ *Fall in*.”

Suppressinge synne and foly :  
 But not with friska ioly,  
 As somme do nowe a dayes,  
 That haue so many wayes  
 All maner<sup>1</sup> gaynes to reape,  
 Ther tresures one a heap  
 To gather and to kepe,  
 By pillinge of his shepe,  
 Not forsyng who do wepe,  
 And to his flocke repayre  
 As it were to a ffayre ;  
 To sit in Peters chayer  
 With pride and ambition,  
 Sowying great sedition ;  
 And by superstition  
 Blinde vs with remission,  
 By bulles vnder led,  
 To serve both quicke and dead ;  
 And by that way pretend  
 To clyme vpp and ascend  
 That Lucifer did descend.  
 I thinke that suche frykars  
 Be not Christes vickars,  
 But crafty intrycars,  
 And pryvy purse pykars ;  
 For they that be sekars  
 Of stores newe and olde,  
 May perceyve and beholde  
 Howe euery thinge is solde  
 For sylver<sup>2</sup> and for golde :

The craft<sup>3</sup> can not be told,  
 What is and hath bene done  
 By Antychryst<sup>4</sup> of Rome ;  
 For thens<sup>5</sup> the sourdes springe  
 Of every naughty thinge,  
 Hide vnderneath the whyng  
 Of the Sire of Synne ;  
 At whom I will begynn  
 Somwhat for to speake,  
 And playnly to intreate  
 Of this farly freake,  
 That sitteth in his seat,  
 Devouringe synne as meatte,  
 Whiche he and his do eate  
 As they may catch and geate :<sup>6</sup>  
 They spare not to devower  
 Cyty, towne, and tower,  
 Wherat no man may lower ;  
 For be it swete or sower,  
 Or be it good or yll,  
 We must be muett still,  
 The lustes to fulfill  
 Of that cocodryll,  
 Which at his<sup>7</sup> only will  
 May ech man<sup>8</sup> save or spyll.  
 This wicked man of warr  
 So hault is that he darr,  
 As he lyste,<sup>9</sup> make and marr,  
 His owne lawe to prefarr  
 Aboue the worde of God ;

1

*All maner, &c.*

. . . . .

*To gather and to kepe]*

These three lines substituted for two deleted lines ;

*" To gather and to kepe**Treasure in a hepe."*<sup>2</sup> *sylyer]* Originally "mony."<sup>3</sup> *The craft, &c.]* Originally,*" Yf all the chraft were tolde."*<sup>4</sup> *Antychryst]* Originally "the courte."<sup>5</sup> *For thens, &c.]* Originally,*" For ther sourdes the springe."*<sup>6</sup> *geate]* Followed by a deleted line ;*" Be it by colde or heate."*<sup>7</sup> *Which at his]* Originally "That his."<sup>8</sup> *May ech man, &c.]* Originally,*" May bothe saue and spill."*<sup>9</sup> *As he lyste]* Originally "At will to."

It passeth Godes forbod  
 That ever it should be ;  
 A man to clyme so hy,  
 By reason of his see,  
 To clayme auctoritey  
 About the Deyte,  
 It is to hy a bost,  
 And synne one of the most  
 Ageynst the Holy Gost,  
 That is not remissable :  
 For as for the Bible,  
 He taketh it for a ridle,  
 Or as a lawles libe,  
 Which, to the hy offence  
 Of his conscience,  
 He dare therwith dispence,  
 And alter the sentence ;  
 For wher God do prohibitt,  
 He doth leve exhibite,  
 And at his<sup>1</sup> lust inhybyte ;  
 And wher God doth commaunde,  
 Ther he doth countermaunde ;  
 After his owne purpose  
 The best text to turne and glose,  
 Like a Welshe manes hose,  
 Or lyke a waxen nose :  
 But wyse<sup>2</sup> men do suppose  
 That truth shall<sup>3</sup> judge and trye,  
 For lyars can but lye.  
 He is so hault and taunt,  
 That he dare hyme avaunt  
 All erthly men to daunt ;  
 And faynes to give and graunt,  
 In heaven above or hell,<sup>4</sup>  
 A place wherin to dwell,  
 As all his lyars tell,  
 Which he doth dayly sell,  
 After his devise,  
 If men come to his prise ;

It is his marchaundyse ;  
 For, as ye will demaunde,  
 He can and may commaunde  
 A thowsande, in a bande,  
 Of angels out of heaven,  
 To come throughe the leven,  
 And make all thinge even,  
 His biddinges to obey,  
 Which beares the greatist swaye,  
 Your soules to convey  
 Frome all decaye  
 Out of the fendes wey ;  
 But provided alwey,  
 That ye first mony paye ;  
 At the appoynted daye  
 Ye present, if it maye ;  
 Then,<sup>5</sup> vnder thi petycion,  
 Thou gettest true remission,<sup>6</sup>  
 From synnes the absolution,  
 By this his owne commyssion,  
 By bryve or els by bull,  
 To fill his coffers full ;  
 Ye may aske what ye wull.  
 Alas, ye be to dull  
 To se this lorde of losse,  
 The fo of Christes crosse,  
 This hoore of Babilon,  
 And seede of Zabulon,  
 The enemy of Christ,  
 The devels holy pryst,  
 And very Antechrist,  
 To revell and to ride,  
 Like the prince of pride,  
 That of euery syde  
 Warres the worlde wyde,  
 Whom no strenghe may abide —  
 The devill be his guyde !  
 For loke in his decrees,  
 And ye shall finde out lyes,

<sup>1</sup> *And at his, &c.*] Originally,

"And wyll it clere *enhybyte*."

<sup>2</sup> *wyse*] Originally "true."

<sup>3</sup> *shall*] Originally "must."

<sup>4</sup> *above or hell*] Originally "or in *hell*."

<sup>5</sup> *Then*] Originally "But."

<sup>6</sup> *Thou gettest true remission*] Originally,

"To haue *remission*."

As thik as swarme of byes,  
 That throughe the worlde flyes,  
 Making parsemonyes  
 Of Peters patrimonyes,  
 But great mercymonyes  
 Of his seremonyes,  
 To smodder vs with smoke :  
 For, when he wilbe wroke,  
 No man may bere his stroke ;  
 So hevy is his yoke,  
 To Christes full vnlike,  
 That saide his yoke is swete,  
 His burthen lighte and meete  
 For all men that be meke,  
 To suffer and to bere,  
 Without drede or fere :  
 But Popes afterwarde,  
 That never<sup>1</sup> had regard  
 Which ende shoulde go forewarde,  
 Haue drawn vs bakwarde,  
 And made the yoke so harde  
 By false invented lawes,  
 As thoughe lay men were dawes,  
 And dome as any stone,  
 With sivile and canon  
 To serve God and Mammon ;  
 Righte and wronge is one.  
 Serche his decretalles  
 And bulles papalles,  
*Et, inter alia,*  
 Loke in his *palia*  
 And *Bacchanalia*,<sup>2</sup>  
 With his extravagantes  
 And wayes *vagarantes* :  
 His lawes *arrogantes*  
 Be made by truwantes  
 That frame his finctions  
 Into distinctions,  
 With cloutes of clawses,  
 Questyons and cawses,  
 With Sext and Clementyne,

And lawes legantyne :  
 His county pallantyne  
 Haue coustome colubryne,  
 With codes viperyne  
 And sectes serpentyne :  
 Blinde be his stores  
 Of interrogatores  
 And declaratores,  
 With lapse and relapse,  
 A wispe and a waspe,  
 A clispe and a claspe,  
 And his after<sup>3</sup> clappes ;  
 For his paragraffes  
 Be no cosmograffes,  
 But vnhappy graffes,  
 That wander in the warrayne,  
 Fruteles and barayne,  
 To fede that foule carryne,  
 And dignite papall ;  
 With judges that scrape all,  
 And doctours that take all,  
 By lawes absynthyall  
 And labirynthyall :  
 His tabellions  
 Be rebellions ;  
 His laweres and scribes  
 Live only by bribes ;  
 His holy advocates  
 And judges diligates  
 Haue robbed all estates,  
 By many inventions  
 Of sundry suspensions,  
 Subtile subventions,  
 Crafty conventions,  
 Prevy preventions,  
 And evell exemptions ;  
 So hath his indictions  
 And his interdctions,  
 With croked comyssions,  
 Colde<sup>4</sup> compromysions,  
 Cursed conditions,

<sup>1</sup> *That never*, &c.] Originally "*That haue hadd no regarde*."

<sup>2</sup> *palia* . . . *Bacchanalia*] It would seem from the context that the right reading is "*Pallia*." The MS. has "*Bacchanallia*."

<sup>3</sup> *after*] Originally "*afterwarde*."

<sup>4</sup> *Colde*] Originally "*Olde*."

Hevy traditions,  
 Elvishe inibitions,  
 And redy remissions :  
 Then hathe he inductions  
 And colde conductions ;  
 His expectatyves  
 Many a man vnthrives ;  
 By his constitutions  
 And his substitutions  
 He maketh institutions,  
 And taketh restitutions,  
 Sellinge absolutions,  
 And other like pollutions :  
 His holy actions  
 Be satisfactions  
 Of false compactions :  
 He robbeth all nations  
 With his fulminations,  
 And other like vexations ;  
 As with abiurations,  
 Excomunycations,  
 Aggravations,  
 Presentations,  
 Sequestrations,  
 Deprivations,  
 Advocations,  
 Resignations,  
 Dilapidations,  
 Sustentations,<sup>1</sup>  
 Adminystrations,  
 Approbations,  
 Assignations,  
 Alterations,  
 Narrations,  
 Declarations,  
 Locations,  
 Collocations,  
 Revocations,  
 Dispensations,  
 Intimations,  
 Legittimations,

Insinuations,  
 Pronunttiations,  
 Demonstrations,  
 Vacations,  
 Convocations,  
 Deputations,  
 Donations,  
 Condonations,  
 Commynations,  
 Excusations,<sup>2</sup>  
 Declamations,  
 Visitations,  
 Acceptions,  
 Arrendations,  
 Publications,  
 Renuntiations,  
 Fatigations,  
 False fundations,  
 And dissimulations,  
 With like abbominations  
 Of a thowsand fasshions :  
 His holy vnions  
 Be no comunyons :  
 His trialitees  
 And pluralitytes  
 Be full of qualitees ;  
 His tottes and quottes  
 Be full of blottes :  
 With quibes and quaryes  
 Of inventataries,  
 Of testamentaries,  
 And of mortuaries,  
 By sute of appeales,  
 And by his<sup>3</sup> ofte repeales,  
 He oure mony steales.  
 I speake not of his sessions,  
 Nor of his confessions  
 Olde and avricular,  
 Colde and caniculer ;  
 Howe the cubiculer,  
 In the capitular,

<sup>1</sup> *Sustentations*] MS. "Sustentions," and originally "Substentions."

<sup>2</sup> *Excusations*] Substituted for a word now illegible.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] Originally "oure."

With his pylde<sup>1</sup> spitler,  
 Playde the knavyculer  
 Vnderneath a<sup>2</sup> wall :  
 I may not tell youe all,  
 In termes speciall,  
 Of pardon nor of pall,  
 Nor of confessionall ;  
 For I feare, yf<sup>3</sup> he call  
 The sentence generall,  
 I mighte so take a fall,  
 And haue his bitter curse,<sup>4</sup>  
 And yett be not the wurse,  
 Save only in my purse,  
 Because I shoulde be fayne  
 To by my state agayne  
*Ex leno vel ex lena,*  
*Aut pellice obscæna,*  
*Res certe inamæna* :<sup>5</sup>  
*Papisticorum scena,*  
*Malorum semper plena ;*  
 For all the worlde rounde  
 He falsely doth confounde  
 By lawes made and founde,  
 By thyr devyse vnsownde,  
 With no<sup>6</sup> steadfast grounde,  
 But with fayned visions  
 And develysh devisions,  
 With basterde religions :  
 Thus this cursed elfe,  
 To avaunce his pelfe,  
 Falsely fayne[s] hymeself  
 To be *semideus* :  
 No, youe Asmeodeus,  
 Ye are Amoreus,  
 The sonne of Chanaan ;  
 O thou monstrous man,  
 And childe of cursed Chan,  
 Arte thou halfe god, halfe man ?  
 Gup, leviathan,

And sonne of Sattan,  
 The worrne *letophagus*,  
 And sire to Symonde Magus !  
 O porter Cerberus,  
 Thou arte so monstrous,  
 Soo made and myschevous,  
 Proude and surquedrous,  
 And as lecherous  
 As Heliogabalus  
 Or Sardanapalus !  
 Hatefull vnto God,  
 And father of all falsehoode,  
 The poyson of prestooode,  
 And deth of good knighthoode,  
 The robber of riche men,  
 And murderer of meke men,  
 The turment of true men  
 That named be newe men,  
 The prince of periury,  
 And Christes enemy,  
 Vnhappy as Achab,  
 And naughty as Nadab,  
 As crafty as Caball,  
 And dronken as Naball,  
 The hope of Ismaell,  
 And false Achitofell,  
 The blissinge of Bell,  
 And advocate of hell ;  
 Thou hunter Nembroth,  
 And Judas Iscarioth,<sup>7</sup>  
 Thou bloody Belyall,  
 And sacrificse of Ball,  
 Thou elvishe ipocrite,  
 And naughty neophite,  
 Thou pevishe proselite,  
 And synefull Sodymite,  
 Thou gredy Gomorrite,  
 And galefull<sup>8</sup> Gabaonite,  
 Tho[u] hermofrodite,

<sup>1</sup> *pylde*] Originally "pylde and."

<sup>2</sup> *yf*] Originally "leste."

<sup>3</sup> *inamæna*] MS. "in amena," the latter word being substituted for one now illegible.

<sup>4</sup> *no*] Originally "out."

<sup>5</sup> *galefull*] Originally "gale."

<sup>2</sup> *a*] Originally "the."

<sup>4</sup> *curse*] Originally "course."

<sup>7</sup> *Iscarioth*] Originally "Scarioth."

Thou arte a wicked sprite,  
 A naughty seismatike,  
 And an heritike,  
 A beestely bogorian,<sup>1</sup>  
 And devill meridian,  
 The patrone of proctors,  
 And dethe of trewe doctours,  
 The founder of faytors,  
 And trust of all traytours,  
 The shender of sawes,  
 And breaker of lawes,  
 The syre of serdoners,  
 And prince of pardoners,  
 The kinge of questors,  
 And rule of regestors,  
 The eater of frogges,  
 And maker of goddes,  
 The brother of brothells,  
 And lorde of all losells,  
 The sturrur of stoores,  
 And keper of hoores  
 With gloriouse gawdes,  
 Amonge trusty bawdes,  
 The father of foles,  
 And ignoraunce of scoles,  
 The helper of harlettes,  
 And captayne of verlettes,  
 The cloke of all vnthriftes,  
 And captayne of all caytifes,  
 The leader of truwantes,  
 And chefe of all tyrauntes,  
 As hinde as an hogge,  
 And kinde as any dogge,  
 The shipwrake of Noye,—  
 Christ saue the and Sainct Loy!  
 Arte thou the hiest pryst,  
 And vicar vnto Christ?  
 No, no, I say, thou lvest:  
 Thou arte a cursed creaker,

A crafty vppcrepar;  
 Thou arte the devils vicar,  
 A privye<sup>2</sup> purse pikar,  
 By lawes and by rites  
 For sowles and for sprites:  
 O lorde of ipocrites,  
 Nowe shut vpp your wickettes,  
 And clape to your clickettes,—  
 A farewell, kinge of creakettes!  
 For nowe the tyme falles  
 To speake of cardinales,  
 That<sup>3</sup> kepe ther holy halles  
 With towres and walles:  
 Be they not carnalles,  
 And lordes infernalles?  
 Yea, gredy carmalles,  
 As any carmarante;  
 With ther coppentante  
 They loke adutante:  
 For soth, men say they be  
 Full of inquite,  
 Lyvinge in habundance  
 Of all worldly substance,  
 Wherin they lodge and ly,  
 And wallowe beasteally,  
 As hogges<sup>4</sup> do in a sty,  
 Servinge ther god, ther belly,  
 With chuettes and with gelly,  
 With venyson and with tartes,  
 With confytes and with fartes,<sup>5</sup>  
 To ease ther holy hartes.  
 They take ther stations,  
 And make dyambulations  
 Into all nations,  
 For ther visitations,  
 Callinge convocations,  
 Sellinge dispensations,  
 Givinge condonacions,  
 Makinge permutacions,

<sup>1</sup> *bogorian*] Originally "bogorane."

<sup>2</sup> *A privye*] Originally "And a."

<sup>3</sup> *That*] Originally "And."

<sup>4</sup> *As hogges, &c.*] Originally,

"As any pigge in sty."

<sup>5</sup> *With confytes, &c.*] Originally,

"And portingale fartes."



And of excomunycations  
 Sell they relaxations;  
 For they, in ther progresse,  
 With Katern, Mawde, and Besse,  
 Will vse full great excesse,  
 Withowt any redresse;  
 And all men they oppresse  
 In syty, towne, and village;  
 From olde and yong of age  
 They robbe<sup>1</sup> and make pyllage,  
 Thyр lустs for to aswage,  
 Which they extorte by mighte  
 As in the churches righte;  
 They may not lese a fether:  
 But God, that lyveth ever,  
 Graunt that they never  
 Haue power to come hether!  
 For wher they ones arive,  
 So cleane they do vs shryve,  
 That I swere by my life,  
 The contry ther shall thrive  
 Yeres tenn and fyve  
 After them<sup>2</sup> the worse:  
 Men give them Godes curse  
 To shute within ther purse;  
 Both lernyd and lewde  
 Wolde they were beshrewed,  
 They never mighte come nere  
 For to visitt here,  
 Altho they haue sotch chere  
 As they cann well desyre,  
 And as they will requier;

For why, it doth appere,  
 The hartes ar sett on fyre  
 Of<sup>3</sup> chanon, monke, and fryer,  
 That daylye dothe aspyre,<sup>4</sup>  
 By bulles vnder ledd,  
 How they should be fedd;  
 It is therfore great skill  
 That every Jacke and Gyll  
 Performe<sup>5</sup> the Popes will,  
 Hys<sup>6</sup> purse and panch to fill;  
 For, as I erst haue tolde,  
 There lyves not suche a scolde  
 That dare ons be<sup>7</sup> so bold,  
 From shorne ne yet from polde,  
 Nor<sup>8</sup> monye, meate, nor golde,  
 From soch men<sup>9</sup> to withholde,  
 Ther favour boughte and solde,  
 That take a thowsand ffolde  
 More then that Judas did:  
 The trouth can not be hid;  
 For it is playnly kid  
 Judas for his dispense  
 Sold Christ for thirty pense,  
 And did a foule offence,  
 His Lorde God so to tray;  
 And they in likewise say,  
 After Judas way,  
 What will ye give and pay,  
 As the matter falles,  
 For pardounes and for palles,  
 And for confessionalles?  
 We may have absolucions

<sup>1</sup> *They robbe, &c.*] Originally "Wher they take pillage."

<sup>2</sup> *them*] Originally "that."

<sup>3</sup> *Of*] Originally "By."

<sup>4</sup> *aspyre*] Followed by a deleted line (inserted above with a slight variation);

"Thyр hartes ar so on fyre."

<sup>5</sup> *Performe*] Originally "We do," the preceding line being an addition.

<sup>6</sup> *Hys*] Originally "Ther."

<sup>7</sup> *That dare ons be*] Originally "No man dare be," the preceding line being an addition.

<sup>8</sup> *Nor*] Originally "For."

<sup>9</sup> *soch men*] Originally "them." This line is followed by three deleted lines (inserted above,—the first two slightly altered);

"Mony meat or golde

But be they shorne or polde

Ther lyves not suche a scolde."

Without restytutyons,  
 And at oure owne election  
 Passe without correction,  
 Besydes Christes passion  
 To make satisfaction ;  
 We feare for non offence,  
 So they haue recompence :  
 By great audacitees  
 They graunt capacitees ;  
 For heaven and for hell  
 They mony take and tell :  
 So thus they by and sell,  
 And take therof no shame,  
 But laughe and haue good game,  
 To all oure soules bane :  
 God helpe, we be to blame  
 Sutch lordes to defame ;  
 Yett, by the common fame,  
 Some bisshops vse the same,  
 In Christes holy name  
 Soules to sell and bye :  
 My mynde is not to lye,  
 But to write playnlye  
 Ageynst ipocresye  
 In bisshopp or in other,  
 Yea, thoughte it were my brother,  
 My father or my mother,  
 My syster or my sonne ;  
 For, as I haue begonne,  
 I will, as I haue donne,  
 Disclose the great outrage  
 That is in this Image ;  
 For<sup>1</sup> he that feles the pricke,  
 And theron groweth sycke,  
 May with the gald horse kike ;  
 For, as I erst haue said,  
 Oure bisshops at a brayd

Ar growne so sore afraide,  
 And in<sup>2</sup> the world so wide  
 Do vse sutch pompe and pride,  
 And rule on euery syde,  
 That none may them abide :  
 Of no<sup>3</sup> prince, lord, nor duke,  
 They take will a rebuke ;  
 All lay men they surmount,  
 Makeinge non accompte,  
 Nor cast no reckonyng  
 Scarcely of a kinge :  
 This is a wonder<sup>4</sup> thinge ;  
 They stande so suer and fast,  
 And be nothinge agast ;<sup>5</sup>  
 For that bloody iudge  
 And mighty sanguisuge,  
 The Pope that is so huge,  
 Is ever ther refuge ;  
 So be the cardinalles  
 Ther suer defence and walles,  
 With whom they styfly stande  
 By water and by lande,  
 To gett the overhande  
 Of all the world rounde,  
 Wher profit may be founde :  
 They be so many legions,  
 That they oppresse regions  
 With boke, bell, and candell,  
 Any kinge to handell,  
 As they haue many one :  
 For triall herevpon  
 I take of good Kinge John,  
 Whom by the bitinge  
 Of ther subtyll smytinge,  
 First by acytinge,  
 And after interditinge,  
 By fulmynations

<sup>1</sup> For] Originally "And."

<sup>2</sup> And in, &c.] Originally,

"In all the all the world wide

Vse such pompe," &c.

<sup>3</sup> Of no, &c.] Originally "Of no prince nor of duke."

<sup>4</sup> wonder] Originally "wonderfull."

<sup>5</sup> agast] Followed by a deleted line ;

"But fede whilst they do brast."

Of excommunications ;  
 For by ther holy poores  
 They stored vpp stoores,<sup>1</sup>  
 And kepte suche stvrre with hores,  
 And shut vpp all churche doores  
 For ther princely pleasure,  
 They lyve so owt of measure,  
 Till they might haue leasure,  
 Ther lieg lorde and kinge  
 So base and lowe to bringe ;  
 Which was a pyttevs thyng,  
 That he with wepinge yees,  
 Bowinge backe and thies,  
 And knelinge on his knees,  
 Must render vpp his fees,  
 With kingly dignytees,  
 Septer, crowne, and landes,  
 Into ther holy handes :  
 Alas, howe mighte it be  
 That oure nobilitee  
 Could then no better se ?  
 For theyrs was the fault  
 Oure prelates were so haulte ;  
 Their strength then was to seke  
 Ther liege lorde to kepe ;  
 They durst not fight ne strike,  
 They feared of a gleke,  
 That, no day in the weke,  
 For any good or cattell,  
 Durst they go to battell,  
 Nor entre churche ne chappell  
 In syxe or seven yere,  
 Before Christ to appere,  
 And devine service here  
 In any hallowed place,  
 For lacke of ther good grace ;  
 Ther was no tyme nor space  
 To do to God service,  
 But as they wolde devise ;  
 Their lawes be so sinystre,  
 That no man durst minystre  
 The holy sacramentes

Till they hadd ther intentes  
 Of landes and of rentes,  
 By lawes and by lyes ;  
 To inriche ther sees,  
 The blind men eat vpp flees ;  
 For by ther constitutions  
 They toke restitutions  
 Of cyties and of castells,  
 Of townes and bastells,  
 And make ther prince pike wastells,  
 Till they rang out the belles,  
 And did as they wold elles,  
 Like traytours and rebelles,  
 As the story telles.  
 But Jesu Christ hymeself,  
 Nor his appostells twelffe,  
 Vnto that crrsyd elfe  
 Did never teach hym<sup>2</sup> so  
 In any wise to do,  
 For lucre or advayle,<sup>3</sup>  
 Ageynst thyr kyng to rayle,  
 And<sup>4</sup> lieg lorde to assayle,  
 Within his owne lande  
 To put hym vnder bande,  
 And take brede of his hande :  
 The Lorde saue sutch a flock  
 That so could mowe and mock  
 To make ther kinge a block,  
 And eke ther laughinge stocke !  
 They blered hym with a lurchie,  
 And said that he must wurchie  
 By counsell of the churchie ;  
 Wherby they ment nothinge  
 But to wrest and wringe,  
 Only for to bringe  
 Ther liege lorde and kinge  
 To be ther vnderlinge :  
 Alas, who euer sawe  
 A kinge vnder awe,  
 Ageynst all Gods lawe,  
 All righte and consience,  
 For doinge non offence

<sup>1</sup> *vpp stoores*] Originally "*vpp ther stoores*."

<sup>3</sup> *or advayle*] Originally "*or for avayle*."

<sup>2</sup> *hym*] Originally "them."

<sup>4</sup> *And*] Originally "Their."

To make sutch recompence ?  
 They gave ther lorde a laske,  
 To purge withall his caske,  
 And putt hym to no taske,  
 But as they wold hyme aske :  
 This was a midday maske,  
 A kinge so to enforce  
 With pacyence perforce.  
 Take hede therfore and watche,  
 All ye that knowe this tatche,  
 Ye make not sutch a matche ;  
 Loke forth, beware the katche,  
 Ye fall not in the snatche  
 Of that vngratiouvs pacthe,  
 Before the rope hym racthe,  
 Or Tyburne dothe hym strache.  
 But who so<sup>1</sup> preache or prate,  
 I warne youe, rathe and late  
 To loke vpp and awake,  
 That ye do never make

Your maister nor your mate  
 To sytt without your gate ;  
 Take hede, for Christes sake,  
 And knowe your owne estate,  
 Or ye be tardy take ;  
 Yea, lest it be to late  
 To trust on hadd I wist,  
 Imasked in a myst,—  
 As good to ly bypist ;  
 For these hie primates,  
 Bysshops and prelates,  
 And popeholy legates,  
 With ther pild pates,  
 Dare conquer<sup>2</sup> all estates :  
 They do but as they will ;  
 For, be it good or ill,  
 We must be muett still :  
 Why lay men can not se,  
 It is the more pite.

Thus endeth the Seconde Parte of this present treatyse called the Image of  
 Ipocresy.

Of prechers nowe adayes  
 Be many Fariseyes,  
 That leue the Lordes layes,  
 And preche ther owne wayes ;  
 Wherof nowe of late  
 Hathe risen great debate ;  
 For some champe and chaffe  
 As hogges do in draffe,  
 And some cry out apase  
 As houndes at a chase,  
 Whiche for lacke of grace  
 The playne truthe wold defase.  
 So busely they barke,  
 An other in the darke,  
 That is a busarde starke,  
 And cane not se the marke,  
 Wondereth at this warke,  
 And therfore taketh carke  
 Bycause he is no clarke.  
 Some be soft and still

As clappes in a mill,  
 And some cry and yell  
 As sprites do in hell ;  
 Some be here and ther,  
 And some I wote not wher ;  
 Some holde vpp, yea and nay,  
 And some forsake ther lay ;  
 Some be still and stey,  
 And hope to haue a daye ;  
 Some wote not what to say,  
 But dout whether they may  
 Abide or rune away ;  
 Ther wittes be so weake,  
 They say they dare not speake,  
 They be afraid of heate ;  
 Some be sycke and sadd,  
 For sorrowe almost madd ;  
 I tell youe verily,  
 Ther wittes be awry,  
 They peyne themselves greatly

<sup>1</sup> *But who so*] Originally "*But who euer*."

<sup>2</sup> *conquer*] Originally "*subdue*."

To haue the trouth go by ;  
 Some on bokes dayly pryē,  
 And yett perceyve not reason whie ;  
 Tho some affirme, some do deny,  
 With nowe a trouth and then a ly,  
 To say one thinge openly,  
 And an other prively ;—  
 Here be but youe and I ;  
 Say to me your mynd playnlye,  
 Is it not open heresy ?  
 Thus say they secretly,  
 Whisperinge with sorrowe  
 That they deny to morowe.  
 Ther tales be so dobbel,  
 That many be in trobble,  
 And doubt which way to take,  
 Themselves sure to make :  
 A lorde, it makes me shake !  
 For pyty that I quake.  
 They be so colde and horse,  
 That they haue no forse,  
 So they be preffered,  
 Tho all the rest were marred.  
 Thus the people smatter,  
 That dayly talke and clatter,  
 Oure preachers do but flatter,  
 To make themselves the fatter,  
 And care not thoughe the matter  
 Were clerely layde a watter.  
 Douse men chatt and chide it,  
 For they may not abid it ;  
 The Thomistes wold hide it,  
 For *littera occidit*.  
 Thus these sismatickes,  
 And lowsy lunatickes,  
 With spurres and prickes  
 Call true men hereticke.  
 They finger ther fiddles,  
 And cry in quinales,  
 Away these bibles,  
 For they be but ridles !  
 And give them Byrbyn Whode,

To red howe he stode  
 In mery grene wode,<sup>1</sup>  
 When he gathered good,  
 Before Noyes floodd !  
 For the Testamentes  
 To them, they sey, sente is,  
 To gather vpp ther rentes,  
 After ther intentes :  
 Wherby it by them ment is,  
 That lay men be but lowtes ;  
 They may not knowe the clowtes,  
 Nor dispute of the doubtles,  
 That is in Christes lawe ;  
 For why, they never sawe  
 The bagg nor the bottell  
 Of oure Arrestotle,  
 Nor knowe not the toyes  
 Of Doctore Averroyes ;  
 It is no play for boyes,  
 Neyther for lay men ;  
 But only for schole men,  
 For they be witty men,  
 As wise as any wrenne,  
 And holy as an henne.  
 For Doctoure Bullatus,  
 Though<sup>2</sup> *parum literatus*,  
 Will brable and prate thus ;  
 Howe Doctoure Pomaunder,  
 As wise as a gander,  
 Wotes not wher to wander,  
 Whether to Meander,  
 Or vnto Menander ;<sup>3</sup>  
 For of Alexander,  
 Irrefragable Hales,  
 He cane tell many tales,  
 Of many parke pales,  
 Of butgettes and of males,  
 Of Candy and of Cales,  
 And of West Wales.  
 But Doctoure Dorebellous  
 Doth openly tell vs  
 Howe they by and sell vs :

<sup>1</sup> *grene wode*] Is obviously the right reading. MS. has merely "grenes."

<sup>2</sup> *Though, &c.*] This line is added by a comparatively modern hand.

<sup>3</sup> *Menander*] See note, p. 130.

And Doctoure Sym Sotus  
 Cann goostely grope vs ;  
 For he hathe rad Scotus,  
 And so the dawe dotus  
 Of Doctour Subtyles ;  
 Yea, three hundreth myles,  
 With sutch crafty wyles  
 He many men begiles,  
 That never knewe an vnce  
 At full of Master Dunce.  
 Then Doctoure Bonbardus  
 Can skill of Lombardus ;  
 He wonnes at Malepardus,<sup>1</sup>  
 With Father Festino,  
 And Doctoure Attamino,  
*Dudum de camino,*  
 With ther *consobрино,*  
*Capite equino*  
*Et corde asinino ;*  
*Hi latent in limo*  
*Et in profundo fimo,*  
*Cubantes in culino*  
*Cum Thoma de Aquino,*  
*Tractantes in ima*  
*De pelle canina*  
*Et lana caprina.*  
 Then Doctoure Chekmate  
 Hath his pardoned pate,  
 A man yll educate ;  
 His harte is indurate,  
 His heade eke edentate ;  
 His wittes be obfuscate,  
 His braynes obumbrate,  
 Oure questions to debate ;  
 For thoughe cam but late,  
 His cause is explicate  
 With termes intricate,  
 I note wherof conflate ;  
 And therefore must he make  
 His bull and antedate.

Then Doctour Tom-to-bold  
 Is neyther whote nor colde,  
 Till his coles be solde ;  
 His name may not be tolde  
 For syluer nor for golde ;  
 But he is sutch a scolde,  
 That no play may hym holde  
 For anger vnbepyst,  
 Yf his name were wist ;  
 Ye may judge as ye liste ;  
 He is no Acquiniste,  
 Nor non Occanist,<sup>2</sup>  
 But a mockaniste ;  
 This man may not be myste,  
 He is a suer sophiste,  
 And an olde papist.  
 But nowe we haue a knight<sup>3</sup>  
 That is a man of mighte,  
 All armed for to fighte,  
 To put the trouthe to flighte  
 By Bowbell pollecy,  
 With his poetry  
 And his sophesty ;  
 To mocke and make a ly,  
 With quod he and quod I ;  
 And his appologye,  
 Made for the prelacy,  
 Ther hugy pompe and pride  
 To coloure and to hide ;  
 He maketh no nobbes,  
 But with his diologges  
 To prove oure prelates goddes,  
 And lay men very lobbess,  
 Betinge they[m] with bobbes,  
 And with ther ow[n]e rodde ;  
 Thus he taketh payne  
 To fable and to fayne,  
 Ther myscheff to mayntayne,  
 And to haue them rayne  
 Over hill and playne,

<sup>1</sup> *Malepardus*] The abode of Reynard according to the famous old romance: "reynart had many a dwellyng place, but the castel of *maleperduys* was the beste and the fastest burgh that he had, ther laye he inne whan he had nede and was in ony drede or fere." Sig. a 8. ed. 1481.

<sup>2</sup> *Occanist*] So written, it would seem, for the rhyme; properly "Occamist."

<sup>3</sup> *a knight*] i. e. Sir Thomas More.

Yea, over heaven and hell,  
 And wheras sprites dwell,  
 In purgatorye holles,  
 With whote ffer and coles,  
 To singe for sely soules,  
 With a supplication,  
 And a confutation,  
 Without replication,  
 Havinge delectation  
 To make exclamation,  
 By way of declamation,  
 In his *Debellation*,<sup>1</sup>  
 With a popishe fasshion  
 To subvert oure nation :  
 But this daucok doctoure  
 And purgatory proctoure  
 Waketh nowe for wages,  
 And, as a man that rages  
 Or overcome with ages,<sup>2</sup>  
 Disputith *per ambages*,  
 To helpe these parasites  
 And naughty ipocrites,  
 With legendes of lyes,  
 Fayned fantasies,  
 And very vanyties,  
 Called veryties,  
 Vnwritten and vnknownen,  
 But as they be blowne  
 From lyer to lyer,  
 Invented by a ffryer  
*In magna copia*,  
 Brought out of Vtopia  
 Vnto the mayde of Kent,<sup>3</sup>  
 Nowe from the devill sent,  
 A virgyne ffayre and gent,  
 That hath our yees blent :  
 Alas, we be myswent !  
 For yf the false intent  
 Were knowne of this witche,  
 It passeth dogg and bitche :  
 I pray God, do so mutche  
 To fret her on the itche,

And open her in tyme !  
 For this manly myne  
 Is a darke devyne,  
 With his poetry,  
 And her iugglery,  
 By conspiracy  
 To helpe our prelacy,  
 She by ypocresye,  
 And he by tyranny,  
 That causeth cruelly  
 The simple men to dye  
 For fayned herisye :  
 He saythe that this nody  
 Shall brenne, soule and body,  
 Or singe his palanody,  
 With feare till he pant,  
 To make hym recreante  
 His sayinges to recante,  
 So as he shalbe skante  
 Able for to loke  
 In writinge or in booke,  
 That treatithe of the rote  
 Or of the base and fote  
 Of ther abhomy nation :  
 He vsethe sutche a fasshion,  
 To send a man in station  
 With an evill passion  
 To his egression,  
 Before the procession  
 Slylye for to stalke,  
 And solempeny to walke,  
 To here the preacher talke,  
 Howe he hath made a balke ;  
 And so the innocent,  
 For feare to be brent,  
 Must suffer checke and checke,  
 His faccott on his necke,  
 Not for his life to quecke,  
 But stande vpp, like a bosse,  
 In sighte at Paules crosse,  
 To the vtter losse  
 Of his goode name and fame :

<sup>1</sup> *his Debellation*] i. e. Sir Thomas More's *Debellation of Salem vnd Byzance*.

<sup>2</sup> *ages*] i. e. age is.

<sup>3</sup> *the mayde of Kent*] i. e. Elizabeth Barton.



Thus with great payne and shame  
He kepethe men in bandes,  
Confiskinge goods and landes,  
And then to hete ther handes  
With facottes and with brandes,  
Or make them be abjure :  
These thinges be in vre ;  
Youe leade vs with the lure  
Of your persecution  
And cruell execution,  
That the fryr fume  
Oure lyves shall consume  
By three, by two, and one ;  
Men say ye will spare none  
Of hye nor lowe degre,  
That will be eneme  
To your ipocrese,  
Or to your god the bele ;  
For who dare speake so felle  
That clerkes should be simple,  
Without spott or wrinkell ?  
Yett nathelesse alwey  
I do protest and saye,  
And shall do while I may,  
I never will deny,  
But confesse openly,  
That punnysshement should be,  
In every degre,  
Done with equite ;  
When any doth offende,  
Then oughte youe to attende  
To cause hyme to amend,  
Awaytinge tyme and place,  
As God may give youe grace,  
To haue hyme fase to fase,  
His fautes to deface,  
With hope to reconcyle hyme ;  
But not for to begile hym,  
Or vtterly to revile hyme,  
As thoughe ye wold excile hyme ;  
For then, the trouth to tell,  
Men thinke ye do not well.  
Ye call that poore man wretch,  
As thoughe ye hadd no retche,  
Or havinge no regarde,

Whiche ende should go forwarde :  
Ye be so sterne and harde,  
Ye rather drawe backwarde,  
Your brother so to blinde,  
To grope and sertche his mynde,  
As thoughe youe were his frinde,  
Some worde to pike and finde,  
Wherby ye may hyme blinde ;  
With your popishe lawe  
To kepe vs vnder awe,  
By captious storyes  
Of interrogatoryes :  
Thus do ye full vnkindly,  
To feyne yourselves frindley,  
And be nothinge but fyndly.  
I tell youe, men be lothe  
To se youe wode and wrothe,  
And then for to be bothe  
Th'accuser and the judge :  
Then farewell all refuge,  
And welcom sanguisuge !  
When ye be madd and angry,  
And an expresse enemy,  
It is ageynst all equite  
Ye shoulde be judge and partye :  
Therefore the kinges grace  
Your lawes muste deface ;  
For before his face  
Youe should your playntes bringe,  
As to your lorde and kinge  
And judge in euery thinge,  
That, by Godes worde,  
Hathe power of the sworde,  
As kinge and only lorde,  
So scripture doth recorde ;  
For her within his lande  
Should be no counterband,  
But holy at his hande  
We shoulde all be and stande,  
Both clerkes spirituall,  
And lay men temporall :  
But youe make lawe at will,  
The poore to plucke and pill,  
And some that do no yll,  
Your appetites to fill,



Ye do distroy and kill.  
 Lett Godes worde try them,  
 And then ye shall not frye them ;  
 Yea, lett the worde of God  
 Be euery mannes rode,  
 And the kinges the lawe  
 To kepe them vnder awe,  
 To fray the rest with terroure,  
 They may revoke ther erroure :  
 And thus, I say agayne,  
 The people wolde be fayne  
 Ye prelates wolde take payne  
 To preache the gospell playne ;  
 For otherwise certayne  
 Your labour is in vayne ;  
 For all your crueltie,  
 I knowe that you and we  
 Shall never well agree :  
 Ye may in no wise se  
 Sutch as disposed be  
 Of ther charitye  
 To preach the verytye ;  
 Ye stope them with decrees,  
 And with your veritees,  
 Vnwritten, as ye saye ;  
 Thus ye make them stay :  
 But God, that all do may,  
 I do desire and pray,  
 To open vs the day,  
 Which is the very kaye  
 Of knowledge of his way,  
 That ye haue stolen awaye !  
 And then, my lordes, perfay,  
 For all your popishe play,  
 Not all your gold so gay,  
 Nor all your riche araye,  
 Shall serve youe to delaye  
 But some shall go astraye,  
 And lerne to swyme or synke ;  
 For truly I do thinke,  
 Ye may well wake or wynke,  
 For any meat or drinke  
 Ye geitt, without ye swynke.  
 But that wold make youe wrothe ;  
 For, I trowe, ye be lothe

To do eyther of both,  
 That is, yourself to cloth  
 With labour and with sweate  
 And faste till youe eate  
 But that youeerne and geate ;  
 Like verlettes and pages,  
 To leue your parsonages,  
 Your denns and your cages,  
 And by<sup>1</sup> dayly wages :  
 God blesse vs, and Sainct Blase !  
 This were a hevy case,  
 A chaunce of ambesase,  
 To se youe broughte so base,  
 To playe without a place :  
 Now God send better grace !  
 And loke ye lerne apase  
 To tripe in trouthes trace,  
 And seke some better chaunce  
 Yourselves to auance,  
 With sise synke or synnes ;  
 For he laughe[s] that wynnes,  
 As ye haue hetherto,  
 And may hereafter do ;  
 Yf ye the gospell preche,  
 As Christ hymself did teche,  
 And in non other wise  
 But after his devise,  
 Ye may with good advyse  
 Kepe your benefise  
 And all your dignite,  
 Without malignite,  
 In Christes name, for me ;  
 I gladely shall agre  
 It ever may so be.  
 But this I say and shall,  
 What happ soeuer fall,  
 I pray and call  
 The Kinge celestiall,  
 Ones to give youe grace  
 To se his worde haue place ;  
 And then within shorte space  
 We shall perceyve and se  
 Howe euery degre  
 Hath his auctorite  
 By the lawe of Christ,

<sup>1</sup> by] i. e. buy,—acquire, earn.

The lay man and the prest,  
 The poore man and the lorde ;  
 For of that monocorde  
 The scripture doth recorde ;  
 And then with good accorde,  
 In love and in concorde  
 We shall together holde ;  
 Or elles ye may be bolde,  
 For heate or colde

Say ye what ye will,  
 Yt were as good be still ;  
 For thoughe ye glose and frase  
 Till your eyes dase,  
 Men holde it but a mase  
 Till Godes worde haue place,  
 That doth include more grace  
 Then all erthly men  
 Could ever knowe or ken.

Thuse endith the thirde parte of this present treatise called the Image of  
 Ypocresye.

Nowe with sondry sectes  
 The world sore infectes,  
 As in Christes dayes  
 Amonge the Pharisees,  
 In clothinge and in names ;  
 For some were Rhodyans,  
 And Samaritans,  
 Some were Publicanes,  
 Some were Nazarenes,  
 Bisshops and Essenes,  
 Preestes and Pharisees ;  
 And so of Saducees,  
 Prophetes and preachers,  
 Doctours and teachers,  
 Tribunes and tribes,  
 Lawers and scribes,  
 Deacons and levytes,  
 With many ipocrites ;  
 And so be nowe also,  
 With twenty tymes<sup>1</sup> mo  
 Then were in Christes dayes  
 Amonge the Pharisees :  
 The Pope, whom first they call  
 Ther lorde and principall,  
 The patriarke withall ;  
 And then the Cardinall  
 With tytles all of pride,  
 As legates of the side,  
 And some be cutt and shorne  
 That they be legates borne ;  
 Then archebisshops bold,

And bisshops for the folde,  
 They metropolitannes,  
 And these diocysanyes,  
 That haue ther suffraganyes  
 To blesse the prophanyes ;  
 Then be ther curtisanes  
 As ill as Arrianes  
 Or Domicianes,  
 Riall residentes,  
 And prudent presidentes ;  
 So be their sensors,  
 Doughty dispensors,  
 Crafty inventors,  
 And prevy precentors,  
 With chaplaynes of honour  
 That kepe the Popes bower ;  
 Then allmoners and deanes,  
 That geit by ther meanes  
 The rule of all reames ;  
 Yett be ther subdeanes,  
 With treasurers of trust,  
 And chauncelours iniust,  
 To scoure of scab and rust,  
 With vicars generalls,  
 And ther officialles,  
 Chanons and chaunters,  
 That be great avaunters ;  
 So be ther subchaunters,  
 Sextons and archedeakons,  
 Deakons and subdeakons,  
 That be ypodeakons,

<sup>1</sup> *tymes*] MS. "tynes."

Parsonnes and vicars,  
 Surveyors and sikers,  
 Prevy pursepikers,  
 Provostes and preachers,  
 Readers and teachers,  
 With bachilers and maysters,  
 Spenders and wasters ;  
 So be ther proctors,  
 With many dull doctors,  
 Proude prebendaries,  
 Colde commissaries,  
 Synfull secundaries,  
 Sturdy stipendaries,  
 With olde ordinaries,  
 And penytenncyaries,  
 That kepe the sanctuaries ;  
 So be ther notaries,  
 And prothonotaries,  
 Lawers and scribes,  
 With many quibibes,  
 Redy regesters,  
 Pardoners and questers,  
 Maskers and mummers,  
 Deanes and sumners,  
 Apparatoryes preste  
 To ride est and weste ;  
 Then be ther advocates,  
 And *parum* litterates,  
 That eate vpp all estates,  
 With wyly visitors,  
 And crafty inquisitors,  
 Worse then Mamalokes,  
 That catche vs with ther crokes,  
 And brenne vs and oure bokes ;  
 Then be ther annivolors,  
 And smalle benivolers,  
 With chauntry chapleynes,  
 Oure Ladyes chamberleynes ;  
 And some be Jesu Christes,  
 As be oure servinge pristes,

And prestes that haue cure  
 Which haue ther lyvinge sure,  
 With clerkes and queresters,  
 And other smale mynisters,  
 As reders and singers,  
 Bedemen and bellringers,  
 That laboure with ther lippes  
 Ther pittaunce out of pittes,  
 With Bennet and Collet,  
 That bere bagg and wallett ;  
 These wretches be full wely,  
 They eate and drinke frely,  
 Withe *salve, stella cæli*,<sup>1</sup>  
 And ther *de profundis* ;  
 They lye with *immundis*,  
 And walke with *vacabundis*,  
 At good ale and at wyne  
 As dronke as any swynne ;  
 Then be ther grosse abbottes,  
 That observe ther sabbottes,  
 Fayer, flatt, and ffull,  
 As gredy as a gull,  
 And ranke as any bull,  
 With priors of like place,<sup>2</sup>  
 Some blacke and some white,  
 As channons be and monkes,  
 Great lobyes and lompes,  
 With Bonhomes and brothers,  
 Fathers and mothers,  
 Systers and nonnes,  
 And littell prety bonnes,  
 With lictors and lectors,  
 Mynisters and rectors,  
 Custos and correctors,  
 With papall collectors,  
 And popishe predagoges,<sup>3</sup>  
 Mockinge mystagoges,  
 In straunge array and robes,  
 Within ther sinagoges ;  
 With sectes many mo,

<sup>1</sup> *cæli*] MS. "cely."

<sup>2</sup> *place*] Should perhaps be "plite"—or there may be some omission in the MS. after this line.

<sup>3</sup> *predagoges*] Qy. "pædagoges?"

An hundreth in a throo  
 I thinke to name by roo,  
 As they come to my mynde,  
 Whom, thoughe they be vnkind,  
 The lay mens labor finde ;  
 For some be Benedictes  
 With many maledictes ;  
 Some be Cluny,  
 And some be Plumy,  
 With *Cistercyences*,  
*Grandimontences*,  
*Camaldulences*,  
*Premonstratences*,  
*Theutonyences*,  
*Clarrivallences*,  
 And *Easiliences* ;  
 Some be Paulines,  
 Some be Antonynes,  
 Some be Bernardines,  
 Some be Celestines,  
 Some be Flamynes  
 Some be Fuligines,  
 Some be Columbines,  
 Some be Gilbertines,  
 Some be Disciplines,  
 Some be Clarines,  
 And many<sup>1</sup> Augustines,  
 Some Clarissites,  
 Some be Accolites,  
 Some be Sklavemytes,  
 Some be Nycolites,  
 Some be Heremytes,  
 Some be Lazarites,  
 Some be Ninivites,  
 Some be Johannytes,  
 Some be Josephites,  
 Some be Jesuytes,  
*Servi* and *Servytes*,  
 And sondry Jacobites ;  
 Then be ther Helenytes,  
 Hierosolymites,  
 Magdalynites,  
 Hieronimytes,

Anacorites,  
 And Scenobites ;  
 So be ther Sophrans,  
 Constantinopolitanes,  
 Holy Hungarians,  
 Purgatorians,  
 Chalomerians,  
 And Ambrosians ;  
 Then be ther Indianes,  
 And Escocyanes,  
 Lucifrans,  
 Chartusyanes,  
 Collectanes,  
 Capusianes,  
 Hispanians,  
 Honofrianes,  
 Gregorianes,  
 Vnprosiannes,  
 Wincelanes,  
 With Ruffianes,  
 And with Rhodianes ;  
 Some be Templers,  
 And Exemplers,  
 Some be Spitlers,  
 And some be Vitlers,  
 Some be Scapellers,  
 And some Cubiculers,  
 Some be Tercyaris,  
 And some be of St. Marys,  
 Some be Hostiaris,  
 And of St. Johns frarys,  
 Some be Stellifers,  
 And some be Ensefers,  
 Some Lucifers,  
 And some be Crucyfers,  
 Some haue signe of sheres,  
 And some were shurtes of heres,  
 Some be of the spone,  
 And some be crossed to Rome,  
 Some daunte and daly  
 In Sophathes valley,  
 And in the blak alley  
 Wheras it ever darke is,

<sup>1</sup> *And many*] Originally "Some be."

And some be of St Markis  
 Mo then be good clarkes,  
 Some be Mysiricordes,  
 Mighty men and lordes,  
 And some of Godes house  
 That kepe the poore souse,  
*Minimi* and Mymes,  
 And other blak devines,  
 With Virgins and Vestalles,  
 Monkes and Monyalles,  
 That be conventualles,  
 Like frogges and todes ;  
 And some be of the Rhodes,  
 Swordemen and knightes,  
 That for the [faith] fightes  
 With sise, sinke, and quatter.  
 But nowe never the latter  
 I intend to clatter  
 Of a mangye matter,  
 That smelles of the smatter,  
 Openly to tell  
 What they do in hell,  
 Wheras oure ffryers dwell  
 Everich in his sell,  
 The phane and the prophane,  
 The croked and the lame,  
 The mad, the wild, and tame,  
 Every one by name :  
 The formest of them all  
 Is ther Generall ;  
 And the next they call  
 Ther hie Provincyall,  
 With Cvstos and Wardyn  
 That lye next the gardeyn ;  
 Then oure fater Prior,  
 With his Subprior  
 That with the covent comes  
 To gather vpp the cromes ;  
 Then oure fryer Douche  
 Goeth by a crouche,  
 And slouthfull ffryer Slouche  
 That bereth Judas pouche ;  
 Then ffryer Domynike

And ffryer Demonyke,  
 Fryer Cordiler  
 And ffryer Bordiler,  
 Fryer Jacobine,  
 Fryer Augustyne,  
 And ffryer Incubyne  
 And ffryer Succubine,  
 Fryer Carmelyte  
 And ffryer Hermelite,  
 Fryer Mynorite  
 And ffryer Ipocrite,  
 Frier franciscane  
 And ffrier Damiane,  
 Frier Precher  
 And ffrier Lecher,  
 Frier Crusifer  
 And ffrier Lusifer,  
 Frier Purcifer  
 And ffrier *Furcifer*,  
 Frier Ferdifer  
 And ffrier *Merdif*er,  
 Fryer Sacheler  
 And ffryer Bacheler,  
 Fryer Cloysterer  
 And ffrier Floysterer,  
 Frier *Pallax*  
 And ffrier *Fallax*,  
 Frier *Fugax*  
 And ffrier *Nugax*,  
 Frier *Rapax*  
 And ffrier *Capax*,  
 Frier *Lendax*  
 And ffrier *Mendax*,  
 Frier *Vorax*  
 And ffrier *Nycticorax*,<sup>1</sup>  
 Fryer *Japax*,  
 Frier Furderer  
 And ffrier Murderer,  
 Frier Tottiface  
 And ffrier Sottiface,  
 Frier Pottiface  
 And ffrier Pockyface,  
 Frier Trottapace

<sup>1</sup> *Nycticorax*] MS. "Necticorax."

And ffrier Topiace,  
 Frier Futton  
 And ffrier Glotton,  
 Frier Galiard  
 And ffrier Paliard,  
 Frier Goliard  
 And ffrier Foliard,  
 Frier Goddard  
 And ffrier Foddard,  
 Frier Ballard  
 And ffrier Skallard,  
 Frier Crowsy  
 And ffrier Lowsy,  
 Frier Sloboll  
 And ffrier Bloboll,  
 Frier Toddypoll  
 And ffrier Noddypoll,  
 Frier flaphole  
 And ffrier Claphole,  
 Frier Kispott  
 And ffrier Pispott,  
 Frier Chipchop  
 And ffrier Likpott,  
 Frier Clatterer  
 And ffrier flatterer,  
 Frier Bib, ffrier Bob,  
 Frier Lib, ffrier Lob,  
 Frier Fear, ffrier Fonde,  
 Frier Beare, ffrier Bonde,  
 Frier Rooke, ffrier Py,  
 Frier Flooke, ffrier Flye,  
 Frier Spitt, ffrier Spy,  
 Frier Lik, ffrier Ly,  
 With ffrier We-he  
 Found by the Trinytye,  
 And frier Fandigo,  
 With an hundred mo  
 Could I name by ro,

Ne were for losse of tyme,  
 To make to longe a ryme :  
*O squalidi laudati,*  
*Fædi<sup>1</sup> effeminati,*  
*Falsi falsati,*  
*Fuci fucati,*  
*Culi cacati,<sup>2</sup>*  
*Balbi braccati,*  
*Mimi merdati,<sup>3</sup>*  
*Larvi larvati,<sup>4</sup>*  
*Crassi cathaphi,<sup>5</sup>*  
*Calvi cucullati,*  
*Curvi curvati,*  
*Skurvi knavati,*  
*Spurci spoliati,*  
*Hirci armati,*  
*Vagi devastati,*  
*Devii debellati,*  
*Surdi sustentati,*  
*Squalidi laudati,*  
*Tardi terminati,*  
*Mali subligati,*  
*Inpii conjurati,*  
*Profusi profugi,*  
*Lapsi lubrici,*  
*Et parum pudici !*  
 Oth ye drane bees,  
 Ye bloody flesheflees,  
 Ye spitefull spittle spyes,  
 And grounde of herisees,  
 That dayly without sweat  
 Do but drinke and eate,  
 And murther meat and meat,  
*Ut fures et latrones !*  
 Ye be *incubiones,<sup>6</sup>*  
 But no *spadones*,  
 Ye haue your *culiones* ;  
 Ye be *histriones*,

<sup>1</sup> *Fædi*] MS. "Fedi."

<sup>2</sup> *cacati*] MS. "caccati."

<sup>3</sup> *merdati*] MS. "mardati."

<sup>4</sup> *Larvi larvati*] MS. "Lerui lervati." The line ought properly to be "Larvæ larvati."

<sup>5</sup> *cathaphi*] Qy. "cataphagi" (voraces)?

<sup>6</sup> *incubiones*] Properly "incubones."

Beastely *balatrone*s,<sup>1</sup>  
*Grandes thrasone*s,<sup>2</sup>  
*Magni nebulone*s,  
 And *cacadamone*s,<sup>3</sup>  
 That [eat] vs fleshe and bones  
 With teeth more harde then stones ;  
 Youe make hevy mones,  
 As it were for the nones,  
 With great and grevous grones,  
 By sightes and by sobbes  
 To blinde vs with bobbes ;  
 Oh ye false faytours,  
 Youe theves be and tratours,  
 The devils dayly wayters !  
 Oh mesell Mendicantes,  
 And mangy Obseruautes,  
 Ye be *vagarantes* !  
 As persers *penitrantes*,  
 Of mischef *ministrantes*,<sup>4</sup>  
 In pillinge *postulantes*,  
 In preachinge *petulantes*,  
 Of many *sycophantes*,<sup>5</sup>  
 That gather, as do antes,  
 In places wher ye go,  
 With *in principio*  
 Runnyng to and ffro,  
 Ye cause mikle woo  
 With hie and with loo ;  
 Wher youe do resorte,  
 Ye fayne and make reporte  
 Of that youe never harde,  
 To make foles aferde  
 With visions and dremes,<sup>6</sup>  
 Howe they do in hevens,  
 And in other remes  
 Beyond the great stremes

Of Tyger and of Gange,  
 Where tame devils range,  
 And in the black grange,  
 Thre myle out of hell,  
 Where sely sowles dwell,  
 In paynes wher they lye,  
 Howe they lament and cry  
 Vnto youe, holy lyars,  
 And false flatteringe ffriers,  
 For *Dirige* and masses ;  
 Wherwith, like very asses,  
 We maynteyn youe and your lasses ;  
 But in especiall  
 Ye say, the sowles call  
 For the great trentall ;  
 For some sely sowles  
 So depe ly in holes  
 Of fier and brennyng coles,  
 That top and tayle is hid ;  
 For whom to pray and bid  
 Thens to haue them rid,  
 Ye thinke it but a foly ;  
 Although the masse be holy,  
 The fendes be wyly ;  
 Till masse of *scala cæli*,<sup>7</sup>  
 At Bathe or at Ely,  
 Be by a ffrier saide  
 That is a virgine mayde,  
 These sowles may not away,  
 As all yow ffriers say ;  
 So trowe I without doubt  
 These sowles shall never out ;  
 For it is *rara avis*,  
 Ye be so many knaves ;  
 I swere by crosses ten,  
 That fewe be honest men ;

<sup>1</sup> *balatrone*s] MS. "ballatrone."

<sup>2</sup> *thrasone*s] MS. "thrassone."

<sup>3</sup> *cacadamone*s] MS. "cacademone."

<sup>4</sup> *penitrantes* ] MS. "pennytrantes" and "mynistrantes."

<sup>5</sup> Of many *sycophantes*] Perhaps "many" should be "mony." MS. "sicophantes:" the proper form is "sycophantæ."

<sup>6</sup> *dremes*] I suspect the author wrote "*swevens*," and that "*dremes*," a gloss on the word, crept by mistake into the text.

<sup>7</sup> *cæli*] MS. "cely."

So many of youe be  
 Full of skurrilite,  
 That throughly to be sought  
 The multitude is noughte :  
 Ye be nothinge denty ;  
 Ye come among vs plenty  
 By coples in a peire,  
 As sprites in the heire,  
 Or dogges in the ffayre ;  
 Where yow do repayre,  
 Ye ever ride and rune,  
 As swifte as any gune,  
 With nowe to go and come,  
 As motes in the sonne,  
 To shrive my lady nonne,  
 With humlery hum,  
*Dominus vobiscum !*  
 God knoweth all and some,  
 What is and hath bene done,  
 Syns the world begone,  
 Of russett, gray, and white,  
 That sett ther hole delighe  
 In lust and lechery,  
 In thefte and trecherey,  
 In lowsy lewdenes,  
 In synne and shrodenes,  
 In crokednes acurst,  
 Of all people the worste,  
 Marmosettes and apes,  
 That with your pild pates  
 Mock vs with your iapes :  
 Ye holy caterpillers,  
 Ye helpe your wellwillers  
 With prayers and psalmes,  
 To devoure the almes  
 That Christians should give  
 To meyntyne and releve  
 The people poore and nedy ;  
 But youe be gredy,  
 And so great a number,  
 That, like the ffer of thunder,  
 The worlde ye incomber :

But hereof do I wonder,  
 Howe ye preache in prose,  
 And shape therto a glose,  
 Like a shipmans hose,  
 To fayne yourse[lf]ves ded,  
 Whiche nathelesse be fed,  
 And dayly eate oure bred,  
 That ye amonge vs beg,  
 And gett it spite of oure hede :  
 It wonder is to me,  
 Howe ye maye fathers be  
 Your sede to multiply,  
 But yf yow be *incubi*,<sup>1</sup>  
 That gender gobolynes :  
 Be we not bobolynes,  
 Sutch lesinges to beleve,  
 Whiche ye amonge vs dry[ve] ?  
 Because ye do vs shrive,  
 Ye<sup>2</sup> say we must youe call  
 Fathers seraphicall  
 And angelicall,  
 That be fantastical,  
 Brute and bestial,  
 Yea, diabolicall,  
 The babes of Beliall,  
 The sacrificse of Ball,  
 The dregges of all durte,  
 Fast bounde and girte  
 Vnder the devils skyrte ;  
 For *pater Priapus*,  
 And *frater Polpatus*,  
 With *doctor Dulpatus*,  
*Suffultus fullatus*,<sup>3</sup>  
*Pappus paralyticus*,<sup>4</sup>  
 And *pastor improvidus*,  
 Be false and frivolous,  
 Proude and pestiferous,  
 Pold and pediculous,  
 Ranke and ridiculous,  
 Madd and meticulous,  
 Ever invidious,  
 Never religious,

<sup>1</sup> *incubi*] MS. "incuby."<sup>3</sup> *fullatus*] Qy. "fulcratus?"<sup>2</sup> Ye] MS. "We."<sup>4</sup> *paralyticus*] MS. "paraliticus."



In preaching prestigious,  
 In walkinge prodigious,  
 In talkinge sedicious,  
 In doctrine parnicious,  
 Haute and ambitious,  
 Fonde and superstitious,  
 In lodginge prostibulus,  
 In beddinge promiscuous,  
 In counsell myschevous,  
 In musters monstrous,  
 In skulkinge insidicious,  
 Vnchast and lecherous,  
 In excesse outragious,  
 As sicknesse contagious,<sup>1</sup>  
 The wurst kind of edders,  
 And stronge sturdy beggers :  
 Wher one stande and teaches,  
 An other prate and preches,  
 Like holy horseleches :  
 So this rusty rable  
 At bourd and at table  
 Shall fayne and fable,  
 With bible and with bable,  
 To make all thinge stable,  
 By lowringe and by lokinge,  
 By powrynge and by potinge,  
 By standinge and by stopinge,  
 By handinge and by ffotinge,  
 By corsy and by crokinge,  
 With their owne pelf promotinge,  
 With ther eyes alweyes totinge  
 Wher they may haue shotinge

Ther and here ageyne :  
 Thus the people seyne,<sup>2</sup>  
 With wordes true and playne,  
 Howe they jest and ioll  
 With ther nody poll,  
 With rownynge and rollinge,  
 With bowsinge and bollinge,  
 With lillinge and lollinge,  
 With knyllinge and knollinge,  
 With tillinge and tollinge,  
 With shavinge and pollinge,  
 With snyppinge and snatchinge,  
 With itchinge and cratchinge,  
 With kepinge and katchinge,  
 With wepinge and watchinge,  
 With takinge and catchinge,  
 With peltinge and patchinge,  
 With findinge and fatchinge,  
 With scribblinge and scratchinge,  
 With ynkinge and blatchinge ;  
 That no man can matche them,  
 Till the devill fatche them,  
 And so to go together  
 Vnto their denne for ever,  
 Wher hens as they never  
 Hereafter shall dissever,  
 But dy eternally,  
 That lyve so carnally ;  
 For that wilbe ther ende,  
 But yf God them sende  
 His grace here to amend :  
 And thus I make an ende.

Thus endeth the fourthe and laste parte of this treatise called the Image of  
 Ypocresy.

*The grudge of ypocrites conceyved ageynst the auctor of this treatise.*

These be as knappishe knackes  
 As ever man made,  
 For javells and for iackes,  
 A jymiam for a iade.

Well were we, yf we wist  
 What a wight he were

That sturred vpp this myst,  
 To do vs all this dere :

Oh, yf we could attayne hym,  
 He mighte be fast and sure  
 We should not spare to payne hym,  
 While we mighte indure !

<sup>1</sup> contagious] MS. "contragious."

<sup>2</sup> seyne] Originally "sey."

*The answer of the auctor.*

<i>Ego sum qui sum,</i>	I trowe and knowe right well
My name may not be told ;	That God is full of force,
But where ye go or come,	
Ye may not be to bold :	And able make the dome
	And defe men heare and speake,
For I am, is, and was,	And stronge men overcome
And ever truste to be,	By feble men and weke :
Neyther more nor las	
Then asketh charite.	So thus I say my name is ;
	Ye geit no more of me,
This longe tale to tell	Because I wilbe blameles,
Hathe made me almost horse :	And live in charite.

Thuse endith this boke called the Image of Ypocresye.



## CORRIGENDA AND ADDENDA.

---

### VOL. I.

#### DYUERS BALETYS, &c.

Page 22. v. 13.

“ He trusted her payment, and lost all hys pray.”

Dele the foot-note “ Qy. pay ?”—*pray* (as I have mentioned in note, vol. ii. 98) being doubtless the right reading.

———— v. 15.

“ The ryuers rowth, the waters wan ;  
She sparyd not to wete her fete.”

The proper punctuation seems to be,

“ The ryuers rowth, the waters wan,  
She sparyd not, to wete her fete.”

#### THE BOWGE OF COURTE.

Page 38. v. 215. In some copies the semicolon at the end of the line has dropt out—

“ To you oonly, me thynke, I durste shryue me ;”

Page 44. v. 368.

“ What reuell route ! quod he, and gan to rayle.”

Point,

“ What, reuell route ! quod he,” &c.

Here (as in the line cited from the *Digby Mysteries*, Notes, vol. ii. 116) “ route ” is of course a verb—What, let revel roar ! I might have added to the note on this passage, that the compound substantive *revel-rout* is used by Rowe ;

“ for this his minion,  
The *revel-rout* is done.”

*Jane Shore*, act i. sc. 1.

#### PHYLLYP SPAROWE.

Page 58. v. 245.

“ *Ma gni fi cat.*”

VOL. II.

G G

In some copies the line stands erroneously,  
 “*Mag gni fi cat.*”

## ELYNOUR RUMMYNG.

Page 101. v. 185.

“God gyue it yll preuyng,  
 Clenly as yuell cheuyng!”

*Dele* the comma after “preuyng.” *Clenly*, i. e. Wholly.

## POEMS AGAINST GARNESCHE.

Page 119. v. 40.

“Wranglynge, waywyrd, wytles, *wraw*, and nothyng meke.”  
*wraw*, i. e. peevish, angry: see Tyrwhitt's Gloss. to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*.

Page 120. v. 3. For “*skryke*” read “*skrybe*.”

## AGAINST VENEMOUS TONGUES.

Page 133. v. 2.

“In Romaine letters I neuer founde lack:”

Put a semicolon at the end of this line.

Page 148.

## THE MANER OF THE WORLD NOW A DAYES.

This piece (see Notes, vol. ii. 199) ought, I believe, to have been inserted among the *Poems attributed to Shelton*,—not among his undoubted productions.

Page 181. TETRASTICHON VERITATIS.

The indentation of the second and fourth lines has been retained by mistake from the old ed.

## AGAINST THE SCOTTES.

Page 185. v. 103.

“Your lege ye layd and your aly  
 Your frantick fable,” &c.

Put a comma after “aly.”

## ELEGIA IN COMITISSAM DE DERBY.

Page 196. The last line in this page,

“*Quo regnas rutilans rex sine fine manens,*”

as it is a pentameter, ought to have been indented.

## MAGNYFYCENCE.

Page 234. v. 281.

"*Magn.* Largesse is laudable, so it in measure be."

The rhyme seems to require,

"*Magn.* Largesse is laudable, so it be in measure."

Page 243. v. 540.

"*Cr. Con.* By God, had not I it conuayed,

Yet Fansy had ben *dysceyued*."

Qy. "dyscryued?" In v. 2398 of this drama, Skelton appears to employ "dyscryue" in the (unusual) sense of—discover, search, try; and in the present passage a word equivalent to *discovered* seems necessary.

Page 247. v. 681.

"*Fan.* Ye, my Fansy was out of owle flyght"

would perhaps stand more properly,

"*Fan.* Ye, my fansy," &c.

Page 249. v. 746.

"I muster, I medle amonge these grete estates,

I sowe sedycyous sedes of dyscorde and debates"

ought probably to be pointed thus,

"I muster, I medle; amonge these grete estates

I sowe sedycyous sedes of dyscorde and debates."

Page 258. v. 1033.

"That I wote not where I may rest.

Fyrst to tell you what were best,

Frantyeke Fansy seruyce I hyght;"

Perhaps there should be a comma after "rest" and a full-point after "best." In the last line, for "Fansy seruyce" read "Fansy-seruyce."

Page 261. v. 1128.

"For Goddes cope thou wyll spende."

Point,

"For, Goddes cope, thou wyll spende."

Page 272. v. 1442.

"*Magn.* What can ye agree thus and appose?"

Point,

"*Magn.* What, can ye agree thus and appose?"

——— v. 1444.

"*Lyb.* Ye, of Jackea thrommys bybyll can ye make a glose?"  
is not a question: put a full-point at the end of the line.

Page 272. v. 1446.

"What sholde a man do with you, loke you vnder kay."

Point,

"What sholde a man do with you? loke you vnder kay?"

Page 293. v. 2090.

"ye mary."

Put a comma between these words.

Page 295. v. 2166.

"And some fall prechyng to the Toure Hyll."

Qy.

"And some fall *to* prechyng," &c.?

compare the preceding line.

#### COLYN CLOUTE.

Page 328. v. 460.

"Iche wot what *eche* other thynk."

The reading of Kele's ed. "*yche*" ought not to have been rejected, as the earlier part of the line seems to mean—Each knows (not, I know), &c.

Page 332. v. 562.

"And qualyfyed qualytes"

ought perhaps to be followed by a semicolon: but the passage is very obscure.

Page 358. v. 1208.

"As noble *Ezechyas*."

Read "*Isaias*" (MS. has "*Isay*," *vide* foot-note). See Notes, vol. ii. 298.

#### GARLANDE OF LAURELL.

Page 381. v. 477.

"Thus passid we forth walkyng to the pretory"—

insert a comma after "*forth*" and at the end of the line.

Page 384. v. 581.

"And *seriously* she shewyd me ther denominacyons."

*seriously*, i. e. *seriatim*. So in a letter from Tuke to Wolsey; "Thus proceding to the letters, to shewe Your Grace summarily, for rehersing every thing *seriously* I shal over long moleste Your Grace," &c. *State Papers* (1830), i. 299.

Page 393. v. 790.

"To weue in the stoule sune were full preste,

With slais, with tauellis, with hedellis well drest;

The frame was browght forth with his weuyng pin," &c.

Perhaps the right punctuation may be,

“ To weue in the stoule sune were full preste ;  
With slaiis, with tauellis, with hedellis well drest,  
The frame was browght forth with his weuyng pin,” &c.

Page 417. v. 1418.

“ With, Wofully arayd, and shamefully betrayd ;  
Of his makying deuoute medytacyons.”

Two pieces seem to be mentioned here ; and therefore the passage ought to stand,

“ With, Wofully arayd, and Shamefully betrayd,  
Of his makying deuoute medytacyons.”

The sacred poem *Wofully arayd* occurs in vol. i. 141.

## VOL. II.

### SPEKE, PARROT.

Page 22. v. 441.

“ Sette asyde all *sophysms*,” &c.

I ought to have altered the reading of the MS. “ *sophyns*” to “ *sophyms*” (not to “ *sophysms*”): see “ *sophime*” (i. e. *sophism*) in Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*.

### WHY COME YE NAT TO COURTE?

Page 36. v. 290.

“ Into a mouse hole they wolde  
Rynne away and crepe,  
Lyke a mayny of shepe ;  
Dare nat loke out at dur,” &c.

The proper punctuation is,

“ Into a mouse hole they wolde  
Rynne away and crepe ;  
Lyke a mayny of shepe,  
Dare nat loke out at dur,” &c.

### NOTES.

Page 110.—“ Page 40. v. 252. *Heue and how rombelow*”] I might have added, that “ *heue and hoe Rumbelo*” occurs in a nonsensical song (No. 31) in Ravenscroft's *Pammelia*, 1609.

Page 124.—“ Page 54. v. 118. *For to kepe his cut, &c.*”] So in



the *Coventry Mysteries*, the Pharisee says to the woman taken in adultery ;

“ We xal the teche with carys colde  
A lytyl bettyr to *kepe thi kutte.*”

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 123.*

Page 132.—“ Page 66. v. 485. *at a brayde*]” This expression is used here in connexion with singing : and in one of the *Christmas Carols* printed for the Percy Society, p. 51, we find,

“ Wherefor syng we alle *atte a brayde*,  
nowell.”

Page 147.—“ Page 84. v. 1078. *Enhached*] i. e. Inlaid,” &c. I ought to have observed that, though in the preceding line Skelton calls this beauty-spot a “sker” (scar), he means the wart already mentioned ;

“ Her beautye to augment,  
Dame Nature hath her lent  
A *warte* vpon her cheke,  
Who so lyst to seke  
In her vysage a *skar*,” &c.

v. 1041.

and see too v. 1064.

Page 148.—“ Page 86. v. 1151.

*She is playnly expresse  
Egeria, the goddesse,  
And lyke to her image,  
Emportured with corage,  
A louers pilgrimage]*

I must leave the reader to form his own idea of the meaning of the last two lines,” &c. The following lines of Lydgate may be cited as somewhat resembling the present passage ;

“ To hym appered a monstrous *ymage*  
Parted on twayne of colour and *corage*,” &c.

*Fall of Prynces*, B. vi. leaf cxxxiii. ed. Wayland.

Page 157. last line but one. “The gist or point of this satire had a noble origin, or there must be an extraordinary coincidence of thought in the *Beoni*, or *Topers*, a ludicrous effusion of the great Lorenzo de Medici, when a young man.” Dallaway was led to this remark by the following passage in Spence’s *Anecdotes*, &c. ; “Skelton’s poems are all low and bad : there’s nothing in them that’s worth reading.—P. [Mr. Cleland, who was by, added, that the Tunning of Ellinor Rummin, in that author’s works, was taken

from a poem of Lorenzo de' Medici's]." p. 173. ed. 1820. — *I Beoni*, observes Mr. D'Israeli (referring to Roscoe's *Life of Lorenzo de' Medici*, i. 290), "was printed by the Giunti in 1568, and therefore this burlesque piece could never have been known to Skelton." *Amen. of Lit.* ii. 79.

Page 166.—"Page 102. v. 229. . . . *fonny* is, I suppose, foolishly amorous," &c. I ought to have said "*fonny*; i. e. to *fon*, to be foolishly amorous," &c.

Page 172. line 3. for "v. 490," read "v. 400."

Page 176.—"Page 113. v. 560. *mote I hoppy*] i. e. may I have good hap." Rather, I believe—may I hop. "*Hoppy*, to hop or caper. *Exm.*" Grose's *Prov. Gloss.* ed. 1839.

Page 184.—"Page 121. v. 46. *dud frese*] i. e. coarse frieze." But in *Prompt. Parv.* we find "*Dudde clothe. Amphibolus. Burrus.*" ed. 1499.

Page 188.—"Page 125. v. 178. *Soche pelfry thou hast pachchyd.*" Add to note on this line,—Dekker, describing "The Blacke Arte" (or "Picking of Lockes"), tells us that "The gaines gotten is *Pelfry.*" *The Belman of London*, &c. sig. F 4. ed. 1608.

Page 190. "— *goliardum*]." "*Goliardeis, one who gains his living by following rich men's tables, and telling tales and making sport for the guests.* See on this word the Introduction to the Poems of Walter Mapes." Wright's Gloss. to *Piers Ploughman*.

Page 195.—"Page 133. v. 3. *In your crosse rowe nor Christ crosse you spede*]" Add to note on this line that—in *The Boke of Curtasye* we find;

"Yff that thou be a ȝong enfaunt,  
And thenke tho scoles for to haunt,  
This lessoun schulle thy maister the merke,  
*Cros Crist the spede* in alle thi werke."

*The sec. Boke*, p. 7. (printed for  
the Percy Society.)

Page 206.—"Page 157. v. 73. . . . So Fansy, in our author's *Magnyfycence*, exclaims to his *hawk*," &c. But, though Fansy calls his bird a *hawk*, it appears to have been an owl.

Page 207.—"Page 157. v. 78. . . . Juliana Barnes." Read "Juliana Berners."

Page 244.—"Page 246. v. 658. *a pystell of a postyke*]" Cotgrave has "*Postiquer.* To play the vagrant Impostor," &c.: "*Postiqueries.* Cousening sleights," &c.: "*Postiqueur.* A wandering impostor," &c.

Page 271.—“Page 297. v. 2211. *rede*] i. e. advice.” Read “i. e. advise.”

———— “Page 298. v. 2233. *rode*] i. e. road, cross.” Read “i. e. rood, cross.”

Page 284.—“Page 326. v. 397. . . . Cole’s *Dict.*” Read “Coles’s *Dict.*”

Page 311.—“Page 380. v. 474. *The carpettis within and tappettis of pall*].” I may just notice that in an unpublished book of Kings Payments, in the Chapter-House, we find, under the first year of Henry 8;

“Item to Corneles Vanderstrete upon his waraunt for } ix s.”  
                   xv *Tappettes made for Wyndowes* at the towre }

Page 328.—“Page 410. v. 1219. . . . but, though Skelton was in all probability an author as early as 1583,” &c. Read “1483.”

Page 345.—“Page 14. v. 280.” Latter part of the note—“if ‘33’ and ‘34’” &c. I ought to have mentioned that at the end of *Why come ye nat to Courte* (vol. ii. 67) we find (what is equally puzzling) “xxxiii.”



## INDEX TO THE NOTES.

[The figures indicate the pages of the Second Volume only, all the Notes being contained in that Volume.]

- a, 245.  
 abbay, make a graunge of an, 285.  
 a tyd, 194.  
 abandune, 260.  
 abasshe, 106.  
 Abdalonimus, 362.  
 abiections, 294.  
 abolete, 366.  
 abused, 205.  
 abylyment, 275, 302.  
*Abyron*, 227.  
 Acherontes, 123.  
 acomberyd, 271.  
 accompte, 275.  
 Acon, 366.  
 acquyte, 265 (see *aquyte*).  
 adnychell, 228.  
 adres, 218; adresse, 276.  
 aduysed, 248 (see *auyse*).  
 aduysement, 275.  
 adymment, 307.  
 affyaunce, 276.  
 affyaunsynge, 312.  
 aforce, 105; aforce, 276.  
 after none, 240.  
 again, 90 (see *agayn*, *gayne*, and *geyne*).  
*Agarene, gentis*, 199.  
 agaspe, 260.  
 agayn, 226; agayne, 112, 119, &c.;  
   agayng, 278; ageyne, 303, 304 (see  
   *again*, *gayne*, and *geyne*).  
 agerdows, 329.  
 agryse, 118.  
 Akers, Saynt Thomas of, 298.  
 alamyre, 279.  
 Albany, John Duke of, 359.  
 ———, his invasion of the borders in  
   1523, 375.  
 ———, said to have aimed at the de-  
   struction of James V., 377.  
 ———, his passionate temper, 378.
- Albertus de modo significandi*, 343.  
 Albons, Saint, abbacy of, held by  
   Wolsey in *commendam*, 371.  
 Albumazer, 133, 333, 361.  
 alcumyn, 369.  
 alderbest, 374.  
 ale, newe, in cornes, 171, 247.  
 ale pole, 175, 314.  
 ale stake, 282.  
 Alerycus, 260.  
 Alexander, kyng, 143.  
 Alexander de Villa Dei, 343.  
 algife, 92.  
 all and some, 109.  
 all hallow, 168.  
 all one, 271.  
 alle sellers, 203.  
 allectuary, 100 (see *lectuary*).  
 allygate, 297.  
 almesse, 258.  
 almon for parrot, 329.  
 alowde, 244; alowed, 144, 195.  
 alumbek sodyldym syllorym ben, 93.  
 amense, 236.  
*amicare*, 295.  
 ammas, 383 (see *amysse*).  
 amonge, 344.  
 amrell, 377, 379.  
 Amund, Quater Fylz, 138.  
 amysse, 134 (see *ammas*).  
 animosite, 382.  
 anker, 283.  
 Antecocus, 143.  
 antetyme, 241.  
 apayd, 367; apayed, 113, 196, 275.  
 apayere, 178 (see *appare*).  
 apostata, 212; apostataas, 284.  
 apostrofacion, 205.  
 appall, 352.  
 appare, 280; appayre, 343 (see  
   *apayere*).  
 appose, apposed, 282.

- apposelle, 304.  
 aquyte, 194, 325 (see *acquyte*).  
 ar, 181.  
 arace, clothes of, 311 (see *Arras*).  
 araid, 197 (see *raist*).  
 aray, 164.  
 Arcet, 136.  
 arecte, 237; arrect, 302; arectyng, 300; arrectinge, 310; arrectyng, 320; arrectyd, 100 (and see *erectyd*).  
 Arethusa, 145.  
 Argyua, 320.  
 Armony, 126.  
 armony, 218, 235, 306.  
 Arras, 294; Arres, clothe of, 192 (see *arace*).  
 Arturis Creacyoun, Prince, 327.  
 Arturs rounde table, &c., 137.  
 — auncyent actys, 182.  
 Aryna, 321.  
 Arystobell, 210.  
 as who sayth, 86.  
 ascry, 152, 377; ascrye, 283 (see *askry* and *escrye*).  
 Ashrige, 334.  
 askry, 145, 191 (see *ascry* and *escrye*).  
 askrye, 368.  
 Asmodeus, 355.  
 asprely, 229.  
 aspy, 316; aspyed, 333; aspyid, 314.  
 assawte, 113.  
 assay, 171; assaye, 112; asayde, 136, 318.  
 assayes, at all, 242, 274.  
 assoyle, 291.  
 Assuerus, 143.  
 assurded, 307.  
 astate, 90, 302, 311, 313, &c. (see *estate*).  
 astrologys, 286.  
 astronomy, 133.  
 at nale, 117.  
 atame, 195; attamed, 232.  
 athrust, 167.  
 auale, 147.  
 auance, 106, 108, 235, 240, &c.;  
   auaunced, 310; auaunsid, 192;  
   auaunsyd, 276; auaunsynge, 320.  
 auauns, 381.  
 auayle, 97; avayles, 204.  
 avent, 104.  
 aventure, 113.  
 aventure, 118.  
 auncetry, 191.  
 auncyente, 143.  
 Aungell, Castell, 331.  
 Aungey, 254.  
 auowe, 109, 110, 116, &c.; for God  
   auowe, 265.  
 aureat, 91, 145.  
*aurum musicum*, 326.  
 Austen fryers, 297.  
 auter, 205.  
 Anycen, 332.  
 auyse, 109.  
 auyse, 106; auysed, 247; auysid, 309;  
   auysynge, 105 (see *aduysed*).  
 away the mare, 162, 258.  
 awne, 176, 181, 183.  
 awtentyke, 288.  
 axes, 307; axys, 100.  
 ba, 97 (see *bas*).  
 babell, 171.  
 babyls, 234; babylls, 348.  
 babyone, 188.  
 baile, 91 (see *bale*).  
 baile, 182.  
 bake, 179.  
 balas, 347; balassis, 326.  
 Baldock, the iebet of, 340, 370.  
 bale, 96, 245, 268, 309 (see first *baile*).  
 bale of dyce, 117.  
 balke, 176.  
 Baltazar, blake, 179.  
 Balthasor (see *Guercis*).  
 Balue, Cardinal, 366.  
 banketyng, 350; banketynge, 352.  
 ban, 369; banne, 272.  
 Barabas, 178.  
 baratows, 316.  
 barbican, 331.  
 barbyd, 252.  
 bare in hande, 241 (see *bereth on hand*).  
 barlyhood, 171.  
 barnacle, 131.  
 Barton, Elizabeth, 436.  
 bas, 97, 166, &c.; basse, 262, 352;  
   bassed, 268; bassyd, 184 (see *ba*).  
 Bas, 380.  
 basnet, 179.  
 Basyan, 260.  
 batowe, 247.  
 Bath, Wyfe of, 136.  
 baudeth, 161.  
 baudrie, 232.  
 baudy, 203; bawdy, 184, 188, 193.  
 bawmys, 316.  
 Bayarde Mountalbon, 138.  
 bayarde, bolde, 186.  
 bayardys bun, 93.  
 bayned, 230.  
 be, 103, 104, 180, &c.; bee, 227.

- be come, 109, 119.  
 beade rolles, 285 (see *bederolle*).  
 becke, 252, 339.  
 becke, 280.  
 becked, 251.  
 bedawyd, 189.  
 bedell, 146.  
 bederolle, 128; bederolles, 122; bederoule, 126 (see *beade rolles*).  
 Bedford, Jasper Duke of, 388.  
 bedleme, 364.  
 begared, 283.  
 beholde, 240.  
 beholdinge a traners, 228.  
 befole, 253, 265; befole, 250.  
 Bele Isold, 137.  
 belluyn, 301.  
 belymmed, 112.  
 Beme, 340.  
 bemole, 134.  
 ben, 278, 362, 372.  
 bende, 248.  
 bended, 371.  
 bene, 107.  
 bent, 146, 252.  
 bere coles, 356.  
 bereth on hand, 360 (see *bare in hande*).  
 Bernard, Saint, 88.  
 Bes, Lady, 87.  
 beseke, 320.  
 besene, 112, 295, &c.; beseen, 190; be seyn, 183.  
 beshereuwe, 103; beshrew, 175; beshrewde, all, 97, 192, 279, 350; beshrowe, 244, 254.  
 best, 213, 374; beste, 238.  
 bestad, 320.  
 beay, 94, 109, 194, &c.  
 betake, 242.  
 bet, 302.  
 bet, 315; bete, 146.  
 betell, 247.  
 beyte, 113; beyght, 377.  
 bil, 196 (see *byl*).  
 birdbolt, 330.  
 birrall, 311.  
 bitter 130 (see *bytter*).  
 blasy, 190.  
 ble, 165, 180, 332.  
 Blenner-Haiset, maystres Iane, 323.  
 blennes, 165.  
 bleryd thyne I, 98.  
 blo, 103, 123, &c.; bloo, 197, &c.; blow, 198.  
 blode, 230, 271, 358.  
 blommer, 172.  
 blother, 253, 278, 289.  
 blow at the cole, 313, 353.  
 blowboll, 98.  
 blunder, 253.  
 blunderyng, 241.  
 blysse, 270; blyst, 263.  
 bobbe, 112; bobbid, 198.  
 Bochas, his Latin works, 309.  
 bode, 90.  
 boke, 208, 211, &c.; bokes, 278, &c.; bokis, 209, &c.  
 bole, 104.  
 bole, 247; bolle, 165, 264.  
 bolte, 240.  
 Bonam, John a, 256.  
 bonde, 203.  
 Bonehoms of Ashrige, 334.  
 bones, 114.  
 bonet, 195.  
 bonne, 252; bonny, 166.  
 borde, 367, 381.  
 Bordews, 118.  
 bordowre, 203.  
 borowe, Sainct George to, 383.  
 boskage, 352.  
 botchment, 254.  
 bote, 268, 309.  
 bote, 180; botes, 244.  
 bote, 112, 127.  
 boteles, 96.  
 Bothombar, 354.  
 botowme, 319.  
 bottles, 222.  
 bougets, 143 (see *bouget*).  
 bourne, 302.  
 bowge of courte, 105.  
 bowget, 272 (see *bougets*).  
 bowgjt, 198.  
 Bowgy row, 191.  
 bowsy, 159.  
 bowyers, 203.  
 Boyce, 308.  
 boystors, 301.  
 brablyng, 131.  
 brace, 216, 258, 266; bracyd, 271.  
 brace, 262.  
 bracers, 305.  
 brag, 189.  
 brake, 169, 221, 371.  
 Branxton more, 216.  
 brast, 270, 277.  
 Brasy, Pers de, 190.  
 brayde, 109, 132 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 454].  
 brayne pan, 161; braynpennys, 100.  
 brayne seke, 258.  
 brede, 337.

- breke, 173.  
 bremely, 234 (see *brymly*).  
 brende, 232; brennest, 228; bren-  
 neth, 228; brennyng, 286; bren-  
 nyng, 127, 267; brynnyng, 96;  
 brent, 151, 235, 353 (see *byrne*).  
 brere, 315.  
 bresyth, 100 (see *broisid* and *brose*).  
 brode gatus, the, 289.  
 broder, 240, 254, 266.  
 broisid, 314 (see *bresyth* and *brose*).  
 broisours, 316.  
 broke, 191.  
 broke, 165, 289.  
 broken, 262.  
 bronde, 245, 274.  
 brose, 370 (see *bresyth* and *broisid*).  
 brothell, 269; brothells, 191.  
 brute, 233.  
 bruted, 286; bruitid, 304; brutid,  
 310.  
 brybaunce, 260.  
 brybery, 258, 304, 314; brybours,  
 256.  
 brybors, 204.  
 brydelynge caste, 117.  
 brym, 221; brymme, 260.  
 brymly, 179, 257 (see *bremely*).  
 Brystow red, 161.  
 budge furre, 253.  
 bull vnder lead, 368.  
 bullyfant, 175.  
 bullyons, 326.  
 bumpe, 130.  
 burblyng, 230.  
 burde, 117.  
 Burgonyons, 359, 369.  
 burris, 319.  
 bushment, 91.  
 buske, 180; buskt, 90; buskyd, 221.  
 busnesse, 235.  
 buttyng, 191.  
 by, 236, 254.  
 bybyll, 175.  
 bydene, 295.  
 byes, 112.  
 byl, 375; byll, 333, 353; bylles, 141  
 (see *biil*).  
 bylles, 219; byllys, 216.  
 bynde, 188.  
 bynde beres, 378.  
 byrle, 167.  
 byrne, 377 (see *brende*).  
*byrsa*, 340.  
 byrnston, 314.  
 byse, 325.  
 bytter, 266 (see *bitter*).  
 cabagyd, 350.  
 cache, 260.  
 cacodemonyall, 368.  
 Cacus, 210, 213.  
*Cæsar*, ave, 341.  
 Cales, 352.  
 callet, 173; callettes, 170.  
 calodemonyall, 368.  
 calstocke, 359.  
 Calyce, the armes of, 118, 244.  
 Cam, 126, 369.  
 camoke, 179; cammocke, 353.  
 camously croked, 159.  
 can, 119, 217, 242, &c.; canest, 255  
 (see *kan*).  
 cane, 260.  
 Cane, 369.  
 cantell, 173.  
 captacyons, 319.  
 carbuckyls, 266.  
 carde of ten, outface with a, 113.  
 carders, 204, 313.  
 Cardynall Hat, the sygne of the, 356.  
 carectes, 366; carectis, 313.  
 carle, 265; carlys, 250 (see *karlis*).  
 carlyng, 344.  
 carlyshe, 126.  
 Carowe, 121, 126.  
 carp, 93; carpe, 286, 298.  
 casseth, 107.  
 cast, 377.  
 cast, 264, 270; caste, 183.  
 Castrimergia, 356.  
 cat wynke, let the, 168, 286.  
 catacumbas, 178.  
 catell, 255.  
 Caton, Pety, 344.  
 cates necke, hang the bell aboute, 279.  
 Catywade, 178.  
 cauell, 271.  
 cautellous, 229.  
 cawdels, 267.  
 cawry mawry, 163.  
 Cayface, 181.  
 Cayme, 229.  
 Cayre, 178.  
 cayser, 247, 256 (see *kayser*).  
 caytyvys, 190.  
 Cayus, 182.  
 Cesar, Julious, romance of, 140.  
 chafer, 242; chaffer, 168, 342; chaf-  
 fre, 106.  
 chalys, 212, 284.  
 Chambre of Starres, 355.  
 chare, 334; chares, 295.  
 Charlemagne, story concerning, from  
 Petrarch, 364.

- chase, 205, 368.  
 checke, 240.  
 checke, 259.  
 checkmate, 219; checke mate, 240, 296, 362; chekmate, 344, 382.  
 chaked at the fyst, 367.  
 chekmatyd, 96.  
 chepers, 203.  
 chere, 92, 159, 199, 238, &c.  
 chermed, 114.  
 cheryfayre, 85.  
 cheryston pytte, 347.  
 cheseth, 229.  
 cheuyng, 165.  
 cheuysaunce, 107, 272.  
 Christ crosse you spede, 195 [*Corr. and Add. p. 455*].  
 Christian Clowte, 104, 292.  
 chyder, 265.  
 chyncherde, 276.  
 Cidippes, 322.  
 clap, 207, 222; clappys, 100.  
 clarionar, 305.  
 clauycordys, payre of, 94.  
 clawes, 231.  
 Clementine, 291, 294.  
 clepe, 265.  
 clergy, 282.  
 clerke, 119.  
 klokys, 266.  
 clubbed, 173.  
 coarte, 195; coarted, 360.  
 cocke wat, 256 (see *cok wat*).  
 Cockes armes, 258, 262, 264, 269.  
 Cockes blode, 112.  
 Cockes bones, 270, 272.  
 Cockes woundes, 244.  
 cockly fose, 357.  
 Cockys body, 245.  
 Cockys harte, 243, 247, 251, 254, 265.  
 coe, 131.  
 cofer kay, 244.  
 cognisaunce, 195 (see *conusaunce*).  
 coistronus, 341 (see *coystrowne*).  
 Cok wat, 195; cok wattes, 108 (see *cocke wat*).  
 coke stole, 183 (see *cooke stole*).  
 cokwolde, 333; cokwoldes, 305.  
 cole rake, 370.  
 coleth, 176.  
 colation, 366; collacion, 229.  
*colostrum*, 341.  
 comberyd, 276; combred, 274, 280.  
 come of, 238, 251.  
 comerous, 113.  
 commaunde, 109 (see *comonyng*).  
 commaunde, 195, 240.  
 Commune Place, 358.  
 commy, 164.  
 commyth, 192 (see *cumys*).  
 comon, 261.  
 comonyng, 264 (see first *commaunde*).  
 complayne, 92.  
 comprised, 303.  
 conceyte, 113, 301; conceyght, 361 (see *consayte*).  
*concha*, 212.  
 condicions, 378 (see *condityons*).  
 condiscendid, 305; condiscendyng, 325 (see *condyscended*).  
 condityons, 152; condycions, 228; condycyons, 271, 314; condycyonns, 183 (see *condicions*).  
 condyscended, 371; condysseende, 237 (see *condiscendid*).  
 confecture, 303.  
 confetered, 90; confetryd, 120; confettred, 232.  
 conffirmable, 275.  
 congruence, very, 302.  
 coniect, 317; coniecte, 346.  
 conninge, 228; conyng, 322; connyng, 229, &c.; connyng, 105, &c. (see *cunnyng* and *konnyng*).  
 connyng, 119.  
 conquinat, 288.  
 consayte, 237, 239, &c.; conseyt, 319, 341 (see *conceyte*).  
 contemplacyon, at the, 263, 328; *contemplationem*, ad, 214, 229.  
 contenons, 178 (see *countenaunce*).  
 content, 231.  
 contribute, 86.  
 contynewe, 275.  
 conuenable, 317.  
 conuenyent, 239, 269, 374; conuenient, 204.  
 conuenyently, 147.  
 conueyauns, 329.  
 conusaunce, 100 (see *cognisaunce*).  
 cooke stole, 349 (see *coke stole*).  
 coost, 119.  
 copious, 181.  
 corage, 98, 99, 100, 127, &c. (see *courage*).  
 cordylar, 381.  
 cormoraunce, 130.  
 cornede, 203.  
 corporas, 206.  
 corrompeth, 228.  
 corteise, 322, 324 (see *curteyse*).  
 corum, 284.



coryed, 263.  
 coryously, 315.  
 costious, 312.  
 cote, 330 (see *kote*).  
 coted, 289; cotyd, 362.  
 couenable, 96, 196, 320.  
 couent, 290.  
 couertowre, 338.  
 covetous, 204; couetys, 362; couey-  
   tous, 294.  
 coughe me a dawe, 254.  
 coughe me a fole, 254.  
 cought, 98, 133.  
 cpundight, 315.  
 counsell, 100.  
 countenaunce, 113 (see *contenons*).  
 counter, 116; countyr, 181 (see  
   *countred*).  
 countryng, 316; countrynge, 131,  
   352.  
 courage, 228, 295 (see *corage*).  
 courte rowlis, 305.  
 cousshons, 183 (see *quosshons*).  
 cowche, quale, 348.  
 cowntred, 92 (see *counter*).  
 coystrowne 92, 378 (see *coistronus*).  
 erabes, 113.  
 crafte, 322.  
 craftely, 309.  
 crag, 380.  
 crakar, 186; crackers, 203, 298, 357.  
 crake, 145, 198, 216, 248, &c.; craked,  
   205.  
 crackis, 305.  
 crakyng, 371.  
 Cranes, the Thre, in the Vyntre, 230.  
 cranys, 149.  
 crase, 328; crased, 147.  
 craw, 174; crawes, 187.  
 craynge, 250.  
 creaunser, 193; creauncer, 328.  
 Creisseid, 321.  
 croke, 299.  
 croked, 210; crokid, 211.  
 crokys, 252.  
*Crome, nostre dame de*, 346.  
 crommes, 168.  
 cronell, 306, 318.  
 croppy, 176.  
 cros, the, 100.  
 crose, 283.  
 crosse, 118, 294.  
 Crosse in Chepe, the, 170.  
 crosse rowe, 195.  
 crowche, 116.  
 Croydon by Crowland in the Clay, 95.  
 cue, 236 (see *kues*).

cule, 354.  
 culerage, 284.  
 cultyng, 203.  
 cumys, 192 (see *commyth*).  
 cunningg, 305 (see *conninge* and *kon-  
   nyng*).  
 cupbord, 369.  
 cure, 109, 228, 322, 357.  
 currysly, 178.  
 curteisly, 325, 337.  
 curtel, 118; curtoyl, 99.  
 curteyse, 321 (see *corteise*).  
 custrell, 243.  
 Cutberdes banner, Sainct, 377.  
 cuttys, 240.  
*Da Cansales*, 344.  
*Da Racionales*, 344.  
 dagged, 163; daggid, 314.  
 daggesswane, 270; dagswayne, 378.  
 Dakers, Lorde, of Gillesland, 357.  
 Dakers of the Sowth, Lady Anne, 322.  
 Dalyda, 355.  
 Dalyrag, 189, 380 (see *Delarag*).  
 Dane, 309.  
 dant, 175.  
 Daphnes, 307.  
 dare, 258; dared, 379.  
 dased, 147, 355; dasid, 317, 331;  
   dasyng, 315.  
 daucockes, 381 (see *dawcock*).  
 daungerous, 363.  
 daw, 205, 209, &c.; dawe, 119, 254,  
   &c.; dawes, 113, 231, &c.; dawis,  
   371; dawys, 257.  
 dawcock, 375; dawcocke, 211, 266,  
   297; dawcockis, 314 (see *dau-  
   cockes*).  
 dawpate, 186.  
 daynnously, 106.  
 deale, 372; deall, 346 (see *dele*).  
 debarre, 237; debarrid, 304.  
 debylyte, 228.  
 decollacion, 207.  
 defacit, 337.  
 default, 304; defaute, 239, 248, 271,  
   &c.  
 defende, 228.  
 defoyle, 381; defoyled, 176.  
 Delarag, 341 (see *Dalyrag*).  
 dele, 270; dell, 257 (see *deale*).  
 delyaunce, 239.  
 delybered, were, 228.  
 demeane, 134.  
 demenour, 266.  
 demensy, 364.  
 demoraunce, 228.  
 dempte, 118.

- demye, 115.  
 denayd, 147.  
 denty, 131.  
 departed, 127.  
 deprauue, 150, 226, 286, 297, &c.; de-  
 prauyd, 212.  
 derayne, 337, 379.  
 Derby, Margaret, countess of, 226.  
 dese, 164.  
 despyghtyng, 187.  
 desyrous, 103.  
 Deurandall, 181.  
 Denyas, docter, 95, 297.  
 deuyll, the, is dede, 278.  
 deuyll, dynghe the, 270, 379.  
 deuyll spede whyt, the, 252, 371.  
 deuyll way, in the, 287, 381; deuyll  
 way, a, 315.  
 deuyll, the date of the, 349; deuylls  
 date, in the, 116, 119, 251, 270.  
 deuz decke, 280.  
 deynte, 103, 114.  
 deynynd, 198.  
*Dialectica*, 211.  
 dictes, 339.  
 diffuse, 144, 303, 308 (see *dyffuse*).  
 disable, 231.  
 discured, 232, 377; discurid, 317 (see  
*dyscure*).  
 discust, 321 (see *dyscust*).  
 dysgyse, 301 (see *dysgyssed*).  
 dissolate, 228.  
 dites, 90.  
 do, 254 (see *done*).  
 doddypatis, 364.  
 domage, 228, 382.  
 dome, 125, 335.  
 Donatus, 343.  
 done, 117; doone, 199 (see *do*).  
 dong, 199 (see *dynge*).  
 donne, 252.  
 donny, 172.  
 donnyshe, 254.  
 dosen browne, 117.  
 doterell, 129; doteryll, 255; dotrel-  
 lis, 315.  
 doute, 97.  
 doute, 264; doutted, 91.  
 Douer, 86.  
 dow, 206.  
 dowse, 339.  
 dowsypere, 363.  
 dowues donge, 210.  
 draffe, 96, 164.  
 drane, 378; dranes, 222.  
 drawtys of deth, 96.  
 drede, 118.  
 dredfull, 320.  
 dres, 105, 146, 303; dresse, 152,  
 382; drete, 105.  
 dreuyll, 113, 119 (see *dryvyll*).  
 dribbis, 315.  
 dronken as a mouse, 289.  
 dronny, 166.  
 dryvyll, 184 (see *dreuyll*).  
 dud frese, 184 [*Corr. and Add.* p.  
 455.]  
 Dugles the dowty, 178.  
 duke, 141, 378, 382.  
*dulia*, 234.  
 dumpe, 301; dumpis, 317; dumpys,  
 95.  
 Dun is in the myre, 333.  
 Dunbar, 219, 226, 376.  
 Dundas, George, 224.  
 Dundee, 219, 226, 376.  
 Dunkan, 379, 381.  
 dur, 226, 333, 358.  
 dyce, for the armyes of the, 247.  
 dyentely, 338.  
 dyffuse, 144 (see *diffuse*).  
 dykes, 287.  
 Dymingis Dale, 368.  
 dyne, 96.  
 dynghe, 270, 379 (see *dong*).  
 dynt, 260, 266; dyntes, 100, 265.  
 dysauaylyng, 297.  
 dyscharge, 152.  
 dyscryue, 275.  
 dyscure, 103, 105, 109 (see *discured*).  
 dyscust, 367 (see *discust*).  
 dysdanous, 314.  
 dysdayneslye, 350.  
 dysease, 275.  
 dyser, 255; dysour, 315.  
 dysers, 313.  
 dysgyssed, 115, 205, 287 (see *disgy-  
 sede*).  
 dyssypers, 228.  
 dyuendop, 131.  
 Ecates, 150.  
 echone, 234, 371, 377.  
 edders, 123.  
 edefyed, 228.  
 Edward, the Fourth, 85, 86, 87.  
 eestryche fedder, 116.  
 egally, 228.  
 Egeas, 210.  
 Egyptian, 161.  
 eke, 358.  
 ela, 132.  
 eldyr steke, 186.  
 electe, 261.  
 elenkes, 233, 290.

- Eliconys, 192 (see *Elyconys*).  
 ellumynynge, 91 (see *illumyne*).  
 Eltam, 87.  
 Elyconys, 90, 136 (see *Eliconys*).  
 embesy, 303 (see *enbesid*).  
 embosyd, 301 (see *enbosed*).  
 emrawde, 339.  
 enbesid, 319 (see *embesy*).  
 enbewtid, 321.  
 enbolned, 229.  
 enbosed, 381, 382; enbosid, 311 (see *embosyd*).  
 enbrowder, 319; enbrowdred, 322.  
 enbulyoned, 311.  
 enbybe, 218; enbybed, 145; enbybid, 316.  
 encheson, 197.  
 encraumpysshed, 301.  
 encrisped, 307.  
 endeour, 303; endeouore, 323.  
 enduce, 303, 325.  
 endude, 207; endewed, 281.  
 enferre, 237 (see *inferrid*).  
 enflamed, 230.  
 enflorid, 326.  
 enforce, 229.  
 engolerid, 310.  
 engrosyd, 302, 308.  
 enhached, 147; enhachyde, 302.  
 enharpit, 91.  
 enkankered, 91.  
 enlosenged, 311.  
 ennew, 146; ennewed, 146, 309; enneude, 144; ennewde, 382 (see *enuwyd*).  
 enplement, 310.  
 enprowed, 144.  
 ensaymed, 207.  
 ensembyll, 348.  
 ensilured, 315.  
 ensordyd, 277.  
 ensowkid, 301.  
 entachid, 311.  
 ententify, 323.  
 enterly, 198.  
 entrusar, 379.  
 enuawtyd, 311.  
 enuectyfys, 303.  
 Enui, 145; enuy, 267.  
 enuwyd, 323 (see *ennew*).  
 enuyrowne, 312.  
 enuyue, 321; enuyued, 261; enuyuid, 326.  
 enwored, 105.  
 equipolens, 372.  
 erectyd, 276 (see *arecte*).  
 erstrych, 340 (see *estryge*).  
 escrye, 297 (see *ascry* and *askry*).  
 esperauce, 228.  
 estate, 106, 150, 240, &c.; estates, 90, 241, 245, &c. (see *astate*).  
 estryge, 132 (see *erstrych*).  
 eterminable, 92.  
 Ethiocles, 229.  
 Euander, 143.  
 euerychone, 253, 286, 368; everichone, 204.  
 exhibycion, 233.  
*Exodi*, 209.  
 exployte, 346.  
 eyen, 228; eyn, 331; eyne, 306 (see *ien* and *iyen*).  
 eylythe, 192.  
 eyndye, 347 (see *inde blewe*).  
 eyre, 134.  
 eysell, 199, 285.  
 Ezechyas, 298 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 452].  
 fabell, 171.  
 face, 216, 234, 258, 262, 287; facyd, 271.  
 facers, 305.  
 faitours, 195 (see *faytors*).  
 falabilite, 195.  
 fall, 174, 219.  
 fals poynt, 103.  
 fals quarter, 312.  
 falyre, 166.  
*famine*, 243.  
 Fanchyrche strete, 191.  
 fange, 373.  
 fare, 106.  
 farle, 255; farly, 97, 250, 252, 283, 381.  
 farre, 299 (see *fer*).  
 fauconer, 205, 206 (see *fawconer*).  
 fauell, 107, 245, 353.  
 faught, 91.  
 fauorable, 99, 344.  
 fauour, 146, 147 (see *fauyr*).  
 faute, 145, 195, 259, 278, &c. (see *fawt*).  
 fauyr, 183 (see *fauour*).  
 fawchyn, 271.  
 fawcon, the noble, 134; fawcoun, ientill, 324.  
 fawconer, 207, 209 (see *fauconer*).  
 fawt, 303; fawte, 113, 284 (see *fawte*).  
 fay, 103, 274.  
 fayne, 95, 110.  
 fayne, 227, 232, 247, 268, &c.  
 faynty, 176.  
 faytes, 382.

faytors, 91; faytour, 382 (see *fai-tours*).  
 fe, 267.  
 feders, 173; federis, 212.  
 feffyd, 261.  
 felashyp, 112.  
 fell, 96, 103.  
 femynatyfe, 227.  
 fende, 123, 381, 382; fendys, 92, 370 (see *fynde*).  
 fenestrall, 331.  
 fer, 239, 274; ferre, 242, &c. (see *farre*).  
 Ferumbras, 178 (see *Pherumbras*).  
 fet, 160.  
 fet, 135, 170, 208, 237, &c.  
 fete, 339.  
 fetewse, 116.  
*fidasso de cosso*, 339.  
 finaunce, 92.  
 fista, 211; fisty, 212.  
 flusshe, 348.  
 flagrant, 323; flagraunt, 315.  
 flambe, 228.  
 fleckyd, 128; flekyd, 344.  
 flery, 245, 377.  
 fletchers, 203.  
 flete, 239, 254.  
 flingande, 381.  
 flocket, 160.  
 flode, 277, 338.  
 Flodden, battle of, 215.  
 florthe, 311.  
 flotis, 308.  
 fly, not worth a, 219, 243, 354.  
 flycke, 170, 290.  
 flyt, 276, 295, 363.  
 flytynge, 371.  
 fode, 104.  
 fode, 264.  
 foggy, 174.  
 foisty bawdias, 315 (see *fusty baw-dias*).  
 fole, 124, 180, &c.; foles, 233, 235; folys, 182, 211, &c.  
 follest, 193 (see *foule*).  
 folysh, 227; folysshe, 254.  
 folyssshly, 233.  
 fon, 209, 249, 255; fonne, 184.  
 fonde, 186, 194, 205, &c.; fonne, 250.  
 fondnesse, 266.  
 fonge, 298.  
 fonny, 166 [*Corr. and Add.*, p. 455].  
 fonnysshe, 244, 253.  
 fopped, 233.  
 for, 106.  
 for and, 182.

force, 113, 264 (see *fors*).  
 force, 264, 317 (see *forced*).  
 fordrede, 141.  
 foretop, 261, 286.  
 forfende, 254, 276.  
*forica*, 211.  
 forked cap, 279.  
 formar, 320.  
 forme, 313.  
 fors, 182, 380 (see first *force*).  
 forced, 91; forseth, 255; forsyth, 239 (see second *force*).  
 forster, 301, 332.  
 fote, 148, 173, 199, &c.  
 fote ball, 213.  
 foted, 160.  
 fotyng, 296.  
 fotid, 316; fotys, 247; fothyth, 258.  
 foule, 130, 173, 252 (see *follest*).  
 founde, 233.  
 foxe, 110.  
 foy, 382.  
 francesy, 267.  
 Fraunce, fashions brought from, 250.  
 fraye, 131.  
 frayne, 360.  
 freare fell in the well, when the, 292.  
 freat, 132 (see *frete* and *to-fret*).  
 freers, 243, 270 (see *frere*).  
 freke, 109, 244, 255, 381; ffreke, 178.  
 frere, 119, 288, 309 (see *freers*).  
 fresche, 189; fresshe, 149, 242, 302, &c.  
 fresshely, 116, 304, 309.  
 fret, 147.  
 frete, 88, 123, 146, 262 (see *freat* and *to-fret*).  
 fretid, 197.  
 friscaioly, 230.  
 Frolo de Franko, 177.  
 froo, 193.  
 froslynges, 173.  
 froty, 274.  
 frounce, 207.  
 frounce, 261; frounsid, 151.  
 frowardes, 144.  
 frytthy, 301.  
 fucke sayles, 284.  
 fumously, 276.  
 furst, 100.  
 fusty bawdyas, 192 (see *foisty baw-dias*).  
 fuyson, 91.  
 fyer drake, 370.  
 fyest, 170.  
 fyle, 290.

- fyllythe, 189.  
 fyll, 90, 171, 322.  
 fynd, 362; fynde, 126, 377, 379 (see *fende*).  
 fyngered, 160.  
 fysgygge, 175.  
 fysnamy, 182.  
 Gabionyte, 181.  
 gabyll rope, 320.  
 gadde, 258.  
 Gaguine, 366; Gaguynne, 327; Gaguwyne, 309.  
 galantys, 260.  
 Galba, 260.  
 Gales, 170; Galis, 212.  
 Galiene, 332.  
 Galtres, forest of, 301.  
 gambaudynge, 352.  
 gambawdis, 206, 313.  
 gambone, 169.  
 gane, 181.  
 gant, 175 (see *gaunte*).  
 gar, 261; garde, 260, 268 (see *garre*).  
 garded, 115, 120, 203.  
 gardes, 203.  
 gardeuyaunce, 271.  
 gardynge, 316.  
 gargone, 190; gargons, 182.  
 garlantes, 295.  
 garre, 266 (see *gar*).  
 gase, 328 (see *gose*).  
 gaspy, 169.  
 gasy, 190.  
 gat, 175; gate, 191, 254; gatte, 255 (see *gete* and *gotted*).  
 gaude, 265.  
 gaudry, 191.  
 gaunce, 130.  
 gaunte, 130 (see *gant*).  
 gaure, 272.  
 Gawen, 136, 182.  
 gayne, 102 (see *again* and *geyne*).  
 Gaynour, 137.  
 ge hame, 354; ge heme, 381.  
 geales, 204.  
 gelt, 176.  
 George, Saint, our Lady's knight, 220, 223.  
 gere, 115, 149, 179, &c.  
 gerfawcon, 134 (see *iarfawcon*).  
 gery, 206.  
 geson, 187, 371.  
 gest, 177.  
 gest, 167, 254; geste, 245.  
 get, 327 (see first *iet*).  
 gete, 112, 118 (see *gat* and *gotted*).  
 geyne, 102 (see *again* and *gayne*).  
 giggisse, 328.  
 gingirly, 327.  
 girmid, 306 (see *gyrne*).  
 glauca, 228.  
 glaymy, 188.  
 glayre, 159.  
 gle, 306.  
 gle, 268.  
 glede, 180.  
 glede, 253.  
 glent, 263.  
 glent, 252.  
 glint, 312.  
 glome, 106 (see *glum*).  
 glommynge, 278.  
 glose, 259.  
 glose, 90.  
 glowtonn, 319.  
 glum, 294, 325 (see *glome*).  
 gnar, 358.  
 go, 124.  
 go bet, 169.  
 go or ryde, 360 (see *ryde and go*).  
 gode, 91, 382.  
 godely, 310, 323.  
 God in forme of brede, 296.  
 Goddes brede, 264.  
 Gog, 317.  
 golde and hole, 314.  
*goliardum*, 190 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 455].  
 gommies, 275.  
 gommies, 168; gomys, 178 (see *gummys*).  
 gon stone, 380 (see *gun stone*).  
 gonge, 184.  
 Good euyn, good Robyn Hood, 355.  
 goodlyhede, 322; goodlyhod, most, 103.  
 goostly, 275.  
 gorbelyd, 180; gorbelyd, 183.  
 gore, 128.  
 gorge, 207, 263, 281.  
 gose, 161, 175, 184, 240, &c. (see *gase*).  
 gose, to sho the, 280.  
 gospellers, 209.  
 Gothyaunce, 260.  
 gotted, 270 (see *gat* and *gete*).  
 gowndy, 159.  
 gramatolys, 346.  
 grame, 266; gramed, 297.  
 graundepose, 346.  
 gray, 354 (see *grey*).  
 grayle, 130.  
 gree, 306 (see *greyth*).  
 gresly, 188.

- gresse, 307.  
 gressop, 125; gressoppes, 326.  
 grey, 303 (see *gray*).  
 greyth, 217 (see *gree*).  
 groinyng, 180 (see *groynninge*).  
 gronde, 189.  
 grossolitis, 310.  
 grouchyng, 353.  
 groynninge, 330; groynis, 194 (see *groinyng*).  
 gryll, 159.  
 grypes, 127.  
 Guercis, Balthasar de, 373.  
 gumbed, 160.  
 gummys, 187 (see second *gommes*).  
 gun stone, 314 (see *gon stone*).  
 gup, 99, 104, 171, 183, &c.  
 Guy, 136; Gy, 182.  
 Guy of Gaunt, 297; Gy of Gaunt, 184.  
 Gyb, 122, 128; gyb, 162.  
 gydyng, 209.  
 gygawis, 371.  
 gyll, 159.  
 gylly, 171.  
 gyn, 207.  
 gyn, 272.  
 Gynys, 184.  
 gyrne, 178 (see *girnid*).  
 gyse, 149, 161, 242, 248, &c.  
 gytes, 161.  
 habandoneth, 227.  
 habarion, 191.  
 hach, 100 (see *hecke*).  
 Had I wyst, 86, 239, 259.  
 hafte, 120 (see *haftynge*).  
 hafter, 239; hafters, 276; Hafter, Haruy, 107, 194, 353.  
 haftynge, 184, 245, 264 (see *hafte*).  
 hag, 380; hage, 278; haggys, 99.  
 hake, 282.  
 halfe, 253, 301; halfe, on Gods, 174, 191, 290.  
 halfe strete, the, 272.  
 halow, 208.  
 hallows, to seke, 337.  
 halse, 265; halsyd, 98.  
 Haly, 133, 242, 361.  
 Hampton Court, 360.  
 hange togyder as fethers in the wynde, 265, 345.  
 hankin bouy, 208.  
 happed, 268.  
 hardely, 97, 104, 106, 109, &c. (see *herdely*).  
 hardnes, 199.  
 hardy on his hede, not so, 296; hardy on theyr pates, not so, 297.  
 Hardyson, Gorge, 190.  
 hare away, there went the, 353.  
 Hare, Jacke, 247 (see *Harys, Jacke*).  
 harnnes, 337.  
 haroldis, 191 (see *harrold*).  
 harow, 150; harowe, 262.  
 harowe, 274.  
 Harpocrates, 233.  
 harre, out of, 250, 269.  
 harres, 192.  
 harrold, 218 (see *haroldis*).  
 hart rote, 197, 330, 364 (see *hert rote*).  
 haruest gyrdle, 167.  
 Harys, Jacke, 211 (see *Hare, Jacke*).  
 askardis, 313.  
 hast, in all the, 168.  
 hastarddis, 90.  
 hauell, 353, 362.  
 haut, 278; haute, 94, 145, 195, &c. (see *hawte*).  
 hawe, not worth an, 269, 349.  
 hawke of the towre, 250, 324.  
 hawkis bels, 209.  
 hawte, 112, 182, 248 (see *haut*).  
 hay, 194.  
 hay the gy of thre, 195.  
 Hay, the gye and the gan, 368.  
 hayle, 176, 195, 272 (see *heale and hele*).  
 hayne, 118.  
 haynyarde, 264.  
 he so, 105.  
 heale, 367 (see *hayle and hele*).  
 hear, 126, 288; heare, 88 (see *here and heyre*).  
 hecke, 377 (see *hach*).  
 Hector, 141.  
 hede, 262; hedes, 175; heedes, 279.  
 hedellis, 318.  
 heery, 279, 291 (see *herey*).  
 hekell, 167.  
 hele, 240 (see *hayle and heale*).  
 Henry the Seventh, his tomb, 214, 215.  
 Henry the Eighth, his letter to James the Fourth, 221.  
 hente, 120.  
 herber, 101, 315; herbers, 371.  
 Hercules, 150.  
 here, 114, 159, &c.; heris, 307 (see *hear and heyre*).  
 herdely, 239 (see *hardely*).  
 herelace, 163.  
 herey, 191 (see *herey*).  
 hermoniake, 283.

- hert, 198, 228; herte, 275, 307, &c.;  
 hertes, 233, 294.  
 hert rote, 148 (see *hart rote*).  
 herte brennynge, 119.  
 herted, 280.  
 hertely, 312.  
 heue and how rombelow, 110; hey,  
     howe, rumbelowe, 213 [*Corr. and*  
     *Add. p. 453*].  
 heuery, 187.  
 hey, troly, loly, 93.  
 heyre, 248 (see *hear* and *here*).  
 heyre parent, 243.  
 hight, 196, 317 (see *hyght*).  
 Hipocentaures, 150.  
 historious, 143.  
 Hob Lobbyn of Lowdean, 217 (see  
     *Hob, &c.*).  
 hoby, 258; hobby, 135, 280.  
 hobby, 262.  
 hocupy, 184.  
 hode, 112, 118, 119, 120, &c.  
 hoder moder, 278.  
 hoddypeke, 255 (see *huddypeke*).  
 hoddypoule, 364.  
 hofte, 246.  
 hogenous, 205.  
 hoke, 299.  
 hoked, 159 (see *howkyd*).  
 hokes, 259.  
 holde, 271.  
 hole, 147, 181, 188, &c.; holl, 91, 303,  
     310 (see *hooll*).  
 holy, 91 (see *hooly*).  
 holy water clarke, 94, 135.  
 home, 119.  
 honde, 312, 329.  
 honge, 274.  
 hooll, 310 (see *hole*).  
 hooly, 239 (see *holy*).  
 Hop Lobyn of Lowdean, 340 (see  
     *Hob, &c.*).  
 hoppy, 176 [*Corr. and Add. p. 455*].  
 horne keke, 381.  
 horshowe, 132.  
 hose, 115, 203, 226, &c.  
 hosed, 233.  
 hostries, 203.  
 hothyr, 347.  
 houres, 282.  
 houyrwacyd, 188.  
 Howarde, Lady Elisabeth, 321.  
 Howarde, Lady Mirriell, 321.  
 how, 341, 342; howe, 167, 257, &c.  
 howgye, 350.  
 howkyd, 180 (see *hoked*).  
 hoyning, 194.  
 huckels, 160.  
 huddypeke, 358, 381 (see *hoddypeke*).  
 huf a galante, 181.  
 huffa, 245.  
 huke, 160.  
 humanity, 344, 361 (see *vmanyte*).  
 Hunfley banke, 376; Huntley bankys,  
     221, 226, 357.  
 hyght, 126, 149, &c.; hyghte, 106,  
     113 (see *hight*).  
 hyll, 274.  
 hynde calfe, 301.  
 hynder, 245; hynderyng, 297.  
 hyperdulia, 234.  
 hytt, 198.  
 hytt, 198.  
 iacinctis, 311 (see *jacounce*).  
 Jacke a thrommys bybyll, 259, 305;  
     Jake a thrum, 189.  
 Jacke breche, 362.  
 Jacke of the Noke, 283; Jacke at  
     Noke, 290.  
 Jacke of the vale, 239; Jak of the  
     vale, 104.  
 Jacke shall haue Gyl, 240.  
 iack napis, 364; iackenapes, 269.  
 jakes, 204.  
 jacounce, 347 (see *iacinctis*).  
 jagged, 203, 278; jaggig, 203 (see  
     *to-iagged*).  
 Jak wold be a jentyلمان, 93.  
 James the Third, his murder, 219.  
 James the Fourth, his arms, 215.  
 — his body how treated, 216.  
 — his letter to Henry the Eighth,  
     217.  
 — his appearing in arms against  
     his father, 219.  
 — his taking the Castle of Nor-  
     ham, 219.  
 — his sword and dagger, 221.  
 — his beard, 221.  
 — his artillery, 221.  
 — excommunicated, 222, 223.  
 Jamys foder, 104.  
 Jamys, Saint, 149, 170.  
 iangle, 234, 244, 283; iangelynge,  
     239; ianglyng, 231; ianglynge,  
     128, 149.  
 iangelers, 312.  
 Januay, 191.  
 iape, 278; iapes, 244, 254, 266, &c.  
 iape, 95, 112, 308; japed bodely, 104.  
 iarfawcon, 265 (see *gerfawcon*).  
 Jason, 137.  
 jaspe, 182.  
 iast, 171, 183, 356; jayst, 99.

- iauell, 271, 287, 353, 362.  
 ich, 165, 342; iche, 271.  
 ich, 325; iche, 303, 306, 320.  
 I chyll, 159.  
 iconomicar, 308.  
 ien, 180 (see *eyen* and *iyen*).  
 ielofer, 147; ieloffer, 323, 331, 333.  
 Jerome, Saint, his *Ep. ad Paulinum*, 235, 304.  
 Jesse, 252.  
 iet, 242, 250 (see *get*).  
 jet, 94, 160, 182, 242; iettes, 251; iettyng, 269.  
 ietter, 247.  
 jetty, 159.  
 I faith, dikkon thou crue, 213; In fayth, decon thou crewe, 115; In faythe, dycken, thou krew, 352.  
 illumyne, 105; illumynyd, 102 (see *ellumynynge*).  
 importe, 126.  
 impurtured, 261.  
 incontinente, 228.  
 inconueniently, 378.  
 incynyracyon, 134.  
 inde blew, 262; indy blew, 101, 311 (see *eyndye*).  
 indeuer, 277.  
 inferrid, 304 (see *enferre*).  
 ingrosed, 275.  
 inhateth, 275.  
 intentyfe, 323.  
*Inter didascolos*, 343.  
 intere, 238.  
 intoxicate, 288.  
 intreted, 262.  
 Iobab, 340.  
 Jocky my jo, 218.  
 ioforth, 329.  
 ioly rutterkyn, heyda, 245.  
 Iopas, 316.  
 ioust, 165.  
 Ioyows Garde, 330.  
 Ipocras, 332.  
 ipostacis, 286.  
 Irysh, 218.  
 isagogicall, 366.  
 Isaphill, 324.  
 isprode, 199.  
 Judas Machabeus, 140.  
*Judicum*, 341.  
 Iue, Iohnn, 329.  
 I wus, 114, 323; I wys, 98, 104, 119, 170, &c.  
 iyen, 227 (see *eyen* and *ien*).  
 kan, 190 (see *can*).  
 karlis, 90 (see *carle*).  
 kay, 259; kayes, 242.  
 kayser, 287, 296, 362 (see *cayser*).  
 keke, 173, 280.  
 ken, 90, 146, 237, 286, &c.  
 kepe, 97, 240, 337.  
 kepe his cut, 124 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 453].  
 kest, 122, 126, 312 (see *kyst*).  
 kestrell, 135; kesteryll, 255.  
 keteringes, 218; ketyeryng, 379.  
 keylyth, 100.  
 kit, 91 (see *kylt*).  
 klycked, 116.  
 knackes, 203; knakkes, 345.  
 knackyng, 236; knak, 93.  
 knauate, 213.  
 knokylbonyarde, 243.  
 knowlege, 234.  
 konnyng, 304, 321, 329 (see *conninge* and *cunnyng*).  
 Koppynge, kyng, 217.  
 kote, 364 (see *cote*).  
 kowgh, 131.  
 kownnage, 314.  
 kowththyd, 187 (see *kythyd*).  
 koy, make it, 257.  
 kues, 356 (see *cue*).  
 kus, 345; kusse, 128.  
 kybe, 174.  
 kyby, 312.  
 kynde, 126, 186, 238, 257, &c.  
 Kyrkeby Kendall, 115.  
 kyrtell, 149, 161, 172; kyrtelles, 163.  
 kyry, 289.  
 kys the post, 142.  
 kyst, 114, 184; kyste, 106, 118 (see *kest*).  
 kyt, 189 (see *kit*).  
 kythyd, 177 (see *kowththyd*).  
 lack, 195, 375; lacke, 196, 245, &c.; lake, 303.  
 lackys, 346.  
 lakyn, by, 240, 243; lakyn, by our, 265, 271.  
 lampatrams, 175.  
 Lanam, 369.  
 lanners, 135.  
 Laodomi, 323.  
 large, 95, 129, 190.  
 large, 239.  
 large, 243, 362.  
 largesse, 239, 241, 259, 264, &c.  
 latria, 234.  
 laughe and lay downe, 369.  
 Launcelote de Lake, 137.  
 lawe, 239, 276.  
 lay, 142, 233.



- lay fee, 285, 286; lay fee, the people of, 234; lay fee people, 284.  
 lay, 305, 325; layd, 219.  
 layne, 113.  
 layser, 287, 362.  
 le, 268.  
 leane as a rake, 145.  
 leche, 173.  
 lectryne, 208.  
 lectuary, 275 (see *allectuary*).  
 lede sterre, 323.  
 Lederhede, 162.  
 ledder, 145.  
 lefe, 98.  
 lege, 118.  
 lege de moy, 176, 295.  
 leke, the vertue of an vnset, 173.  
 leke, not worth a, 280.  
 lemman, 118; lemmanns, 191.  
 lene, 107; leneth, 163.  
 lenen, 302.  
 lenger, 135, 229, 335.  
 lepe the hach, 100.  
 lere, 147, 159, 180 (see *leyre*).  
 lere, 257 (see *lyerd*).  
 lesard, 103.  
 lese, 194, 253, 257, 290; leseth, 228.  
 lesinges, 196.  
 let, 149, 208, 237, &c.; lete, 109.  
 leudly, 230, 231 (see *lewdely*).  
 leue, 276; leuer, 268, 294.  
 leuell suse, 354.  
 lewd, 279; lewde, 94, 108, 119, &c.  
 lewdely, 183, 287; lewdly, 184, 195, &c.; lewdlye, 346 (see *leudly*).  
 lewdenes, 194; lewdnesse, 138.  
 leyre, 262 (see *lere*).  
 leyser, 325.  
 leysshe, 244.  
 liddletons, 305 (see *lydderyns*).  
 liddrous, 195.  
 liddyynes, 317.  
 lista, 211 (see first *lyst*).  
 Locrian, 217; Locryan, 376.  
 lode, 106.  
 loke, 312; lokes, 287, 350; lokis, 322.  
 loke, 165, 172, &c.; loked, 207, 313; loketh, 244, 248; lokyd, 239, 346; lokys, 250, 266.  
 loke, 259.  
 lollardy, 234.  
 lollers, 204.  
 Lomelyn, Domyngo, 374.  
 londe, 203, 320.  
 London, wall of, 87.  
 long, 95; longe, 129, 190.  
 longe, 119; longyth, 329.  
 Lor, 327.  
 lore, 267.  
 lorell, 132, 192; lorelle, 183.  
 los, 100.  
 lose, 281.  
 losell, 265, 266, &c.; losels, 209, 305, &c.; loselles, 287, 350; losyll, 239.  
 loselry, 364.  
 lounesome, 268.  
 Louis the Twelfth, 236, 240.  
 loute, 263; lowte, 260, 264; lowted, 90.  
 Lowdean, 217; Lowdeon, 340; Lowdyan, 376.  
 lucerne, 333.  
 luge, 275.  
 luggard, 98.  
 lugges, 380.  
 lurdayne, 242, 381; lurden, 264, 265, &c.; lurdeyne, 297.  
 lure, 147, 207, 236, 357.  
 luske, 179.  
 lust, 91, 100, 266, &c.; luste, 107.  
 lust and lykyng, 98, 165, 262, 269.  
 lusty, 101, 129, 144, 147, &c.  
 Lyacon, 345, 347.  
 Lybany, 127.  
 lybbard, 313.  
 Lybius, 138; Lybyus, 178.  
 Lycaon, 127; Lycon, 179.  
 lydder, 234; lyddyr, 193 (see *lyther*).  
 lydderyns, 267 (see *liddletons*).  
 Lydgate, Johnn, 144, 309.  
 lyerd (see second *lere*).  
 lygnage, 227, 228.  
 lyghtly, 239.  
 lykes, 199.  
 lykyng, 85.  
 Lyle, Sir William, 376.  
 lylse wulse, 354.  
 Lymyters, 290.  
 Lyncole grene, 160.  
 lynde, 109.  
 lynkes, 173.  
 lyppers, 266.  
 lyppes hange in thine eye, thy, 253.  
 lyst, 146, 196, 263, 269, &c. (see *lista*).  
 lyst, 207.  
 lyste, 256.  
 lyste, 256.  
 Lytell Ease, 297.  
 lythe and lystyn, 192.  
 lyther, 239, 257, 268; lythers, 257 (see *lydder*).  
 lytherly, 245.

Machareus and Canace, 322.  
 Mackemurre, 253.  
 made it strange, 310.  
 Mahounde, 362.  
 maistres, 328 (see *mastres* and *mays-tres*).  
 make, 143, 282, 332, 344.  
 make, 186, 235, 303, 329.  
 make to the call, 262.  
 maker, 186, 342.  
 making, 332, 349; makynge, 223.  
 malarde, 251; mallarde, 131.  
 Malchus, 178.  
 male, 108, 117, 272; males, 143, 203, 223.  
 male to wryng, 142; male dothe wrye, 288; males, wrang vs on the, 353.  
 male vryd, 219.  
 Malepardus, 345.  
 maltaperte, 180.  
 Mamelek, 361.  
 mamockes, 268, 287.  
 man, 260.  
 Mantryble the Bryge, 178.  
 mantycore, 180, 183, 188; mantycors, 127.  
 Mapely rote, The murnyng of the, 330.  
 Marche harum, 208.  
 Mardocheus, 143.  
 mare, 123.  
 marces, 123.  
 margerain ientyll, 322.  
 Margery Mylkeducke, 172, 242.  
*maris lupus*, 375.  
 Marke, kyng, 137.  
 marke, 254, 288.  
 marlyons, 135.  
 marmoll, 266.  
 marmoset, 183, 188; marmosete, 254 (see *mermoset*).  
 Marock, the streytes of, 370.  
 mary, 236, 239, 241, 244, &c.  
 Mary Gipcy, by, 333.  
 Mary Spytte, Saynt, 297.  
 mase, 245; mased, 106, 235, 255;  
 masid, 315; masyd, 212, 306 (see *maysyd*).  
 mastres, 103 (see *maistres* and *mays-tres*).  
 mastris, 309; mastries, 256 (see *mayers*).  
 mated, 355.  
 maumet, 371 (see *mawment*).  
 maunchet, 93.  
 mauns, 129.

mawment, 188, 379; mawmett, 347 (see *maumet*).  
 Maxymyane, 308.  
 mayny, 90, 357, 358.  
 maysterfest, 276.  
 maysters, 113; maystery, 238; maystryes, 264 (see *mastris*).  
 maystres, 312, &c.; maystresse, 261 (see *maistres* and *mastres*).  
 maysyd, 260 (see *mase*).  
 Measure is treasure, 238.  
 Mede, mesteres, 408 (see *Meed*, *mayden*).  
 Mede, 145.  
 medelyd, 330; meddelyd, 307.  
 Meed, mayden, 209 (see *Mede*, *mesteres*).  
 mekyll, 242 (see *mykel*).  
 Melanchates, 127.  
 meledously, 306.  
 mell, 96, 260, 279, 285, &c.; melle, 192; melles, 284; mellis, 346; mellyng, 295.  
 melottes, 291.  
 Menander, 130, 344.  
 mene, 260 (see *meyne*).  
 mengith, 308.  
 Menolope, 99.  
 menys, 259.  
 mercyall, 306, 308.  
 meritory, 310.  
 mermoset, 242 (see *marmoset*).  
 mery pyne, 117.  
 mese, 252.  
 messe, 270.  
 mesure is a mery mene, 241.  
 met, 170.  
 metely, 270, 312.  
 meuyd, 113.  
 mew, 236.  
 mew, 352; mewed, 356.  
 Mewtas, John, 367.  
 meyne, 238 (see *mene*).  
 miscreantys, 211.  
 mo, 87, 143, 232, 234, &c.  
 mobyll, 361.  
 moche, 239, 241, 257, 259, &c. (see *myche* and *myiche*).  
 mockysse, 280.  
 mode, 275, 362 (see *moode*).  
 moght, 256.  
 Mok there loste her sho, 331, 353.  
 mondayne, 229.  
 mone, 117, 239, 316, 346.  
*Monon calon agaton*, 342.  
 moode, 113 (see *mode*).  
 More, Sir Thomas, his *Debellation*, 436.

morell, 93, 99; morelle, 183.  
 morowes mylke, 283.  
 mose, 301.  
 mot, 90, 379; mote, 176, 268 (see *mought* and *mowte*).  
 motyng, 297.  
 motyue, 303.  
 motton, 273.  
 mought, 287 (see *mot* and *mowte*).  
 moughte eaten, 278.  
 mountenaunce, 359.  
 mow, 191.  
 mowid, 197; mowynge, 269.  
 mowte, 310 (see *mot* and *mought*).  
 moyles, 283.  
 Moyses hornis, 330.  
 mullyng, 165.  
*mulum de asino pingere*, 214.  
 mummynge, 177, 278, 305.  
 Mundy, Sir John, 369.  
 munpynys, 380.  
 mur, 129; murre, 272.  
 murmur of mynstrels, 306.  
 murrioun, 188; murryon, 178.  
 mus, 345 (see *musse*).  
 muscull, 175.  
 muse, 234, 331.  
 muskette, 135.  
 musse, 128 (see *mus*).  
 mute, 339.  
 mutid, 205.  
 Mutrell, 359.  
 my, 94.  
 myche, 347, 349 (see *moche* and *mytche*).  
 myday sprettes, 350.  
*myden agan*, 340.  
 mykel, 286; mykyll, 257, 258; myk-  
 kyll, 194 (see *mekyll*).  
 mys, 199.  
 myscheue, 119.  
 mysdempte, 107.  
 mysuryd, 91.  
 mytche, 177 (see *moche* and *myche*).  
 myteyng, 187; mytyng, 165.  
 mytt, 198.  
 naid, 197 (see *nayd*).  
 Naman Sirus, 373.  
 Nanphant, Sir John, 363.  
 nay, no, 275.  
 nayd, 198, 199 (see *naid*).  
 ne, 95, 105, 115, 119, &c.  
 nebbis, 348.  
 neder, 374.  
 negarship, 276.  
 nepte, 323.  
 nere, 363.

Nestorianus, 212.  
 neuen, 290.  
 neuer a dele, 100.  
 new and new, 145.  
 nobbes, 166.  
 noble, 269; nobles, 120, 227, 369.  
 nobles, 90, 382.  
 nody polle, 186; nodypollys, 346;  
 noddypolles, 299.  
 noll, 112; nolle, 186; nolles, 282, 299.  
 none, 117.  
 nones, the, 126; nonys, the, 306.  
 nones, 122; nonne, 252; nonnes, 270,  
 284.  
 no nother, 267.  
 noppe, 242.  
 nopyy, 162, 176.  
 Northumberland, fourth Earl of, 89,  
 90.  
 Northumberland, fifth Earl of, 91,  
 358.  
 Norwich, fires at, 214.  
 nother, 210, 239, 247, &c.  
 Notingham, 87.  
 nutshales, 360; nut shalis, 196.  
 nyfyle, 255.  
 nys, 103, 107.  
 nyse, 103, 125.  
 nysot, 256.  
 o, 190.  
 Obseruaunce, order called, 288.  
 obstract, 360.  
 occupy, 86, 242, 243; occupye, 260;  
 occupied, 187, 259, &c.  
 oder, 241.  
 odyfferaunt, 228.  
 Olibrius, 210.  
 Olifranke, 182.  
 olyfant, 175; olyfaunt, 185; oly-  
 phantes, 295.  
 Olyuere, 182.  
 on, 163, 174.  
 on flote, 120.  
 on lyue, 143.  
 oncomly, 178.  
 onfayned, 198.  
 Onocentaures, 150.  
 ony, 106, 108, 112, 116, &c.  
 ordynall, 134.  
 orgulyous, 231.  
 ornacy, 261.  
 Orwelle, 180.  
 ospraye, 131.  
 other, 237.  
 ouche, 141.  
 ouer, 230, 283, 288.  
 Ouer in a whinny meg, 340.

- ouerage, 352, 382.  
 ouerse, 234, 374.  
 ouerthrow, 276.  
 ouerthwart, 103, 217, 373; ouer-  
 thwhart, 307; ouerwharte, 244  
 (see *ouyrthwarte*).  
 ouerthwarted, 211, 284.  
 ouerthwartes, 223.  
 out yles, 222.  
 outray, 304; outraye, 123.  
 ouyrthwarthe, 193 (see *ouerthwart*).  
 pachchyd, 188.  
 packes, naughty, 203; packis, nough-  
 ty, 305.  
 packing, 90.  
 pagent, 243; pageyond, 88; pa-  
 iantes, 191; paiauntis, 330; pa-  
 jauntes, pelory, 349; paiaunttis,  
 189.  
 Palamon, 136.  
 palettes, 170.  
 pall, 311; palles, 294.  
 paltoke, 181.  
 palyard, 348; palyarde, 378.  
 Pamphila, 320.  
 Pamphylus and Galathea, 344.  
 Pandaer, 141; Pandara, 142.  
 panys, 198 (see first *payne*).  
 papers weryng, 349.  
 parbrake, 381.  
 parcele, 192; parcell, 237.  
 parde, 264, 303, &c.; pardy, 219 (see  
*perde*).  
 paregall, 91, 322 (see *peregall*).  
 parfetnesse, 295.  
 Pargame, 125.  
 Paris and Vyene, 140.  
 parker, 331.  
 Partelet, 136; Partlot, 133.  
 partlettes, 204 (see *patlet*).  
 party, 109.  
 pas, 117, 125; passe, 180; passid,  
 316.  
 Pasiphe, 324.  
 pastaunce, 98, 147.  
 patch, 165.  
 patlet, 269 (see *partlettes*).  
 paues, 90; panys, 344.  
*Pawbe une aruer*, 341.  
 pawtenar, 205.  
 pay, 171.  
 payne, 110, 120 (see *panye*).  
 payne, 199.  
 paynte, 245; payntes, 294; paynty,  
 176; payntyd, 266.  
 peace, the, 170.  
 peason, 281, 371 (see *peson*).  
 pecunious, 227.  
 pek, 129; pekes, 282.  
 peke, 244.  
 pekysch, 211.  
 pelfry, 188 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 455].  
 pendugims, 347; pendugum, 344.  
 peper in the nose, take, 359.  
 Perce, 145.  
 perde, 125, 258 (see *parde*).  
 perdurable, 344.  
 peregall, 348 (see *paregall*).  
 perihermeniall, 230.  
 perke, 187.  
 perkyd, 206.  
 persons, 287.  
 perspectyue, 102.  
 peson, 187 (see *peason*).  
 pestels, 172.  
 peuisshenes, 315.  
 peuysshe, 306, 314, 362 (see *to-pe-  
 uiche*).  
*phagolædörös*, 227.  
 Phalary, 210.  
 Pharaotis, 195.  
 Pherumbras, 210 (see *Ferumbras*).  
 Philargerya, 355.  
 Philip Sparowe, 121, 262.  
 Phitonesse, 151.  
 Phorocides, 143.  
 Phyp, 125; Phyppes, 128.  
 piggesnye, 104 (see *pyggysny*).  
 pill, 229.  
 pine, 330 (see *pyne*).  
 pinkers, 203.  
 piplyng, 316; pipplyng, 229.  
 pirlyng, 319.  
 Pisandros, 309.  
 placke, 117.  
 playne songe, 95, 129, 130.  
 playnesse, 244.  
 plenarely, 109; plenarly, 239, 301.  
 plete, 268; pletynge, 358.  
 pletes, 161.  
 plumpe, 306.  
 pode, 104.  
 podynges, 173 (see *puddynges*).  
 poddyng prykke, 269.  
 poetis laureat, 307.  
 Poggeus, his tales, 309.  
 pohen, 94.  
 pointyd, 192 (see *poynst*).  
 poke, 119.  
 pole, 240, 344 (see *polys*).  
 Polexene, 146, 321.  
 Polimites, 320.  
 poll, 210.  
 Pollegians, 286.

- pollers, 204.  
 pollynge, 184; pollyng, 189, 350;  
 pollynge, 264, 353 (see *poollynge*).  
*polyandro*, 227.  
 polys, 348 (see *pole*).  
 pomaunder, 324.  
 pomegarnet, 339.  
 pumped, 268.  
 poollynge, 284 (see *polleynge*).  
 popagay, 104, 347; popagey, 339;  
 popegay, 344 (see *popigay*).  
 popeholy, 234, 242, 314; popholy,  
 230.  
 Popering, 340.  
 popigay, 341; poppingay, 327; po-  
 pyngay, 129 (see *popagay*).  
 poppyng, 231; poppynge, 239, 357.  
 pore, 203, 228, 249, 261, &c.  
 porisshly, 233, 314.  
 porpose, 346.  
 port sale, 162.  
 porte salu, 299, 312.  
 Portyngale, 368.  
 Portyngales, 170.  
 pose, 171, 248, 272, 374.  
 postell, 289; postyll, 347.  
 posty, 151.  
 postyke, 244 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 455].  
 potestate, 371.  
 potestolate, 371.  
 potsharde, 269; potshorde, 329;  
 potshordes, 361; potshordis, 369.  
 Poules, 283.  
 Poules Crosse, 297.  
 pounsed, 120.  
 Pountes, 275; Pountesse, 240.  
 powle hachet, 98; powle hatchettis,  
 314.  
 Poyle, 312.  
 poynt, 189, 310; poynted, 251, 310,  
 325 (see *pointyd*).  
 poynte deuyse, 248, 261.  
 poyntmentys, 258.  
 practyue, 366.  
 prane, 260, 377; pranes, 281; pra-  
 nys, 149.  
 pranked, 161.  
 praty, 103, 104, 191, 242, &c.  
 pratyer, 271.  
*pravare*, 296.  
 preas, 296; prece, 244, 262 (see se-  
 cond *prese*).  
 prease, 196, 306; prece, 106 (see first  
*prese*).  
 precely, 276.  
 predyall, 294.  
 predycacion, 234.  
 premenire, 296; premenyre, 279.  
 prendergest, 93.  
 preposytour, 267.  
 prese, 164, 252, 310, &c. (see *prease*).  
 prese, 106; presed, 91, 308, &c.;  
 presid, 306, 312, &c. (see *preas*).  
 prest, 125, 126, 206; preste, 318.  
 prestes, 284.  
 pretence, 245, 325 (see *pretens*).  
 pretende, 125.  
 pretendynge, 286.  
 pretens, 372 (see *pretence*).  
 pretory, 311.  
 preue, 119, 236, 250; preves, 203.  
 preuentid, 310.  
 preuyng, 165.  
 Priamus, 182.  
 prickyd, 193.  
 primordiale, 193.  
 probate, 236, 309.  
 proces, 143, 194, 211, &c.; processe,  
 230, 235, &c. (see *prosses*).  
 pronge, 243, 298.  
 proper, 339; propire, 345; propre,  
 125, 323, &c.; propyr, 347.  
 prosses, 146, 347 (see *proces*).  
 prothonatory, 310.  
 prouoke, 233, 290; pronoked, 87.  
 prycke songe, 95.  
 pryckemedenty, 176.  
 pryme, 312.  
 prymes, 282.  
 prymordiyall, 361.  
 prynces *aquilonis*, 284.  
 Prynces of youghthe, 111.  
 pryste, 186.  
 Ptholome, 286; Ptholomy, 133, 361  
 (see *Tholomye*).  
 puaunt, 377.  
 puauntely, 187.  
 puddynges, 254 (see *podynges*).  
 puffin, 131.  
 pullishe, 303; pullisshyd, 310; pul-  
 lyshyd, 261; pullysshed, 144, 149.  
 pultre, 255.  
 punyete, 173.  
 purple and paule, 283.  
 purcaunce, 250.  
 puruey, 368.  
 pusant, 302.  
 puscul, 175.  
 puskyld, 374.  
 put the stone, 242.  
 puwyt, 130.  
 py, 100; pye, 218, 344, 362.  
 pyggyzny, 97 (see *pyggesnye*).  
 pyke, 251.

- pyke, 304, 328, 341, 344.  
 pykes, 185.  
 pyketh mood, 223.  
 pykyng, 110.  
 pylche, 172.  
 pyld, 253; pyll, 353, 357; pyllyd, 192, 193; pyllyd garleke hed, 184; pyllyng, 350.  
 pyllyon, 289.  
 pyne, 199 (see *pine*).  
 pynk yde, 314.  
 pyrdewy, 94.  
 pystell, 129, 244; pystle, 282; pystels, 234.  
 pystillers, 209.  
 Qd, 96, 100, 103 (see *quod*).  
 quaire, 336 (see *quayre*).  
 quatriuals, 361; quatryuyals, 343.  
 quayre, 217, 345, 383 (see *quaire*).  
 quecke, 268.  
 queed, 212.  
 quere, 91, 134, 284.  
 quest, 332.  
 questes, 203.  
 queysy, 273.  
 quibbyble, 382.  
 quickly, 304, 313, 326 (see *quykely*).  
 quight, 196 (see *quyt*).  
 quitte, 203 (see *quyte*).  
 quod, 97, 100, 106, &c. (see *Qd*).  
 quoke, 109.  
 quosshons, 233 (see *cousshons* and *quysshon*).  
 quycke, 125, 173, 359.  
 quykely, 148; quykly, 261 (see *quikly*).  
 quysshon, 295 (see *cousshons* and *quosshons*).  
 quyt, 220; quyte, 97, 266 (see *quight*).  
 quyte, 245 (see *quitte*).  
 race, 198 (see *rase*).  
 rachchyd, 188.  
 rage, 352.  
 ragman rollis, 335.  
 raist, 307 (see *araid*).  
 Raker, Jake, 186, 342; Rakers, Jacke, 357.  
 rammysshe, 265.  
 rankis, 226.  
 rase, 303, 335; rasid, 304, 337; rasyd, 103 (see *race*).  
 ratches, 244.  
 ray, 194, 233, 376; raye, 348.  
 Raynes, 268, 283.  
 reame, 226, 317, 364 (see *reme*).  
 rebads, 362 (see *rebawde* and *rybaude*).  
 rebaudrye, 116.  
 rebawde, 192; rebawdis, 313 (see *rebads* and *rybaude*).  
 reboke, 109.  
 rechate, 270; rechatyng, 234.  
 recheles, 96, 331, &c.; rechelesse, 229, 230, &c. (see *retchlesse*).  
 rechery, 277.  
 reckys, 255 (see *reke*).  
 reclame, 193; reclaymed, 148, 207, 345.  
 reclaymeth, 228.  
 reconusaunce, 320.  
 recorde, 238, 240, 361, 368.  
 recounfortyd, 308.  
 recrayd, 377; recrayed, 223, 229, 232, &c.  
 recule, 327, 331, 344.  
 reculed, 377.  
 red sparrow, 128.  
 rede, 274.  
 rede, 103, 105, 252, 271, &c.  
 redlesse, 275 (see *rydlesse*).  
 redouted, 90.  
 redres, 100.  
 reflaring, 323.  
 reflary, 134.  
 refrayne, 276.  
 regiment, 348.  
 regraciatory, 310.  
*Regum*, 151, 210.  
 rehayted, 263.  
 rehers, 211; reherse, 110; rehersse, 260.  
 reiaggd, 362.  
 reke, 109 (see *reckys*).  
 reme, 221, 381; remes, 145 (see *reames*).  
 remord, 223; remorde, 193, 295, 303; remorded, 235; remordyng, 229; remordyng, 371.  
 remorders, 347.  
 remordes, 346.  
 remorse, 103.  
 ren, 196, 342; renne, 118, 167, &c.; renneth, 256; renning, 195; rennyng, 275 (see *rin*, *ron*, and *ryn*).  
 renayenge, 355.  
 renowme, 362.  
 reny, 232; renyed, 90.  
 replycable, 235.  
 reporte me, 91, 240, 285.  
 repryuable, 259.  
*requiem eternam* groweth forth of his nose, 272.  
 reserued, 264, 327.  
 rest, 238.

- rest, 263.  
 rested, 229 (see *rosty*).  
 resty, 169.  
 resydeuacyon, 286.  
 retchlesse, 269 (see *recheles*).  
 reue, 265.  
 reuell route, 116 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 449].  
 reuyng, 353.  
 rew, 96, 127; rewed, 122.  
 rin, 303, 333, 335; rinne, 305 (see *ren, ron, and ryn*).  
 robbid, 198.  
 rocke, 167.  
 rocket, 160.  
 rode, 167, 209, 210, 213, &c.  
 rode loft, 206.  
 roke, 131.  
 role, 135.  
 rome, 243, 244, &c. (see *rowme*).  
 ron, 165; ronnes, 284 (see *ren, rin, and ryn*).  
 ronner, 265.  
 rosabell, 323.  
 rosary, 323.  
 Rose, Lorde, 357.  
 rosers, 315 (see *rosiar*).  
 roset, 119.  
 rosier, 327 (see *rosers*).  
 rost a stone, 353.  
 rosty, 151 (see *rested*).  
 rote, 367 (see *rotys*).  
 Roty bully joyse, 94 (see *Rutty bully*).  
 rotys, 196 (see *rote*).  
 rough, 298.  
 roughe foted, 222, 226.  
 rounde, 120 (see *rowne*).  
 rounses, 150.  
 rout, 166 (see *rowtyth*).  
 route, 131.  
 route, 107, 171, 248, &c. (see *rowte*).  
 routh, 179 (see *row, rowth, and rughe*).  
 royals, 369.  
 royle, 379.  
 row the bote, Norman, rowe, 111.  
 row, 187 (see *routh, rowth, and rughe*).  
 rowlys, 189.  
 rowme, 303, 361 (see *rome*).  
 rowne, 263; rownyd, 306 (see *rounde*).  
 rowte, 252, 306, 358 (see *route*).  
 rowth, 98, 319 (see *routh, row, and rughe*).  
 rowtyth, 98 (see *rout*).  
 ruddes, 147; ruddys, 101; rudyes, 261.  
 rughe, 242 (see *routh, row, and rowth*).  
 roughly, 266.  
 Rukshaw, Magister, 92.  
 ruly, 341; rulye, 347.  
 Rummyng, Elynour, 157, 158 [*Corr. and Add.* p. 454].  
 rusty, 114, 247.  
 rutter, 246; rutters, 257.  
 rutterkyn, 246.  
 Rutty bully, 245 (see *Roty bully joyse*).  
 ruttyngly, 248.  
 ryall, 239, 241, 260, 302, &c.  
 ryally, 311.  
 ryalte, 277.  
 rybaude, 118; rybawde, 193 (see *re-bads and rebawde*).  
 rybibe, 174.  
 rybskyn, 168.  
 ryd, 274.  
 ryde and go, 125; ryde or go, 258; rydes or goos, 382 (see *go or ryde*).  
 rydlesse, 268 (see *redlesse*).  
 ryght of a rambes horne, 298, 350, 353.  
 ryn, 237, 270, &c.; rynne, 247, 270, &c. (see *ren, rin, and ron*).  
 rynne to in manus tuas, 268.  
 sacre, 135.  
 sacryng, 296.  
 sad, 147, 196, &c.; sade, 193; sadde, 110, 118, &c.  
 sadly, 149, 235, 267, &c.; sadlye, 346.  
 sadnes, 101, 332; sadnesse, 242, 245, &c.  
 Sadoke, 346.  
 Sadylgose, 266.  
 Saint Ionis townie, 218.  
 salfecundight, 312.  
 salt, 166.  
 same, in, 244.  
 sank, 334, 361.  
 Sardanapall, 210.  
 Sarson, 180.  
 Sarum, secundum, 208.  
 satirray, 308.  
 Satrapas, 177.  
 saught, 92.  
 sautes, 275 (see *sawte*).  
 saw, 361; sawe, 237, 288 (see *sawis*).  
 sawe, 239.  
 sawis, 371 (see *saw*).  
 sawlys, 198.  
 sawte, 262, 332 (see *sautes*).  
 sayd sayne, 298.

- sayne, 159, 170, 337, 359.  
 Scalas Malis, 195.  
 scarce, 352.  
 Scarpary, 342, 347.  
 scholys, 211 (see *scole* and *skoles*).  
 Scipiades, 382; Scipione, 219.  
 scole, 124, 187, &c.; scoles, 235, 256;  
     scolys, 257 (see *scholys* and *skoles*).  
 scornmys, 112.  
 scrat, 258.  
 Scroupe, Jane or Joanna, 122, 145,  
     149, 152.  
 scryue, 192.  
 scut, 315.  
 scutus, 355.  
 seasyd, 261.  
 sedean, 134.  
 seke, 172.  
 seke, to, 183, 322.  
 sekernes, 337; sekernesse, 276 (see  
     *sykernesse*).  
 sely, 278, 284, 287, 299, &c.  
 Sem, 126, 369.  
 semblaunt, 146, 256.  
 semynge, 261.  
 semyth, 192.  
 senaws, 123.  
 sence, 218.  
 sennet, 171.  
 sentens, 344; sentence, 144, 211,  
     276, &c.  
 sere, 227.  
 Serenus, 235.  
 sergeaunt ferroure, 99.  
 serpentins, 188.  
 [seryously, *Corr. and Add.* p. 452].  
 set by, 99, 240, 242, 260, &c.  
 Seuen Systers, cannons so called, 221.  
 seymy, 188.  
 seynty, 176.  
 shales, 284 (see *shayle*).  
 Shall I sayle wyth you, 112.  
 shap, 175.  
 shayle, 97, 233, 341 (see *shales*).  
 shene, 152.  
 shene, 371.  
 shent, 219.  
 Sheriff-Hutton Castle, 299.  
 shet, 313; shett, 335 (see *shyt*).  
 shilde, 90.  
 sho clout, 163.  
 shoder, 278.  
 shoke, 91, 313, 335.  
 shone, 161, 166.  
 shote, 240, 294, 299.  
 shoure, 379; shower, 219.  
 shreud, 164; shrewd, 284.  
 shrewdenes, 245.  
 shrewdly, 314, 362, 369 (see *shrewlye*  
     and *shroudly*).  
 shrewe, 380 (see *shrow*).  
 shrewes, 120.  
 shrewlye, 349 (see *shrewdly* and  
     *shroudly*).  
 shroudly, 257, 328 (see *shrewdly* and  
     *shrewlye*).  
 shrow, 193 (see *shrewe*).  
 shryue, 109, 291.  
 shule, 287.  
 shuruy, 187.  
 shyderyd, 96.  
 shyll, 353.  
 shyne, 148.  
 shyre shakynge nought, 174, 258.  
 shyt, 256, 356 (see *shet*).  
 silogisme in *phrisesomorum*, 342.  
 Simonia, 356.  
 Sin, *desertum*, 222.  
 sith, 197, 229, &c.; sithe, 177 (see  
     *syth*).  
*Sitientes*, 282.  
 sitting, 304; sittinge, 303 (see *syt-*  
     *tynge*).  
 skellet, 166.  
 skelpe, 270.  
 sker, 147.  
 skewed, 163.  
 skoles, 233 (see *scholys* and *scole*).  
 skommer, 172.  
 skommeth, 165.  
 skyes, 233.  
 skyl, 375; skyll, 262, 270.  
 skyll, 238, 259, 279, &c.; skylle, 350.  
 skyregalyard, 348; skyrgaliarde, 378;  
     skyrgalyard, 218.  
 skyt, 219.  
 slais, 318.  
 slaty, 167.  
 sle, 267; slee, 90, 120, &c.; sleeth,  
     228, 274 (see *sley* and *slo*).  
 sleue, 119 (see *slyue*).  
 sleue, wyde, 248.  
 sley, 163 (see *sle* and *slo*).  
 sleyght, 242; sleyghtes, 360; sleyte,  
     113 (see *slyght*).  
 sliddyr, 347 (see *slyder*).  
 slo, 90, 125, 146; sloo, 274 (see *sle*  
     and *sley*).  
 slvfferd, 184.  
 slyce, 172.  
 slyder, 167; slydder, 265 (see *slid-*  
     *dyr*).  
 slyght, 194, 244, &c. (see *sleyght*).  
 slyue, 250 (see *sleue*).



- smaragd, 102; smaragdis, 311.  
 smerke, 317.  
 snappar, 209; snapper, 92, 234.  
 snurre, 334.  
 snyte, 129, 266.  
 solace, 96, 108, 265 (see *solas*).  
 solacious, 144; solacious, 97, 316.  
 solas, 87, 126, 315, 341 (see *solace*).  
 solayne, 95 (see *soleyne*).  
 solempne, 253.  
 soleyne, 109, 346 (see *solayne*).  
 solfa, 279; solfe, 132; solfyth, 94.  
 somdele, 172, 227, 335 (see *sumdele*).  
 Some, 332.  
 somer, 101, 115, &c.  
*sonalia*, 212.  
 sonde, 275.  
 sone, 219, 240, &c.; soner, 275.  
 song, 204.  
 soppy, 176.  
 sort, 91, 146; sorte, 163, 164, &c.  
 Sothray, 162.  
 sottys, 216.  
 sounde, 122.  
 Sowden, 211.  
 sowlys, 189.  
 sowre, 123.  
 sowre dowe, 167.  
 sowse, 184.  
 sowter, 265; sowtters, 186.  
 spar, 333; sparred, 207.  
 spayre, 127.  
 sped, 94, 143, 144, &c.; spedde, 244.  
 spence, 176.  
 spence, 269.  
 spere, 184, 251, 316.  
 sperycall, 335.  
 splay, 182; splayd, 199.  
 spone, 119, 166.  
 spores, 244.  
 Sprynge of Lanam, 369.  
 Spurs, Battle of the, 223.  
 spycke, 170.  
 spyll, 260, 270; spylt, 91, 199.  
 spyнке, 129.  
 spynt, 194.  
 stale, 168.  
 stalworthy, 358.  
 stede, 118, 152, 162, 184, &c.  
 stellyfye, 323.  
 stercorry, 88.  
 sterrys, 347.  
 stert, 175; sterte, 120, 172, &c.  
 sterue, 379.  
 steuyn, 193.  
 stode, 306, 312, &c. (see *stonde*).  
 stole, 124, 278, 305.  
 stonde, 247, 259, &c.; stondythe, 349  
 (see *stode*).  
 stoppynge oyster, 119.  
 storke, 131.  
 stounde, 122, 362 (see *stownde*).  
 stoutty, 377 (see *stowty*).  
 stow, 206, 250; stowe, 252.  
 stownde, 381 (see *stounde*).  
 stowre, 216.  
 stowty, 178 (see *stoutty*).  
 straught, 195.  
 strawry, 163.  
 streynes, 261.  
 stubbed, 172.  
 Sturbrydge fayre, 342.  
 stut, 170.  
 stylla, 282.  
 styreth, 107.  
 styth, 212.  
 sufferayne, 312.  
 Sulpicia, 125.  
 sumdele, 93 (see *somdele*).  
 sumner, 217, 222.  
 superflue, 301.  
 supple, 339; suppleyng, 335; sup-  
 ply, 347; supplye, 248; supplied,  
 263, 302.  
 suprised, 91; supprised, 261, 312.  
 surcudant, 230.  
 surfylling, 319; surfied, 281.  
 surmountinge, 91; surmountyng, 100;  
 surmountyng, 108, 322.  
 surpluse, 257.  
 Surrey, Earl of, his badge, 215, 220.  
 ———, his arms, 220.  
 Surrey, Earl of (son of the preced-  
 ing), sent against France, 354.  
 Surrey, Cowntes of, 317.  
 swap, 247.  
 Swart, Martin, 93, 94.  
 swarue, 323.  
 swerd, 260; swerde, 362, 381.  
 sweters, 162.  
 swyllynge tubbe, 164.  
 swynkers, 162.  
 syar, 260 (see *syer*).  
 syb, 162.  
 syde, 119.  
 Sydrake, 346.  
 syer, 371 (see *syar*).  
 syght, 217.  
 syke, 254, 265.  
 sykernesse, 268 (see *sekernes*).  
 sylt, 301.  
 symper the cocket, 160.  
 syn, 347.  
 syntillously, 228.

- syth, 120, 199, &c.; sythe, 227 (see *sith*).  
 Sythe I am no thyng playne, 110.  
 syttyng, 239, 277 (see *sittyng*).  
 tabers, 310; tabertes, 283.  
 tails, Englishmen said to have, 224.  
 take in degre, 261.  
 take in gre, 267, 335, 360.  
 take in worth, 95, 145, 259.  
 taken, 241, 264.  
 tall, 368; talle, 177 (see *tawle*).  
 talwod, 353.  
 Tanaquil, 227.  
 tancrete, 360.  
 tangyd, 272.  
 tappett, 192; tappet, 257; tappettis, 311, 318.  
 tappyster, 242.  
 tarsell gentyll, 134.  
 tauellis, 318; tauellys, 94.  
 taumpinnis, 315.  
 tawle, 248 (see *tall*).  
 tax, 370.  
 tayle, 176.  
 teder, 119.  
 tegges, 164; teggys, 179.  
 te he, 232, 243.  
 Temmys strete, 97.  
 tende, 247, 253.  
 tene, 90; teene, 143.  
 tenter hokys, 252.  
 Terry of Trace, 178.  
 Testalis, 316.  
 Tetersall, 86.  
 tetrycall, 230.  
 tewly, 319.  
 Thagus, 145.  
 Thamer, 320.  
 thee, 243, 244, 249.  
 thees, 199.  
 theke, 253.  
 theologys, 286.  
 Theseus, 136.  
 thewde, 194, 358.  
 they, 188, 190.  
 this, 86, 128, 166, 209, &c.  
 tho, 228.  
 Tholomye, 342 (see *Ptholome*).  
 Thomas, St., of Kente, 114.  
 thought, 104, 124, 267; thoughte, 228, 229.  
 thoughtfull, 101, 307.  
 thow, 178, 187, &c.; thowth, 193; thowthe, 190.  
 threstyl, 131.  
 thronge, 107.  
 throthe bole, 274.  
 throw, 193.  
 thrust, 168.  
 thumbed, 160.  
 thurification, 133.  
 thwartynge ouer, 355.  
 timorous, 306.  
 tirikkis, 335; tirykis, 342.  
 titiuyllis, 315 (see *tytyuelles*).  
 to, 129 (see *too*).  
 to, 94, 144, 145, &c.; to to, 249, 269.  
 to-brokyn, 100.  
 to-fret, 333 (see *freat* and *frete*).  
 to-iagged, 163; to-iaggid, 314 (see *jagged*).  
 to-mangle, 283.  
 to-myryd, 181.  
 to-ragged, 114.  
 to-rente, 114.  
 to-peuiche, 180 (see *peuysshe*).  
 to-torne, 203, 353.  
 toke, 209, 312, 321, &c.  
 tole, 187.  
 tollers, 204.  
 tolman, 226.  
 Tom a thrum, 282.  
 tone, 254, 278.  
 tonge, 274.  
 tonge tayde, 284.  
 tonnysh, 162.  
 tonsan, 345.  
 tousors, 288.  
 too, 125, 268, 341 (see first *to*).  
 toote, 129, 339 (see *tote*).  
 Topias, 380; Topyas, 180.  
 tot quot, 354; tot quottes, 287.  
 tote, 148, 344; toteth, 129 (see *toote*).  
 totyng, 297.  
 tough, made it, 196.  
 tough, 133.  
 towchis, 317.  
 towchid, 326; towchyd, 313.  
 Tower, the, 86.  
 tragedy, 218; tragydese, 194.  
 Trace, 312.  
 Traciane, 306.  
 tratlande, 375 (see *tratlynge*).  
 tratlers, 195.  
 tratlynge, 215 (see *tratlande*).  
 trauarse, 360.  
 trauell, 196.  
 traues, 106.  
 traueyleth, 228.  
 trentale, 212.  
 Trestram, 369 (see *Trystram*).  
 trete, 348.  
 tretory, 91.

- trew, 259.  
 triuials, 361 (see *tryuials*).  
 trone, 106, 260, 286, &c.; trones, 284.  
 trotters, 369.  
 trowle, 191.  
 trumpet, 305, 306.  
 tryalytes, 287.  
 trym tram, 161, 342.  
 Trystram, 137 (see *Trestram*).  
 trysyd, 191.  
 tryuials, 343 (see *triuials*).  
 tuche, 203.  
 Tucke, Freer, 241.  
 tucking hookes, 204.  
 tully valy, 104.  
 tumrelle, 192.  
 tunnynge, 158; tunnynge, 163.  
 turkis, 310.  
 turney, 183 (see *tyrnyd*).  
 twybyll, 185.  
 twynklyng, 316.  
 twynkyng, 286.  
 twyst, 109.  
 Tyborne checke, 250.  
 tyde, 164; tydes, 133.  
 Tylney, Mastres Margaret, 322.  
 tyne, 312.  
 tynded, 245.  
 tyrid, 205.  
 tyrly tyrlowe, 167, 294.  
 Tyrmagant, 177.  
 tyrnyd, 177 (see *turney*).  
 tyse, 233.  
 tytmose, 131.  
 tytyuelles, 284 (see *titiuyllis*).  
 vacabounde, 203; vagabundus, 282.  
 vagys, 267.  
 vale, 195.  
 Valerius Maximus, 309; Valery, 210.  
 varry, 381.  
 Vaspasyan that bare in his nose a  
   waspe, 260.  
 vaunteperler, 348.  
 vawte, 311.  
 vayleth, 353.  
 vayned, 148.  
 vaynes, 261; vaynys, 103, 198.  
 velyarde, 266.  
 vere, 196.  
 vergesse, 264.  
 versynge boxe, 110.  
 vertibilite, 195.  
 Vesca, 143.  
*Vexilla regis prodeunt*, 199.  
 Vincencius in *Speculo*, 309.  
 vmanyte, 319 (see *humanyte*).  
 vmblys, 329.  
 vmwhyte, 181.  
 vnbrent, 231.  
 vncouthes, 296.  
 vndermynde, 360.  
 vnethes, 278 (see *vneth*).  
 vnhappy, 195, 259.  
 vnfayned, 207.  
 vnlust, 163.  
 vnlusty, 146.  
 vnlykyng, 267.  
 vnneth, 112, 122, 148 (see *vnethes*).  
 vnpropyce, 228.  
 vnsowndy, 159.  
 vntayde, 195.  
 vntwynde, 126, 287, 333.  
 vntydy, 164.  
 voluell, 336, 342.  
 voyde, 240.  
 vrcheons, 355.  
 vre, 296.  
 vred, 232, 235, 377; vryd, 236.  
 vtter, 175, 247.  
 vtteraunce, 261.  
 vycaryes, 287.  
 vyse, 235.  
 wake, 130.  
 wake, 117, 141.  
 walk, and be nought, 95.  
 Walshmans hose, 289, 329.  
 Waltoms calfe, as wyse as, 290.  
 walter, 267.  
 wambleth, 263.  
 wan, 98, 369.  
 wane, 369.  
 wanhope, 275.  
 warde, 184.  
 ware, 283.  
 Warham, archbishop, 372.  
 wark, 97; warke, 135, 137, &c.;  
   warkes, 203, &c.; warkis, 309, &c.;  
   warkys, 276, &c.  
 warke, 100, 144, 257, &c.  
 warlde, 193.  
 warne, 265 (see *werne*).  
 warre, 250; warse, 190, 354.  
 wary, 186, 272.  
 waspy, 169.  
 watchynge, 115.  
 waterlag, 341.  
 wawes, 299; wawys, 277.  
 wed, to, 270.  
 wedder, 333.  
 wele, 301, 303, 304, &c.  
 wele was, 325; wele were, 317; well  
   were, 265.  
 weltyth, 259.  
 wende, 113; wene, 119.

- wengauunce, 272.  
 Wentworthe, Mastres Margery, 322.  
 were, 149, 227, 303.  
 werke, 288, 297; werkes, 234, 279;  
 werkis, 305 (see *wark*).  
 werne, 107 (see *warne* and *werryn*).  
 werre, 105.  
 werryn, 279 (see *warne* and *werne*).  
 weryed on, 262.  
 wesant, 175; wesaunt, 297.  
 wete, 118, 125, 263.  
 wetewoldis, 305.  
 wetynge, 112.  
 weue in the stoule, 318.  
 wexid, 206.  
 whalis bone, 311.  
 wharrowe, 168.  
 wheled, 374.  
 wher, 193.  
 where as, 228, 237, &c.; whereas,  
 165, 228, &c.  
 wherfore and why, 121.  
 wheywormed, 175.  
 whilom, 342.  
 whipling, 358.  
 whom, 109.  
 whose, 91.  
 whylest, 240, 258, 262; whylyst,  
 245.  
 whym wham, 161.  
 whynarde, 115.  
 whypslouens, 183.  
 whyste, 306.  
 whytyng, 165.  
 wist, 317 (see *wyse*).  
 withhold, 150; withholde, 337.  
 wod, 299; wode, 91, 277, 362 (see  
*wood*).  
 woke, 264; wokys, 252.  
 woll, 161.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, the son of a butcher,  
 349, 358, 361.  
 — his poleaxes, pillars, and mule,  
 350.  
 — his gifts and annuities from  
 foreign powers, 355.  
 — his luxurious living, 356.  
 — his palaces, 360.  
 — difficulty of access to him,  
 362.  
 — chaplain to Sir John Nan-  
 phant, 364.  
 — his tearing of the king's let-  
 ters, 364.  
 — his holding the abbacy of St.  
 Albans in *commendam*, 371.  
 — made chancellor, without hav-  
 ing employed any unfair means to  
 supersede Warham, 372.  
 Wolsey, said to have had the pox,  
 373.  
 wonder, 263; wonders, 237.  
 wonderly, 112, 306.  
 wonne, 244, 250, 258; wonnes, 97;  
 wonnyng, 279; wonnys, 236.  
 wonnynge, 162.  
 wood, 148, 151; woode, 113 (see *wod*).  
 woodhackle, 129.  
 worlde, it is a, 119.  
 worshiply, 91.  
 worshyp, 90, 239, 243, 259, &c.  
 worsshepfully, 294.  
 wortes, 254.  
 wot, 342; wote, 173; wotith, 333;  
 wotte, 189 (see *wyt*).  
 woundis fyue, 196.  
 wrate, 196, 205, 308, &c. (see *wrete*).  
 [wraw, *Corr. and Add.* p. 450.]  
 wren, our Ladyes hen, 135.  
 wrenche, 100; wrenchis, 328.  
 wrest vp, 286.  
 wretchokes, 173.  
 wrete, 119 (see *wrate*).  
 Wrig wrag, 194, 341, 380.  
 wring, 91.  
 wroken, 174, 262, 287.  
 wronge, 146.  
 wrotes, 194.  
 wroujt, 198.  
 wrynge thy be in a brake, 271.  
 wull, 278.  
 wyddred, 227.  
 wyl, 192; wyll, 86, 193.  
 wylage, 190.  
 wylla, 282.  
 wynche, 280.  
 Wyndsore, 87.  
 wyrry, 358.  
 wyse, 187; wyst, 94, 189, 253; wyste,  
 112 (see *wist*).  
 wyt, 236 (see *wot*).  
 wyte, 274.  
 xall, 187, 188, 194; xalte, 190.  
 xulde, 184, 187, 191, 194; xulddst,  
 188.  
 yane, 169.  
 yarke, 243.  
 yatis, 312.  
 yaue, 192.  
 yawde, 298.  
 ydder, 265.  
 ye, 109, 237, 238, &c.  
 yede, 205.  
 yeld, 89.

yerne, 332.  
yl tigers, 204.  
ylke, 377.  
ymet, 242.  
ynowe, 120.  
Yorkes Place, 360.

ypocras, 285, 356.  
ze, 182, 183, 184.  
Zenophontes, 124.  
zeris, 86.  
ytt, 198.

---

## ADDITIONAL NOTES.

The last line of the *Decastichon*, &c. vol. ii. 66,—

“*Asperius nihil est misero quum surget in altum*,”

is from Claudian,

“*Asperius nihil est humili cum surgit in altum*.”

*In Eutrop.* I. 181.

Add to note on the line,

*Whome fortune and fate playnly haue discust,*

vol. ii. 321.

that *discust* is used in the same sense by Drayton ;

“ Neuer did death so terrible appeare,  
 Since first their Armes the English learnt to weeld,  
 Who would see slaughter, might behold it heere  
 In the true shape vpon this fatall field ;  
 In vaine was valour, and in vaine was feare,  
 In vaine to fight, in vaine it was to yeeld,  
 In vaine to fly ; for destiny *discust*,  
 By their owne hands or others’ dye they must.”

*The Miseries of Queene Margarite*,  
 p. 115. ed. 1627.

THE END.

LONDON :

PRINTED BY ROBSON, LEVEY, AND FRANKLYN,  
 Great New Street, Fetter Lane.



## ADDENDA.

## VOL. I.

## ACCOUNT OF SKELTON AND HIS WRITINGS.

Page xviii. line 17. "Ora lepore fluunt, sicuti dives *fagus* auro." For "*fagus*" read "Tagus." This obvious error, which unaccountably had escaped my notice, was pointed out in *Quart. Rev.* lxxiii. 513.

P. xx. The following verses are transcribed from a MS. (in the collection of the late Mr. B. H. Bright) consisting of *Hymni*, &c. by Picus Mirandula:

"*Pici Mirandulæ Carmen Extemporale.*"

Quid tibi facundum nostra in præconia fontem  
Solvere collibuit,  
Æterna vates, Skelton, dignissime lauro,  
Castalidumque decus?  
Nos neque Pieridum celebramus antra sororum,  
Fonte nec Aonio  
Ebibimus vatum ditantes ora liquores.  
At tibi Apollo chelym [*sic*]  
Auratam dedit, et vocalia plectra sorores;  
Inque tuis labiis  
Dulcior Hyblæo residet suadela liquore:  
Se tibi Calliope  
Infudit totam: tu carmine vincis olorem;  
Cedit et ipse tibi  
Ultrò porrecta cithara Rhodopeius Orpheus:  
Tu modulante lyra  
Et mulcere feras et duras ducere quercus,  
Tu potes et rapidos  
Flexanimis fidibus fluviorum sistere cursus;  
Flectere saxa potes.  
Græcia Mæonio quantum debebat Homero,  
Mantua Virgilio,  
Tantum Skeltoni jam se debere fatetur  
Terra Britanna suo:  
Primus in hanc Latio deduxit ab orbe Camenas;  
Primus hic edocuit  
Exculpte pureque loqui: te principe, Skelton,  
Anglia nil metuat  
Vel cum Romanis versu certare poetis.  
Vive valeque diu!"

P. xxxiv. To my notices of Garnesche add the following (collected by Mr. D. E. Davy) from *Gent. Mag.* for Sept. 1844, p. 229:

"Sir Christopher Garneys, knt., whom I suppose to be the person who was the object of Skelton's satire, was the second son of Edmund Garneys, esq. of Beccles, who was the second son of Peter Garneys, esq. of Beccles, whose eldest son, Thomas, was of Kenton. He, 'Sir Christopher,' was janitor of Caley's, and often employed in the wars temp. H. viii. . . . .

In a window of the chapel in the north aisle of St. Peter's Mancroft Church, Norfolk, was the following inscription: ' . . . and a . . . Dei, pro animabus Thome Elys tercia vice hujus civitatis Norwici Majoris et Margarete consortis sue.—Orandumque est pro animabus Edmundi Garnysh armigeri, et Matilde ejus consortis, filie predictorum Thome Elis et Margarete, ac pro longo statu Christopheri Garnysh militis, dicti serenissimi Principis ville sue Calisie Janitoris.' See Blomf. Norf. vol. iv. p. 199. [vol. ii. 628. ed. fol.]

A description of the Standards borne in the field by Peers and Knights in the reign of Hen. Eighth, from a MS. in the College of Arms marked J. 2. Compiled between the years 1510 and 1525.—Syr Christoffer Garnys. 'A on a wreath, Argent and Gules, an arm

VOL. II.

K K



erased below the elbow, and erect proper, holding a falchion Argent, pomel and hilt Or, the blade imbrued in 3 places Gules. (Imperfect.)—Arms. Argent a chevron Azure between 3 escallops Sable.' Excerpta Historica, p. 317.

'Standards, temp. H. viii. Harl. MS. 4632. Syr Xr'ofer Garneyshe. Blue. The device, on a wreath Argent and Gules, an arm erased, grasping a scymitar, Proper.—Motto, 'Oublere ne dois.' Collect. Topog. vol. iii. p. 64.

'The names of the Englishmen which were sent in Ambassade to the French King, before the Qwenes Landing, and oder Gentilmen in their Compaigne.'—'Sir Christopher Garneys' (inter al.).—Leland's Collect. vol. ii. p. 704.

In the Athenæum for July 18, 1840, p. 572, there is a long letter, dated 'at Morpeth, the xxviiij day of Decembre,' and signed 'C. Garneys,' whom the editor supposes to have been one of the medical attendants sent by the King, upon the illness of Queen Margaret: it was more probably [certainly, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*, p. xxxii.] Sir Christ. Garneys, knt.

Sir Christopher was knighted at Touraine, 25 Dec. 5 H. viii. 1513, and married Jane, daughter of . . . She died 27th March, 1552. Her will was dated 27th Aug. 1550, and proved 12th May, 1552; she was buried at Greenwich. Her husband was dead when she made her will. She names her son Arthur Dymoke, esq. Bequeaths most of her personal estate for charitable purposes."

#### EXAMPLES OF THE METRE CALLED SKELTONICAL.

P. cxxlii.

"O quam venenosa pestis."

The reviewer in *Gent. Mag.* p. 243, thinks that no line has been omitted here, and would read for the rhyme "pecus."

#### POEMS.

P. 106.

"Jone sayne she had eaten a fyest."

"Foist," says the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 243, "is a toadstool in Suffolk language:" but qy. is that the meaning of "fyest" in our text? see my note.

P. 117.

"your semely snowte doth passe."

Because the MS., as I have stated, appears at first sight to have "scruiely," the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 243, says "the proper word is *snively*," and compares an expression in another poem *Against Garnesche*, p. 120, "In the pott your nose dedde *sneyyll*," and one in *Magnifyence*, p. 286, "The snyte *snyleu*ed in the *snowte*." But I still think that "semely" is right: Skelton afterwards (p. 130) tells Garnesche that he has "A *semly nose* and a stowte;" and the line now in question is immediately followed by

"Howkyd as an hawkys beke, *lyke Syr Topyas*,"

i. e. the Sire Thopas of Chaucer; and the said Sire Thopas (*Cant. Tales*, v. 13659, ed. Tyr.) "had a *semeley nose*."

P. 133. "*Hic notat purpuraria arte intextas literas Romanas in amictibus post ambulationum ante et retro.*"

The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 244, takes "post" to be an abridgement of "*positas*:" which is a very probable conjecture.

P. 134.

"Such tungen vnhappy hath made great *diuision*  
In realmes, in cities, by suche fals abusyon," &c.

The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 244, says "Should not *diuision* be *delusion*?" I answer,—certainly not.

P. 139.

"Mary the mother."

I have queried "thy mother"? to which the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 244 (rightly, I believe) objects—"the mother, mater, being an *epitheton commune*, an usual predicate of the Virgin."

P. 163. "*Hos rapiet numeros non homo, sed mala bos.*

*Ex parte rem chartæ adverte aperte, pone Musam Arethusam hanc.*"

The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 244, would read

"*Hos rapiet numeros, non homo sed mulus aut bos,*"

comparing (p. 170) "*Asinus, mulus velut, et bos.*" But why alter what Skelton intended for a pentameter? In what follows, the reviewer says that "'hanc' should be placed in hooks [hanc], as we think it is only a misprint for 'aut.'" Would not "aut" stand oddly at the end of a sentence?

- P. 170. "Et cines socios."  
 "Should it not be 'cives'?" says the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 244. No,—as the preceding "*Carpens vitales auras*" shews.
- P. 218. "Qui caterisatis categorias cacodæmoniorum."  
 "Mr. Dyce," says the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 244, "conjectures *catarrhizatis*, which we do not exactly understand. We should read 'cæteris datis;'" and he compares "enduced a secte" at p. 216, and two other similar passages. I still think that "caterisatis" is probably the old spelling of "*catarrhizatis*."
- P. 259. "*Hic ingreditur FOLX, quatiendo crema et faciendo multum, feriendo tabulas et similia.*"  
 The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 245, supposes that "crema" is the Greek word *χρῆμα* Latinised, and that it here means "his thing or bauble." I greatly doubt it.
- P. 263. "Howe rode he by you? howe put he to you?"  
 As a rhyme is wanting to "vyser" and "dyser" I conjectured "you there."—"We," says the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 245, "would rather break the line into two short verses,—  
 'Howe rode he by you?  
 Howe put he to you?'  
 as v. 1132, with the same cadence and accent,  
 'Fan. What callest thou thy dogge?  
 Fol. Tushe, his name is Gryme?'"
- But the reviewer ought to have seen that the two *SPEECHES* last cited make up *one line*.
- P. 278. "Call for a candell and cast vp your gorge."  
 The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 245, observes, "Mr. Dyce proposes *caudell*; but is there any authority for *caudell* as an emetic? We think not, and that the text is right." I now think so too.
- P. 306. "*Sad Cyr.* Then ye repent you of foly in tymes past?  
*Magn.* Sothely, to repent me I haue grete cause:  
 Howe be it from you I receyued a letter,  
 Whiche conteyned in it a specyall clause," &c.  
 The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 245, to restore the rhyme, would read—  
 "*Sad Cyr.* Then of foly in tymes past ye repent?  
*Magn.* Sothely, to repent me I haue grete cause:  
 Howe be it from you I receyued a letter *sent*,  
 Whiche conteyned in it a specyall clause," &c.  
 Against which I have nothing to object except the violence of the alteration.
- P. 357. "And Saynt Mary Spyttell,  
 They set not by vs a *whystell*."  
 "Perhaps 'whyttle,'" says the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 245.—I had originally proposed the latter reading, but afterwards rejected it, having found in Lydgate (see my note on the passage, vol. ii. 297),  
 "For he set not by his wrethe a *whistel*."
- P. 360. "*Colinus Cloutus, quanquam mea carmina multis*," &c.  
 The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 246, would cure this corrupted passage as follows;  
 "*Colinus Cloutus, quanquam mea carmina multis  
 Sordescunt stultis; sed paucis sunt data cultis,  
 Paucis ante alios divino flamine flatis.*"

## VOL. II.

## POEMS.

- P. 12. "*In ista cantilena ore stilla plena abjectis frangibulis et aperit.*"  
 The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 246, would read "*Ista cantilena, in ore est illa plena*," &c.
- P. 18. "*Psittacus hi notus seu Persius est puto notus,  
 Nec reor est nec erit licet est erit,*"  
 is thus corrected by the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 246,—  
 "*Psittacus hic notus seu Persius est puto notus,  
 Nec reor est, nec erit, nec licet est, nec erit.*"

P. 21. " *Patet per versus, quod ex vi bolle harvi.*"

The reviewer in *G. M.* p. 246, at least ingeniously conjectures,—

" *Patet per versus quos excogitavi.*"

P. 29. " *Jack Travell* and Cole Crafter."

Among payments made in the year 1428 (in the reign of Hen. vi.), *Jack Travel* occurs as the name of a real person; " *Et a Jakke Travaiil et ses compaignons, feisans diverses Jeues et Enterludes, dedeins le Feste de Noell, devant nostre dit Sire le Roi,*" &c. Rymer's *Fœd.* T. iv. P. iv. p. 133.

P. 86. " *Emportured with corage,  
A louers pyggrimage.*"

"We interpret," says the reviewer in *G. M.* p. 246, "the former line as—drawn or portrayed with force, what the French call *animer les tableaux* or *force de couleurs*; and we think a line after this must have dropped out, like the following;

" *To whom Numa sage  
A louers pyggrimage.*"



#### NOTES.

P. 206. " 'A chase at tennis is that spot where a ball falls, beyond which the adversary must strike his ball to gain a point or chase. At long tennis, it is the spot where the ball leaves off rolling.' Douce's *Illustr.* of *Shakespeare*, i. 485."

In "Additional Notes and Corrections" to his ed. of *Shakespeare* (vol. i. cclxxxvii.) Mr. Collier observes: "Douce in his 'Illustrations,' from not understanding the game of tennis, is mistaken in his definition of a 'chase:' a 'chase' is not 'the spot where a ball falls,' but the duration of a contest in which the players hunt or 'chase' the ball, bandying it from one to the other. For the same reason, probably, the Rev. A. Dyce in his *Skelton's Works*, vol. ii. p. 206, commits a similar error, and we think misunderstands the passage he quotes from the 'Merry Jests of the Widow Edith.' To 'mark a chase,' the expression there employed, is to have a chase scored or marked in favour of the successful player; and such is the metaphorical meaning, as applied to the widow, who scored her own chases as she walked along."

Now, from Douce's intimate acquaintance with the technicalities of games, I cannot but think that he must have had some authority for his explanation of 'chase'—(I speak of it, without reference to Shakespeare's *Henry V.*); and that the word *chase* was not always used by early writers in the sense to which Mr. Collier would limit it—"the duration of a contest in which the players hunt or 'chase' the ball, bandying it from one to the other,"—might be shewn by other passages besides the following;

" *Ric. Reueng'd!* and why, good childe?

Olde Faukenbridge hath had a worser basting.

*Fa. I,* they haue banded [me] from *chase* to *chase*;

I haue been their tennis ball since I did court."

*A pleasant Comedie called Looke about you*, 1600, sig. K 2.

R. Holme gives, among the "terms," at tennis, "*Chase*, is to miss the second striking of the Ball back;" and, among its "laws," he informs us, "6. You must observe that there is no changing sides without two *Chases* or Forty one *Chase*, and then they may change sides, and the other serves upon the Pent-house beyond the Blew, and then the other is bound to play the Ball over the Line, between the *Chase* and the end Wall; and if the other side misses to return the Ball, he loses 15." *Acad. of Armory*, 1688, B. iii. p. 265. The passage of Skelton,

" *She mutid [i. e. dugged] there a chase*

Vpon my corporas face,"

taken together with that which I cited from *The Merry Jests of the Widow Edith*, shews that the word was occasionally used as a sort of "mannerly" term when certain uncleanly subjects were in question.













